



Gc  
929.2  
Sch557s  
1271395

M.L.S

GENEALOGY COLLECTION



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01421 7852







THIS "O-P BOOK" IS AN AUTHORIZED REPRINT OF THE  
ORIGINAL EDITION, PRODUCED BY MICROFILM-XEROGRAPHY BY  
UNIVERSITY MICROFILMS, INC., ANN ARBOR, MICHIGAN, 1964



ROBERT ALLEN SMUTZ

His Ancestors and Kinfolk

---

Being Some Account of Certain  
Families, Among Others, Listed  
in the Table of Contents, and  
including an Appendix which  
Relates an Account of some Ancestors  
of His Wife, Joycelynn (Mason) Smutz  
and Their Sons, Bill and Mark

---

Compiled and Edited by  
Harold Turk Smutz, M.A.Ed., C.E., Ed. D.  
Webster Groves, Missouri

1963

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

— — — — —

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

1271395

Abbott	165	Colby 1 <sup>45</sup> , (ix)
Alden	116, -xii-	Coolidge -xiv-
Alexander	129, (iv)	Crapo 1 <sup>54</sup>
Alfred the Great	113	Custer
Allen 78, (i), (ix)		Davis 55, -xvii-
Allgar 107		Dean(e) -viii-, -xix-
Armstrong 24, 42, 52, 62,		Deighton -xi-
70		Delano 112
Arthaud 57		De Ross 58
Atterbury 38		Dighton -xi-
Auchmoody 51, 68		Dimmitt 59
Bagley 1 <sup>45</sup>		Douglas 30, 68
Bailey 37		Dring 132, (iv)
Barney 150, -vii-		Edwards 109
Barron -xvi-		Erskine 1 <sup>43</sup> , (vi)
Bassett -xi-		Felt 48, 55
Bay 89		Fox 1 <sup>46</sup>
Bayford 165		Garber, Gerber 8
Beach 7 <sup>4</sup> , (ix)		Gilbert 67, -xi-, -xxii-
Beardsley 111, (iii)		Gingrich 11, 1 <sup>4</sup>
Bell 85, (i)		Goddard -xvi-
Bennett 1 <sup>45</sup>		Gohenour 10
Berkeley -xvii-		Goodale, Goodell 159
Bishop 100		Goodrich -xxi-
Blanshan 1 <sup>41</sup>		Goodyear 101
Bockelman 5 <sup>4</sup> , 61, 67		Green(e) 86, (ix)
Boley 31, 43, 58, 62, 66		Groves 108
Bonnell 72.3		Grubb 27
Brewer 166		Gustin(e) 1 <sup>47</sup> , (v)
Brooks 1 <sup>46</sup> , (vii)		Hammond 96
Brown 48, 56, 13 <sup>4</sup>		Hampton 49
Browne 1 <sup>49</sup> , -viii-		Hanford 109, (iii)
Buck 120		Hardy -xxi-
Bulkeley 107		Harvey 138, (v)
Bullard -xx-		Haun 1 <sup>40</sup>
Burr 1 <sup>43</sup>		Hicks 138, 139, (v)
Burt 111, (iii)		Hershey 9, 13
Butterfield 108, (iii)		Hill 39, 90
Campbell 129, (iv)		Hisey 14
Chaffee 164, (ix)		Hoenshel 26, 35, 62, 64
Champion 1 <sup>45</sup>		Holbrook(e) 121
Chandler 91, 16 <sup>4</sup>		Hurd 89
Charlemagne 11 <sup>4</sup> , -xvii-		Hutchison 26, 34, 36, 49, 63
Clark 159		
Cleland 127		
Cogan -xix-, -xxiii-		

NOTE: Many of these families are not treated extensively--only to the extent they may be represented through marriage to the SMUTZ, or some other, family. More names may be added as



- Jefferson 60  
 Jeffery, Jeffrey 98  
 Jones -xxi-  
 Jordon 32, 46  
 Judkins -xxii-  
 Kimball -iv-  
 King 67, 157  
 Kisling 63  
 Knight 39, 51  
 Knott 158  
 Kreider 8, 12  
 Lang 53  
 Lanphier 143  
 Lee 35, 50  
 Lemasters 57, 68  
 Lepley 38  
 Lesher 9  
 Lingenfelter 97  
 Littrell 42  
 Lygon -xvii-  
 Mack 135, (v)  
 Makepeace 148, (viii)  
 Marche (iv)  
 Marshall 51, 62  
 Martin 166  
 Mavis 11  
 McClain 73  
 McCloskey -iv-  
 McCoy 44  
 McLaughlin 38  
 Metzger 38  
 Mickelwait 96  
 Miles 110  
 Miller 49, 140, 144  
 Mitchell 108, (iii)  
 Moffett 55  
 Moore 40  
 Moseley 131  
 Mosier 59  
 Mullins, Molyneaux 117, 120  
 Musick 53  
 Nesbit 68  
 Newbold 83  
 Newman 57  
 Nicholson 29, 41  
 Nickel 51  
 Nixon 49  
 Nuckols 41  
 Orrben 60  
 Palmer 63  
 Partridge -xix-  
 Plunkett 39, 62, -iv-  
 Porter 107, (iii)  
 Pratt -xxii-  
 Preston  
 Rava 30, 43  
 Rhodes 38  
 Riley 52  
 Roeder 57  
 Rogers 161  
 Roose -xvi-  
 Roots 12  
 Rose -xvi-  
 Rossiter -xi,-xxii-  
 Rouse -xvi-  
 Rucker 39, 61  
 Ruddle, Ruddel  
 Rumbaugh -xxi-  
 Runyon 43  
 Sager 10  
 Sam(p)son 71  
 Scotch-Irish (viii)  
 Scott 43, 52  
 Sharp(e)  
 Shepherd 46  
 Sherman 104  
 Simmons -xii-  
 Slawson, Slason 100, (iii)  
 Smith 28, 38, 39, 52, 59,  
       61, 68, 150, 160  
 Smutz, Schmutz, Smoots,  
       Smootz, Smortz  
 Snow -iv-, -xiii-  
 Standish 116, 120  
 Stephenson 58  
 Swan(n) -iv-  
 Swift 57  
 Syfert 32, 46  
 Throope 155, (viii)

the research continues or omissions are found. "Bell (i)" refers to the ADDENDA; "Cogan -xix-" refers to the APPENDIX. The principal families are listed here; only those named SMUTZ, or related spellings by birth or marriage, are indexed. In the SMUTZ family, as in some others, individuals are numbered to represent their generation as well as their line of descent. Thus, on p. 20, ABRAHAM SMUTZ is number 1; on p. 22 his issue



- Tisdale 160  
Tobey 158  
Todd 51  
Trusdale 52  
Turk 121, (iv)  
Turner 51, 126  
Tuttle 102  
  
Vassall 157  
  
Wakelee 110  
Walker 161
- 
- Waller 107  
Wessling 141, (v)  
White 107, 156  
Wilbore, Wilbur -ix-  
William the Conqueror 113-4  
Williams 160, -x-  
Wilson 57  
Witt 153  
Wood 130  
Woodward 29, 40  
Wright 83, 142, 163, (ix)

is shown as DAVID no. 11 (the first-born) and CHRISTIAN no. 12, the second. Following, p. 23, ISAAC no. 111, was DAVID'S first-born and the line is ABRAHAM(1), DAVID(11) and ISAAC(111). The line may be traced by dropping the last digit and locating the remaining number.



## ABBREVIATIONS

a. acre(s)		
adm. administered, administra-	KC	Kansas City, Mo.
tion		
ae. aged	m.	married
ante before	m., mo.	month
b. born	mem.	member
bapt., bp. baptized	mss.	manuscript
bd. buried	n.	north
Brig. Gen. Brigadier General	obit.	obituary
bro. brother	p., pp.	page, pages
Bn. Battalion	Pres.	Presbyterian
ca. <u>circa</u> around, about	pro.	proved, probated
Capt. Captain	prob.	probably
cft. certificate	Pvt.	Private
cem. cemetery	ref.	reference
ch. church	Reg't.	Regiment
co. company, county	rem.	removed
Col. Colonel	res.	resident, resided
d., da. day(s)	Rev.	Revolutionary War
d. died		
dat. dated	s .	son
dau. daughter	s.	south
decd. deceased	Sat.	Saturday
desc. descendant(s)	Sgt.	Sergeant
dsp. died <u>sine prole</u> , with-	sic	quoted correctly
out issue	Sr.	Senior
d. unm. died unmarried	<u>supra</u>	above
d.y. died young	s.w.	southwest
e. east	Twsp.	Township
f folio	wid.	widow
fam. family	w.	wife
ff following	w.	west
gr. grand, great	wit.	witness(ed)
gs grave stone(s)	y., yr.,	year
hus. husband		
inf. infancy, infantry		
inv. inventory, inventoried		
Jr., Jun'r. Junior		

NOTE: States, countries, etc. are designated by the usual abbreviations. It is necessary to interpret the abbreviation in terms of its context.



-PREFACE-

During the First World War, while the writer was serving in the United States Army, He was interrogated frequently by his superior officers regarding the birthplaces of his parents and grandparents on the apparent assumption that, because of his name, his ancestry must have been German and his people recent immigrants. However annoying, it did bring forcefully home to him the very limited knowledge which he possessed concerning not only his immediate ancestors but his forbears in general. He resolved, therefore, that as time and circumstances permitted he would endeavor to find out more about them. The data appearing on the following pages have resulted; the initial research was begun in 1932.

This study will be criticised, and justly no doubt, because many of the data are secondary in nature; on the other hand, much of the material is new and those data taken from previously published works have been found sometimes to be inaccurate and of doubtful value. In such instances, appropriate explanation and discussion have been included. It should be borne in mind, also, that many people to whom this study is of immediate interest lack access to published genealogical materials and, apparently, would not have sufficient incentive or patience to ferret out and piece together the pertinent data even if the materials were available to them. Having discovered inaccuracies in published works, it has been possible, in some instances, to obtain more authoritative data through further and more careful research, and record them here.

Insofar as possible, reference has been made to all sources from which data have been obtained in order that the true researcher may evaluate them in the light of his own experience and knowledge. This is a practice followed all too infrequently by genealogists and, as a consequence, misinformation and erroneous conclusions are perpetuated, and misunderstandings result. Research is no better than those who do it. The writer, himself, realizes all too keenly the incompleteness and shortcomings of the pages that follow. He has, so far, had neither the leisure nor the funds to carry his research further. Perhaps, in the future, another genealogist may develop in the family to whom these data will be but the outline for a bigger and better treatise. The research, and the compilation of the data, however, have provided the writer with an absorbing interest and an immense personal satisfaction, besides introducing him to many fine people: the kinfolk of his son.

He sincerely thanks those from whose published pages some of these data have been taken, and those others, including relatives, librarians and public officials who have given of their time to add valuable information, as well as the genealogists who have aided in specific local research. To those who failed to respond to his queries, he can only say that, with them, rests the responsibility for much incompleteness and some inaccuracy.



-DEDICATION-

To one who has been my companion and helpmeet in the fullest sense of the word, my wife: Dorothy Dring Smutz

To "my beloved son in whom I am well pleased"; Robert Allen Smutz

To two fine gentlemen whose lives have been a source of pride and an inspiration to the writer, his grandfathers: John Colby Smutz, and William Walker Turk

-INTRODUCTION-

The name of Schmutz is an old one in the annals of Switzerland, according to correspondence between this writer and the Schweizerische Landesbibliothek in Berne. In Volume 15, page 215 of the Historical Biography of Switzerland the following references are found:

A: Kanton Baselland (Ettingen)- persons of the name immigrated from Emmental.

B: Bern- persons of the name lived at Niedermuehlern.

C: Fribourg- many families of the name are known in the thirteen units of the Canton since the Fifteenth Century. Coats of Arms: I. In red, a silver deer horn, two silver stars; II. In blue, a silver walking horse. (M. Hubert de Vevey-l'hardy of Belfaux près Fribourg, Switzerland, has informed the writer that there are Schmutz families still in Fribourg, some of the German district of Singine which is Catholic and some of the German district of Lac which is Protestant. He feels that search there would be rather futile since no one from Lac would have had to flee the country because of religion, and the names of 'Samuel' and 'Abraham' were never used by the Catholic population at that time.)

D: Thurgau- the Schmutz family of Frauenfeld was first known in 1443; at the time of the Reformation they were in high positions.

1. Lionhard Schmutz had been Mayor since 1517 and took the Catholic side.

2. Alexander Schmutz, his son, was educated in Koeln and was active in the Reformation in Thurgau; he d. in 1544.

3. Alexander Schmutz, son of Alexander above, studied at Oxford 1550-54 on an English scholarship; he was an instructor in Gachnang, 1557, and d. 1577.

E: Zurich- the Schmutz family were skilled laborers (more appropriately craftsmen or technicians) from Konstanz.

1. Hans Kaspar Schmutz, b. 1624 and d. 1686; was Pastor in Regensberg, a Mathematician, and Optician, and builder of telescopes that are famous. In 1663 he presented one twelve feet long to the Government of Zurich. This family had a coat of arms like the cut: In red a golden stag's horn end two golden stars -from which it might appear that they had some connection with one of the families from Fribourg whose arms, except that the horn and stars were silver in-



stead of gold, were similar. Hans Kaspar Schmutz m. first Dorothea Wegmann and had issue: a. Hans Heinrich, b. Dieseldorf ca. 1651, d. 1702  
b. Hans Ulrich, b. Dieseldorf ca. 1653; (these two later became Prussian Artillery Officers.)  
c. David, b. Dieseldorf ca. 1655; served at Laufen as Pastor ca. 1700  
d. Caspar, bp. 21 December 1659 in Regensberg; was an optician and Customs Officer at Eglisau and d. 1737  
e. Anna Maria, bp. 17 October 1661 in Regensberg  
f. Cleophea, bp. 7 April 1664 in Regensberg  
g. Johannes, bp. 10 June 1666 in Regensberg  
h. Susanna, bp. 7 April 1668 in Regensberg  
i. Hans Rudolph, bp. 2 January 1670 in Regensberg; he studied in London and became an artist and portrait painter of note.  
Hans Kaspar Schmutz m. second Ester Holzhalb, and had issue:  
j. Regula, bp. 24 April 1678 in Regensberg.

(The data from the Schweizerische Landesbibliothek have been supplemented by correspondence with Herr Heinrich Hedinger, a teacher of Zurich, who published in 1927 a "History of the Town of Regensberg." It is interesting to note among the given names of this family of Zurich, some which also occur in the earlier generations of the writer's own family, since records show that many of the early Pennsylvania Germans came from the vicinity of Bern and Zurich; the family name, however, is not among those listed.)

#### THE SCHMUTZ-SMUTZ-SMOOTZ-SMOOTS FAMILY

The first of the name to arrive in America seems to have been Abraham Schmutz who landed at Philadelphia, Pa. 21 September 1742 from the ship "Francis and Elizabeth" which sailed from Rotterdam. In attempting to ascertain more about this immigrant, the writer had correspondence with Mr. Alfred Schmutz of Los Angeles but a former resident of St. Louis, Mo. and a fellow singer in the old Apollo Club. In this way, he was put in touch with Mr. Schmutz' aunt, Fraulein Lena Schmutz of Rappeneu amt. Sinsheim, Baden, Germany; she, in turn, referred him to her cousin, Herr Friederich Schmutz, of Roesslermuehle, Post Marktredwitz, Bavaria, who had been gathering data on the Schmutz Family for a number of years.

Herr Schmutz wrote that, according to tradition, a man named Schmutz with his three sons was driven out of Switzerland because of their religious faith -they were Mennonites- and settled in the Palatinate about the end of the seventeenth, or beginning of the eighteenth, century. The descendants of two of these sons are -or were, prior to the second World War- still living in southern Germany:

I. Christian Schmutz, b. 1692 and d. 1766 in Pappeneu  
II. Hans Jacob Schmutz, b. 1695 and d. 1765 in Pirkenau near Weiler. Of the third son, or his descendants, nothing could be learned and according to tradition again, it was said that he had gone to America. Herr Schmutz believed him to be Abraham, above; it seems more likely that Abraham was his son or, perhaps, a nephew. The father of these three sons,



or the third son, himself, may have been Samuel Schmutz who, in 1717, was living in Helmstadt; no trace of him could be found after that.

Unfortunately, Herr Schmutz d. 6 February 1933 and what was promising to be a most pleasant friendship came to an untimely end; too, a fertile source of reliable information became barren. Requests for data since that time have remained largely unanswered except for the publication in German entitled "Ein Stammbaum der Familien Schmutz" in June 1936 in Leuterstal, based principally on the notes of Herr Schmutz. The writer had some difficulty in securing a copy because of Nazi censorship and regulations; he has had no word of the family since before the start of World War II. The book contains some information about later families who have come to this country, some of whom may be represented among the following on whom the writer has data:

- (1) I. David Schmutz, b. Rappeneu, Baden 10 December 1830; issue:  
1. Lena Schmutz, also b. Rappeneu and living there in 1936  
2. Philipp Schmutz, b. Rappeneu 6 February 1859; he had  
A. Alfred Schmutz, living in Los Angeles in 1932. (PC - A.Sch.)
- (2) I. John Schmutz, b. Engen, Germany, and left there between 1830 and 1835; he settled in Philadelphia, Pa. where he m. and had:  
1. George J. Schmutz, b. ca. 1848 in Bucks Co., Pa. and d. in 1934 in Cumberland, Md. He m. Amanda ; issue:  
A. John Alexander Schmutz who m. Margaret May Thomas and had:  
a. George L. Schmutz, and b. Paul E. Schmutz (both living 1936 in Los Angeles, Calif.), and c. Frank Schmutz (PC - G.L.S.)  
B. Kathryn Schmutz, m. Edward L. Smith  
C. Frank Schmutz  
2. Charles Schmutz, of Cumberland, Md.  
3. William Schmutz  
4. Andrew, and 5. Matthew Schmutz of Philadelphia or Nicetown, Pa.  
6. Winfield, and 7. John Schmutz of New Jersey  
8. Rose Schmutz, m. Siegler and had issue:  
A. Katherine C. Siegler, living 1936 at Doylestown, Pa.  
9. Louis Schmutz, of Maple Shade, N. J. (PC - K.C.S.)
- (2a) I. Herman Schmutz, also from Engen and a brother of John, above, came to Philadelphia several years later with his wife and five daughters; his grandchildren still live in that vicinity.
- (3) I. Christian Schmutz of Weiler, Baden, m. Magdalena Schmutz, a niece of one Schmutz in Bergerhoff. (Magdalena had two brothers: one in Fohnfeldt or Bonnfeldt whose name could not be recalled, and one in Obersteinach who, it is believed, was named Jacob. This Jacob Schmutz had two or three sons and three daughters:  
a. Christine, who m. Kaufman, b. Barbara, who m. Landes, and Ana; one of his sons, also named Jacob, probably em-



- igrated to America; another son, Henry, b. 1835-40, rented an estate at Eichhaeuser.) Christian and Magdalena had (surname Schmutz):
1. Mathais, of Weiler, who m. and had (surname Schmutz):
    - A. Heinrich, also of Weiler
  2. Christian, b. 2 February 1832 in Weiler; he m. Christine Sauter who was b. 16 September 1835 in Duerren, and they had (surname Schmutz):
    - A. Christine, b. 16 September 1865 at Weiler, near Sinsheim; she m. Henry Schmutz, b. 1857 in Weilerhof, son of Philipp (who had a brother Abraham). Henry Schmutz came to America in 1884 and Christine in 1895; they were married as soon as she reached Oklahoma, where Henry had a homestead. The family moved to California in 1904 and, for a time, lived in Uplands. They had (surname Schmutz) five sons, including
      - a. John R., who lived in Alta Loma, California in 1936.
    - B. Henry, who was living in Switzerland. (PC - J. R. Sch.)
- (4) I. Christian Schmutz, b. 1847 (perhaps the son of Christian Schmutz 1815-1859 of Irnshausen; the notation in "der Familien Schmutz", referred to previously is "ausgewandert"-wandered away. He, too, was b. 1847.) Christian m. Magdalena Heer 1849-1880 (a sister of Heinrich Heer of Altmuenster); they emigrated to America (Pennsylvania) ca. 1867-68, he coming first and his wife and daughter later. They had (surname Schmutz, and given names not furnished)
  1. A daughter, b. in Germany and m., in America, A. M. Clark; she was living in 1932 in Vancouver, Washington.
  2. A child, b. 1870 in Portsmouth, Ohio
  3. A child, b. 1873 in Kansas City, Mo. (PC - A.M.C.)
- (5) I. Ham Josiah Smootz, b. in Pennsylvania (and perhaps a descendant of Abraham Schmutz who came to Philadelphia in 1742; as we shall see, they changed the spelling of the name); he m. Hannah Harsburger, b. in Virginia, and they had (surname Smootz):
  - I. Marion Franklin, b. 5 May 1858 in Ohio, and d. 1 January 1931 in Koochiching Co., Minnesota; in his earlier years, he served as a missionary in India and, later, laid out the plat of Indus, Minn. into town lots. He was married (no data on his wife) and had issue (surname Smootz):
    - a. Irl, who was living in Indus in 1935
    - b. Nita, who m. Thunstrum, and was living in International Falls, Minn. (PC - J.H.D.; KooCMR).
- (6) I. August Schmutz, whose brother Louis changed his name to "Schmertz" and was living in Pittsburgh, Pa., was b. 16 June 1866 in Suenthausen, Alsace Lorraine; he came to America from there ca. 1875 and d. 26 July 1922 in Napa, Calif. He m. 13 March 1888 in Youngstown, Ohio, Elizabeth Schultz who was b. in Suenthausen 16 June 1871 and came to America ca. 1882. They had (surname Schmutz):
  - I. Otto, b. 27 February 1890 in Youngstown, and m. 15 June 1914 in Los Angeles, Calif. Nellie Augusta Baer who was b. in



Pacific, Mo. 28 November 1891. They had (surname Schmutz, and b. in Napa):

- a. Maxine, b. 25 March 1915 and
- b. Elwood, b. 27 June 1922; both living in Napa in 1936.  
(PC - Mx.S.)

- (7) I. Jacob Schmutz came from Alsace, France in 1852 to Warren, Pa. where he d. 1871; issue (surname Schmutz):
1. Casper J., b. Alsace 1831, was a farmer near Pine Grove in Warren Co., Pa. and m. in 1862 Caroline Weiss of Warren. They had (surname Schmutz, and probably b. Warren Co.):
    - a. Leonora and b. Ida Belle
  2. Jacob, apparently b. in Alsace, and served in the French Army under Napoleon III receiving a decoration for bravery at the Siege of Paris; he m. 1853 in Warren Co. Catherine Hertzel who was also b. in Alsace. Issue (surname Schmutz):
    - a. Mary, b. ca 1854
    - b. John B., b. Conewango in 1856 and was a harness dealer and manufacturer of Sugar Grove; he m. 6 July 1879 Sarah J., the daughter of John and Anna (Sadler) Austin, of Corry.
    - c. Salome, d., David, e. Albert, f. Carrie
  3. John, who m. and had:
    - a. Walter J. Smutz of York, Pa. b. ca 1868, and had a daughter, name not given
  4. Michael, b. Alsace ca. 1840, m. and had (surname Smutz):
    - a. Harriet I., and b. Emma, both of whom were unmarried and living in Tidicote, Warren Co., Pa.  
(PC - H.I.S, W.J.S.; JHWC, p. lxxxviii).

The book "der Familien Schmutz" and its accompanying chart have been consulted but, except as noted, no identifiable data on the foregoing families has been found. This writer no longer reads German with sufficient facility to readily find the information, and the book is not indexed. Further, it appears to cover only the issue of Christian Schmutz b. 1692 d. 1766 and says nothing concerning the issue of his younger brother, Hans Jacob. It makes interesting speculation, however, when one notes in the book and, to a lesser degree in the foregoing, the constant recurrence of the same given names which will be found in the families yet to be recorded here. The writer has donated a copy of the book to the Genealogical Dep't., State Library, Harrisburg, Pa.

ABRAHAM SCHEMUTZ, previously mentioned, seems to have been the first one of the name to arrive in this country, coming from Rotterdam, Holland to Philadelphia, Pa. in the ship "Francis and Elizabeth"; he took the qualifying oath 21 September 1742. He was warranted land in Lancaster Co., Pa. -100 acres surveyed 21 November 1744 to "Ab'm Schmuutz", and 128 acres 21 March 1763 to "Abraham Schmutz" (Pa.A.2nd 17 :237, 3rd 24: 527, 537). "Abraham Smoutz" of Lancaster Co. was naturalized



29 August 1761 (Pa.A. 2nd 2: 428). A photostatic copy of the naturalization certificates shows that the oath was taken before "Edw. Shippen, Jun." and that "Abraham Smoudtz of Lebanon in the County of Lancaster, being a Foreigner.....and being one of the people who conscientiously scruple and refuse the taking an oath, did take and subscribe the Affirmations and Declarations.....of an Act of Parliament.....intituled (sic) An Act for naturalizing such Foreign Protestants....." 24 September 1761. It appears probable that the land originally granted was resurveyed to him in 1763 in order to confirm his title to it since only the English, or naturalized citizens, could legally acquire property. "Abraham Smots" was taxed in Lebanon Township in 1751 (ENQ 1898: 20); Abraham Smutz was on the Lebanon Township tax list again in 1755, but not 1750 (Rupp 2: 307). The list for 1771 shows him taxed on 150 acres of land and 3 head of stock (Pa.A. 3rd 17: 141). He lived and d. near Avon, in Lebanon Township, in March 1776; his wife Barbara d. there in October 1789. (ENQ 1900: 53) Issue (surname Schmutz):

II-1. MATTHIAS

-2. JOHN

-3. ABRAHAM

II-4. CHRISTIAN

-5. MAGDALENA

-6. CATHARINE

II-7. BARBARA

-8. VERONICA

-9. ELIZAETH

It seems probable that the order of the above names does not represent the proper birth sequence. Abraham and Barbara (his wife) deeded separate parcels of land -part of the original grant from the Proprietors of Pennsylvania of 329 a. 72 P. and 119 A., Patent dated 12 May 1763 to Abraham Schmutz to their sons John and Matthias under date of 14 May 1771 (recorded 18 July 1771 and 21 December 1772) in consideration of 441 and 312 Pounds respectively. (LanCR Book 'C': 437 and 'P': 355). Book 'O': 467 shows agreement between Abraham (I), Matthias and John for carrying water onto their plantations by means of a dam built on Matthias' farm "near the Still house and ditches leading from it." It was recorded 26 August 1771 and entered 14 September 1771. The will of Abraham (I), dated 11 January 1773 (LanCR Will Book 'C' Vol. 1: 390), divides the remainder of the land "about 220 acres be the same more or less" for 750 Pounds to sons Abraham and Christian to "be equally divided amongst them by indifferent men chosen by the Orphans' Court as soon as my son Abraham hath attained the age of 21 years;" 175 Pounds to each of the five daughters and about an equal amount to each of the sons, except Matthias who was to receive 15 Pounds less than the others because he left his father before he was of age. Barbara's will was dated 13 December 1785 and proved 22 October 1789 (DCPR). She names only her daughters: Magdalena, wife of Michael Garber, Catharine, wife of Martin Cryder, Barbara, wife of Benjamin Hershey, Freonia (Veronica) wife of Michael Lasher, and Elizabeth; the sons, apparently, had died or left home by that time. The farm of Abraham (I) was located 3½ miles northeast of Lebanon City between Avon and Myerstown, north of the Narrows. (PC - S.P., P.C.L.). Abraham and Barbara are both buried on the old Schmutz farm, as are Veronica and Michael Lasher, and Elizabeth; these are marked, and there are other field stones, unmarked, but apparently indicating graves.

MATTHIAS SCHMUTZ (II-1) was m. to Regina Zwerentzor of Lebanon 2 March 1757 by Rev. John Casper Stoever of the Lutheran Church in Lebanon. (ENQ 1896: 97; the writer has been unable to find the name "Zwerentzor" in other records.) Since his father's will indicates that he was not of



age at the time of his marriage in 1757, it appears that he must have been born in 1737 or later, perhaps in Holland. "Mattheus Smitz" and Abraham Smutz, his brother, were assessed as Non-associators in Lebanon Twp. in 1777 (EHLG) 34-5) presumably because of their Mennonite beliefs which prevented their participation in war. It is these same Mennonite beliefs which seem to tie this family rather definitely to the Schmutz Family which was driven from Switzerland. (See p.1 of this record). Matthias was in the 8th Class, 6th Co., 2nd Bn., Lancaster Co. Militia, Capt. John Stone, as shown by its rolls for 24 Dec. 1781 and 7 July 1782 (Pa.A. 5th 7: 158-9, 179-80). In these years the taxes became so heavy that many Mennonites served in the Militia in order not to lose every thing they possessed (PC - S.P.). "Many of these people were scrupulous of bearing arms -Mennonites, Moravians and a few Quakers. They were not disloyal, but disinterested spectators of the struggle. As long as they were not disturbed in their religious devotions, it mattered little to them under whose dominion they were." (EHLG: 34-5). Matthias was taxed in Lebanon Twp. 1771, 1773, 1779 and 1782 on 100 a., horses and cattle (Pa.A. 3rd 17: 142, 419, 553, 799). It should be noted here that Lebanon Twp. was originally in Lancaster Co., then Dauphin Co., and finally, in Lebanon Co. Matthias and his brother Abraham left Pennsylvania after the Revolution, going down through the Cumberland Valley, and into the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia where the former, at least, settled at once. Whether Abraham likewise settled there immediately, or stopped awhile in Maryland, is a moot question. SCVR Book 'E': 110, shows deed from Christian Stover to "Matthias Smutz" made in 1784 and indexed in 1783. He d. in Shenandoah City, Va. 11 Aug. 1805; his will was dated 24 June 1800 and prob. 8 Sept. 1805. It names wife, Regina, and issue listed below; it was recorded 1806 in Book 'F': 470, appraisal p. 516; sale p. 553 in 1807; "Smootz Mathias" settlement, Book 'G': 264 (SCVR; PC - A.C.S.) Issue (surname SCHMUTZ):

III-1. ABRAHAM  
-2. MATTHIAS  
-3. ELIZABETH

III-4. ROSANA  
-5. BARBARA  
-6. MARY

III-7. MAGDALENE  
-8. ANNA

JOHN SCHMUTZ (II-2) was probably b. ca 1739, and was m. 23 Jan. 1764 to Anna Maria Order in Lancaster Co., Pa. by Rev. John Waldschmidt (Pa.A. 6th 6: 244). In the cross reference, p. 252, his name is given as "Johanes Schnutz." In the baptismal record (1st Reformed Church, Lancaster, Pa., PPCS 5: 210, 214, 217) are found the names of Michael, Henry and Catherine "Schnutz of John and Anna Maria; "this may have been the religious preference of his wife. A "John Smootz" paid the Proprietary Tax in 1759 in Philadelphia (Pa.A. 3rd 14: 212) and may have been this John although the writer has so far found nothing to indicate that he was ever a resident of the city. Correspondence which the writer has had with officers of The Pennsylvania German Society, has been instrumental in bringing about the use of the name "Schmutz" instead of "Schnutz" in the recent "Pennsylvania German Pioneers"; the use of the latter was, obviously, an error. John was a taxpayer in Lebanon Twp. in 1773 but, in 1779, the return shows "Widow John Smutz" and in 1782



it is listed as "Smutz, Johns Place" (Pa.A. 3rd 17: 419, 553, 799); his brother, Abraham, had a mortgage on this property (PC - S.P.). Issue (surname SCHMUTZ):

- III- 9. ELIZABETH, m. John Gingrich
- 10. ABRAHAM, b. 1767 and d. unm. ca 1788; buried on the old farm.
- 11. BARBARA, m. John Groh (or Grome).\*
- 12. MICHAEL, b. 2 Oct. 1772 and bp. 15 Apr. 1773.
- 13. HENRY, b. 30 Jan., bp. 28 Nov. 1774. (Henry and Michael probably d.y. as there is no further mention of them.)
- 14. CATHERINE, b. 7 Oct 1775 and bp. 13 Aug. 1776; she m. Joseph Gingrich.

\*A man named John Groh d. intestate 1826 (Lancaster Will Book C-1: 229).

ABRAHAM SCHMUTZ (II-3) was b. probably ca 1753 and appears to have been the youngest of the family as he alone was not of age 11 Jan. 1773, date of his father's will. He was taxed in Lebanon Twp.: in 1779 but no property is shown; in 1782 on 100a. and listed as Freeman the same year (Pa.A. 3rd 17: 553, 799, 805). He was in 2nd Class Capt. John Stone's Co. Lancaster Co. Militia 1781-2 (Pa.A. 5th 7: 158); he left Pennsylvania after the Revolution with his brother Matthias but may have stopped in Washington Co., Md. while the latter went on to Virginia. Abraham d. 28 Sept. 1830 at Shenandoah City, Va. (SCVR: Will, Book 'Q': 76 (1830), Sale, Book 'R': 519 (1831), Settlement, Book 'S': 224; PC - A.C.S.). An abstract of the will follows: "IN THE NAME OF GOD, AMEN, I, Abraham Smutz Senr. (Miller) of the County of Shenandoah in the State of Virginia ..... real estate lying and being on both sides of Tom's Brook in the aforesaid County of Shenandoah which I now occupy ..... Fourthly, To my daughter Catharine Smutz, I owe ninety dollars which sum I justly owe her for her faithful keeping house for me," (Evidently he had been widowed for an appreciable period). .... Fifthly, the nete (sic) proceeds of my Estate, ..... shall be divided in twelve equal parts or shares, so that one child receives as much as another, the names of my children to whom I give my estate are as follows. My son Samuel Smutz, my son Abraham Smutz .... my grandchildren Elizabeth Ruts, Catharine Ruts and Lydia Ruts being the children of my daughter Lydia decd, late the wife of John Ruts .... respectively arriving at Twenty one years of age, to my daughter Elizabeth, wife of Benjamin Doll ... my daughter Catharine Smutz .... my daughter Sarah Smutz .... my son Joseph Smutz .... my son Valentine Smutz .... my daughter Mary Smutz .... my daughter Margaret Smutz .... my daughter Magdaline Smutz .... my sons David Smutz and Valentine Smutz Executors .... my hand and seal the twenty second day of June, eighteen hundred and twenty five." It was signed by Abraham Smutz in German and witnessed by Phineas Crndorff and Emanuel Pittman; pro. 12 Oct. 1830. It appears, therefore, that Abraham, as early as 1825, considered himself a resident of Shenandoah Co. although, as we shall see, the occupation of 'Miller' seems to link him rather definitely with one of the two Abrahams in Washington Co., Md. It is possible that he returned there from Virginia in 1826 to dispose of his property and was named as being of the County in which he formerly resided and owned land. The children, Joseph and Margaret, who are named in the will are not shown on any of the papers which Mrs. Poorman has; Rachel, shown on the latter, is not mentioned in the will. Issue (surname SCHMUTZ, including Margaret and Joseph, with residences as given by Mrs. Poorman and as of 23 Sept. and 4 Oct. 1832 when the estates, respectively, of Elizabeth Smutz II-9



and Veronica (Smutz) II-8 Lesher were settled (PC - S.P.):

- III-15. SAMUEL, Corydon, Indiana
- 16. ABRAHAM, Shenandoah City, Virginia
- 17. DAVID, Shenandoah City
- 18. VALENTINE, Shenandoah City
- 19. ELIZABETH, Corydon; m. 1st Benjamin Doll 11 Mar. 1812 (SCVR)  
and 2nd Nathaniel Northcroft.
- 20. CATHARINE, Corydon; m. John Lop.
- 21. RACHEL (?), Hardy, Virginia; m. John Kretsinger. (SCVR show he  
m. Rebecca Smootz 9 May 1831; the Index to Marriages also shows  
"Stoner (or Stover?) and Rachel Ann Smutz" (PC - A.C.S.)  
Rachel Smote (sic) of Shenandoah Co. was married 15 Mar. 1796  
to William Atherburn by S. Herr. (WHSC, p. 758).
- 22. MARY, Corydon; m. Major I. C. Barr (or Ben).
- 23. MAGDALENA, Corydon; m. Joseph Coffman.
- 24. SARAH, Corydon; m. Silvanus Vetus (or Vius).
- 25. LYDIA, Shenandoah City, deceased.
- 26. JOSEPH and -27. MARGARET, both deceased, apparently, by 1832.

CHRISTIAN SCHMUTZ (II-4) is not named in settlements of his sisters' estates, nor is any issue, and he may have died unmarried or without children prior to 1832; no will or administration of an estate has been found for him. He was taxed 1782 in Lancaster Co., Pa. and was in 1st Class, Capt. John Stoms's Co., Lancaster Co. Militia 1781-2. (Pa.A. 5th 7: 158; PC - S.P.)

MAGDALENA SCHMUTZ (II-5) m. Michael Garter (or Gerber; her father's will says John Gerver). She may have been twice married, and to brothers. Issue (as of 1832, surname GERBER):

- III-28. BAREARA, m. William Forbes.
- 29. CHRISTIAN.
- 31. JOHN, deceased by 1832, leaving one daughter, MARY, who m.  
Martin Rutter (or Ruter). (ENQ 3rd 3: 339, 346; PC - B.C.L.;  
S.P.)
- III-30. MICHAEL, JR.

Persons named Michael Gerber d. 1790; 1794; 1823 (LanCR Will Books F-1: 248, 551, and O-1: 60). Persons named Magdalena Gerber d. 1818 and intestate 1825 (LanCR M-1: 154, and C-1: 36).

CATHARINE SCHMUTZ (II-6) b. 22 Jan. 1747 and d. 22 June 1821; m. Rev. Martin Kreider (or Cryder), a former Mennonite and a founder of the Church of the United Brethren in Christ; he was b. 14 Febr. 1740, d. 14 Nov. 1826, and is buried in "Kreider's Kirch Hoffe naber der Schnitz Kreek." (ENQ 3rd 3: 375, 384). They had 14 children, two of whom died young. Issue (as of 1832, surname KREIDER):

- III-32. JOHN, a preacher, b. 15 Apr. 1776, d. 17 June 1842, m. Barbara  
dau. of Christian and Mary (Landis) Smith.
- 33. BAREARA, b. 14 Oct. 1767, d. 7 July \_\_\_, m. Christian Kreider  
(or Crider) and left 12 children.
- 34. CHRISTIAN, lived near Chambersburg, Pa.
- 35. HENRY, b. 28 Jan. 1773, d. 9 Febr. 1844; m. a daughter of  
Jacob Over, and lived near Chambersburg.



## III-36. ABRAHAM

## III-38. ELIZABETH

- 38. CATHARINE, m. Florian D. Miller and lived in Ohio.
- 39. ANNA, m. Michael Heck and Lived in Lebanon Co., Pa.
- 40. MARY, m. John Miller and also lived in Lebanon Co.
- 41. CHRISTINA; m. William Early (or Oehrli, his secend w.) 31 Jan. 1816. He was b. 5 Mar. 1782 and d. 12 Dec. 1863; he m. first Catharine Hershey (III-45). (ENQ 1897: 50, 3rd 2: 303). "Early, Christina (nee Kreider), wife of William, born 4 Sept. 1784 and died 28 Sept. 1868." (Bindnagle Church records; Mrs. Peorman's records are from papers left by William Early who assisted in settling both estates as he was twice an heir through his marriages to nieces of Abraham Schmutz (I).
- 42. MARTIN, of Lebanon Co., Pa. (ENQ 1900: 54-5; PC - S.P.)
- 43. TOBIAS, b. 7 Oct. 1793, d. 7 May 1868; also of Lebanon Co.

BARBARA SCHMUTZ (II-7) m. Rev. Benjamin Hershey and they are said to have lived and died near Bindnagle's Church, although the published church records do not show their names; he was formerly a Mennonite. It is through this Smutz-Hershey line that Mrs. Peorman is descended. Issue (surname HERSHY, and b. probably in Lebanon Co., Pa.):

III-44. BARBARA, m. Abraham Bowman and left six children.

-45. CATHARINE	III-46. JOHN	III-47. CHRISTIAN
-48. JACOB	49. ABRAHAM	(PC - S.P.)

Persons named Benjamin Hershey d. intestate 1774 (no Beck record) and with wills in 1812 and 1815 (L-1: 287, 470). A Barbara Hershey d. 1828 (P-1:278, LanCR). Whether any of these are persons referred to above is uncertain and can be ascertained only by examining the records mentioned.

VERONICA SCHMUTZ (II-8) m. Michael Lesher and d. without issue in Dec. 1831, five months after her husband's death. The will of "Veronica Lesher" was pro. 19 Jan. 1832 in Lebanon Co. (LebCR); the estate was settled 4 Oct. 1832 and amounted to \$3530.21; Both Veronica and Michael are buried on the old Schmutz farm, their graves marked only by field stones. (PC- S.P.)

ELIZABETH SCHMUTZ (II-9) d. unm. shortly before her sister Veronica, leaving her estate to the issue of three deceased brothers, Mathias, John and Abraham, to the issue of three deceased sisters, Magdalena, Catharine and Barbara, and to one living sister, Veronica: seven equal shares. (This supports our assumption that Christian had d. young and without issue). The estate, \$3454.11 $\frac{1}{2}$  net, was ready for distribution 1 July 1833, John Hoffman, Executor, and was approved by the Court 23 Sept. 1833. "All the heirs aforesaid are of age except the heirs of Mary Coffman and Lydia Roots, dec'd., whose guardians we have named in the above list." This statement was dated 3 Aug. 1832 and signed by Mathias Smootz and John Smootz. (The settlement of these estates has furnished nearly all the data on the third generation, and the writer is indebted to Mrs. Senna (William S.) Peorman of Palmyra, Pa. for it).

ABRAHAM SMOOTS (III-1). was m. to Anna Cokonour in Shenandoah Co., Va. by Rev. Simon Harr (who lived in, or near, Strasburg) on 7 (or 11) Apr. 1786; also shown as 1796. (WHSC: 743, 747; SCVR). He was "Abraham son of Math."



in Capt. John Stone's Co., 5th Class. In 1833, he is named as "Deceased of Shenandoah" Va. (SCVR show will for Abraham in 1827, Book 'O': 260; Apportionment and Sale 'O': 332, 334, and Settlement in 1829, 'P': 446; Deed in 1835 "Annie Smootz, relict of Abm." to Wilkins, showing heirs, 'OO': 107). Issue (as of 1832-3, surname SMOOTZ):

- IV-1. MATTHIAS, of Shenandoah, m. Mary Grandstaff 7 Dec. 1821.
- 2. JACOB, Licking, Ohio.
- 3. ABRAHAM, Shenandoah; "Abm. Smutz, Jr." m. Barbara Sayger (or Sager) 19 (or 22) Nov. 1825.
- 4. JOHN, Shenandoah.
- 5. MARY (SMOOTZ) Homan, Shenandoah
- 6. BARBARA, Shenandoah
- 7. ELIZABETH, Shenandoah, m. Daniel Hisey 28 Mar. 1831 (SCVR; PC - S.P., A.C.S. He may have been the son of Daniel Hisey, listed as "gone" from Capt. George Bowman's Co., Dauphin Co. Militia to which Matthias Schmutz II-1 also belonged; Pa.A. 6th 3:304).

MATTHIAS SCHMUTZ (III-2) was m. to Barbara Ferkley 8 Nov. 1788 or 20 Mar. 1789 in Shenandoah Co. by S. Harr (SCVR; WHSC: 751). He was "Matthias, Jr." in 6th Class, Capt. John Stene's Co., Lancaster Co. Militia. In 1786 the Dauphin Co. rolls, Capt. George Bowman's Co., show "Mathias Smutz gone" (Pa.A. 6th 3: 304); listed as "deceased" of Shenandoah City, 1833. (SCVR: Deed, 1799 "Smootz, Mathias Jr." from Kiblar, Book 'M': 240; 1807, 'Q': 220-1, 'R': 322; 1812, 'T': 225; 1813, 'U': 563; 1815, 'W': 495; apportionment and sale estate of Mathias Smootz, 1818, 'L': 174, 177; 1820, Widow's Dower, Barbara Smutz, w. of Mathias Smootz, 'BB': 33; 1844, Smootz, Barbara -this may have been another Barbara- apportionment and sale of estate 'X': 306-7. Issue (as of 1832-3, surname SMOOTZ):

- 8. PHILIP, Licking, Ohio; "Philip Smootz" m. Elizabeth Haas 1 Febr. 1812.
  - 9. JOHN, Shenandoah
  - 10. GEORGE, Licking, Ohio
  - 11. MAGDALENA, Licking, m. Henry Wilkins 24 (or 27) Aug. 1816.
  - 12. SARAH, Licking, m. Johnathan Hisey 10 Aug. 1819.
- (SCVR; PC - S.F., A.C.S.)

ELIZABETH SMOOTZ (III-3) deceased by 1833, of Hardy City, Va., m. Henry Ghenour 29 Jan. 1791. Issue (as of 1832-3, all of Hardy, Va., surname GOHENOUR):

- 13. JACOB
- 14. HENRY
- 15. DAVID
- 16. SAMUEL
- 17. MAGDALENA
- 18. ELIZABETH
- 19. ANNA, m. Annanias Constable. (SCVR; PC - S.P.; A.C.S.)

ROSANNA SMOOTS (III-4) deceased by 1833, of Shenandoah; m. there by James Hoffman 30 June (or 3 July) 1798 to Gabriel Sager; listed also as "Rosina Smootz." Issue (as of 1832-3, all of Shenandoah, surname SAGER):

- 20. MARY, m. (Jacob?) Coffman and she was deceased by 1833, Jacob Coffman guardian for her children.
- 21. ELIZABETH, m. Peter Dull (or Dell). (PC - S.P.; WHSC).

BARBARA SMOOTS (III-5) m. Michael Stever and was deceased by 1833, of Augusta, Va. Issue (as of 1832-3, all of Augusta except as noted, surname STOVER):

- 22. JOHN, Shenandoah.
- 23. MATHIAS, Coshocton, Ohio.
- 24. MICHAEL, Coshocton.
- 25. CHRISTIAN



IV-26. CATHERINE

- 28. MARY, m. Martin Kindrie.  
-30 FRANCES, m. Layman.  
-31. ELIZABETH, Rockingham, Va., m. Abraham Harsberger. (PC - S.P.)

IV-27. MAGDALENA

-29. ANNA, m. \_\_\_\_\_ Groves

MARY SMOOTS (III-6) of Shenandoah, m. 3 (or 6) Dec. 1791 Adam Maphis (also given as Mavis and Mauvia; SCVR; WHSC: 753) and was deceased by 1833. Issue (as of 1832-3, all of Shenandoah except as noted, surname MAPHIS):

IV-32. RAGINA, Frederick, Va., m. Isaac Richards.

-33. MAGDALENA, m. John Rumbock.

-34. MARY

IV-35. PHILIP

IV-36. ANNA (PC - S.P.)

MAGDALENA SMOOTS (III-7) m. Lewis Kibler and was a widow of Hiland, Ohio in 1833. "Magdalena Smitz and Lewis Kubler" 2 Sept. 1788 by S. Harr in Shenandoah Co., Va. His name appears also as Lodwick Keebler. (PC - S.P.; SCVR; WHSC: 749).

ANNA SMOOTS (III-8) m. to John Miller 9 (or 12) Febr. 1788 by S. Harr. (SCVR; WHSC). She was a widow of Fairfield, Ohio in 1833 (PC - S.P.). It may be that this is one of the same Miller family with whom Abraham Schmutz exchanged deeds in Washington Co., Md. In Will Record 1: 146, Fairfield Co., Ohio is the will of John Miller pro. 7 Apr. 1808, naming his wife, Anna, and children (surname MILLER);

IV-37. MOLLY

IV-38. MATHIAS

-39. JACOB

-40. ANNA

This family was evidently of Fairfield Co. rather than Fairfield Town. The latter is in Green Co. near the Montgomery Co. line, but neither of these Counties show wills or administrations for John or Joseph Miller during the proper period, or on Smutz -nor does Fairfield Co. have pertinent Smutz data.

ELIZABETH SCHMUTZ (III-9) m. John Gingrich, both deceased by 1833 (PC - S.P.). Issue (as of 1832-3, surname GINGRICH):

IV-41. JACOB

IV-42. JOHN

IV-43. MAGDALENA

-44. ELIZABETH

-45. ANN

-46. MARIA, m. Conrad Graff.

-47. BARBARA, m. Michael Beshore.

CATHARINE SCHMUTZ (III-14) m. Joseph Gingrich who was deceased by 1833 (PC - S.P.); he may have been a brother of John, above. Issue (as of 1832-3 probably of Lebanon Co., surname GINGRICH):

IV-48. JOSEPH

IV-49. ELIZABETH, m. John Stiner.

-50. MAGDALENA, m. Frederick May.

-51 CATHARINE, m. John Shaeffer.

SAMUEL SMOOTS (III-15) was a miller and millwright, and removed from near Woodstock, Va. to Corydon, Ind. where he was living in 1833 (PC - S.A.S.; S.P.). This tends to strengthen the belief that Abraham (III-2), his father, was the Abraham of "Smoots Mill" near Hagerstown; Samuel m. Magdalena Doll 5 (or 9) Sept. 1815 (SCVR). Issue (among others, probably, surname SMOOTS):

IV-52. JOHN

IV-53. MARY



He was living in Harrison Co., Ind. according to Indiana Census Records in 1820 and 1830 (3: 71, 5: 150). In 1820 there are listed 2 males under 10 years and 1 of 16-26, and 1 female 26-45 no doubt his wife. For 1830, males: 1 under 5, 2 of 15-20 and 1 of 50-60; females: 2 of 5-10, 1 of 20-30 and 1 of 40-50. The one of 20-30 was probably a relative rather than a child; Samuel and his wife appear to have been born ca 1790. J. H. SMOOTS (perhaps a grandson) m. Rosa Rothrock, daughter of William and Mary A. (McCullum) Rothrock who were m. 3 July 1852 and d. of Harrison Co. (Atlas and History of Harrison Co., Ind., F. A. Bulleit, Corydon, Ind. 1906).

ABRAHAM SMOOTS (III-16) m. in Shenandoah City, Va. 23 Dec. 1817 Margaret Bowman, and was deceased by 1849. "Smultz Abm and Madelene te Bown", deed in 1830 ('SS': 111, SCVR); "Smoots, Abm.", apportionment of estate and sale ('Z': 132, 137 SCVR; PC - A.C.S.)

DAVID SMOOTS (III-17) also given as SMUTS, m. 24 (or 26) Dec. 1832 Elizabeth Coffman; he was of Shenandoah City 1833. "THIS INDENTURE made the Tenth day of May in the year 1833, Between David Smutz and Elizabeth his wife of Shenandoah County ..... & Joseph Hottel ..... lands of which .... John Wendell dec'd. died seized of ..... to the land of Philip Wendell dec'd., .... conveyed by the same person to Emanuel Wendell in his life time, the land and mill &c. conveyed to the said David Smutz, Valentine Smutz and Samuel Weeks by John Wendell and wife ...." Signed by David in English, by Elizabeth with her mark, and certified by James Allen and Sam'l. Ott, Justices of the Peace. He d., apparently, between 1850 and 1875. "Smutz, David" Gdn. a/c Will Index 7: 521; "Smoots, David" Adm. Bond 12: 486, Will 12: 487, Appraisal 13: 98, Sale 13: 101, Settlement 13: 440 (SCVR; PC - S.P., A.C.S.). Although living contemporaneously, he was not the David Smutz of Washington Co., Md.

VALENTINE SMOOTS (III-18) probably d. in Shenandoah Co. 1853. Deed to Hottel 1837, Book 'QQ': 412 (SCVR; PC - S.P., A.C.S.).

LYDIA SMOOTS (III-25) m. 17 Nov. 1812 John Roots (also Rudes). She d. before 1833, John being guardian for the children (SCVR; PC - A.C.S., S.P.) Issue (as of 1825, surname ROOTS):

IV-54. ELIZABETH

IV-55. CATHARINE

IV-56. LYDIA

BARRARA KREIDER (III-33) d. 7 July 1807 (or ca 1813?), m. Christian Kreider (PC - S.P.). Issue (as of 1833, surname KREIDER or CRIDER):

IV-57. CHRISTIAN

IV-58. TOBIAS

IV-59. JOHN

-60. MARTIN (all of near Chambersburg, Pa.)

-61. CATHARINE, m. John Wyland

-62. MARY

-63. SUSANNA, m. John Wengert

-64. CHRISTINA, m. \_\_\_\_\_ Sollenberger who was dead by 1833.

-65. ELIZABETH, m. Martin Kreider

-66. MAGDALENA, m. John Sharick (or Sherck).

-67 BARPARA, m. David Pottsfield

-68. ANNA, m. Jacob Breckbill (or Brightbill)

ABRAHAM KREIDER (III-36) d. before 1833. Issue (as of 1833, the last three being minors, surname KREIDER):

IV-69. CATHARINE, m. Moses Kreider



IV-70. MARY (or MOLLY), m. Henry Light. (PC - S.P.)  
-71. CHRISTINA IV-72. ELIZABETH IV-73. REBECCA.

ELIZABETH KREIDER (III-37) m. George Kreider who d. before 1833. (PC - S.P.). Issue (as of 1833, surname KREIDER):

IV-74. DAVID IV-75. CATHARINE IV-76. ELIZABETH  
-77. MARY -78. ROSINA -79. CHRISTINA  
-80. Infant (name not given; probably d.y.)

CATHARINE HERSHY (III-45) b. June 1780, d. 1 Aug. 1815 (g.e. at Bindnagle Church), m. John William Early (or Oehrly). Issue (surname EARLY, 2 d.y.; see ENQ 1896: 151, 1898: 138 for Lutheran Church Records, Campbellstown; 3rd 2: 184, 303):

IV-81. MARGARET, b. May 1801  
-82. BENJAMIN, b. 11 Dec. 1803, d. 5 May 1827 at Gettysburg, Pa.  
while attending Theological Seminary; bd. at Bindnagle  
Church 8 May 1827.  
-83. CATHARINE, b. 22 Mar. 1805  
-84. JOHN, "son of 'Squire William Early and Catharine Hershey  
was b. 10 Oct. 1806 between Campbellstown and Palmyra on  
a Farm" in Pa.  
-85. WILLIAM, b. 13 Sept. 1808.  
-86. JACOB, b. 8 Sept. 1811, d.y.  
-87. JACOB, b. 3 June 1812

JOHN HERSHY (III-46) m. Elizabeth Early, b. 15 Mar. 1790. A Magdalena Hershey, w. of John, d. 16 Jan. 1808 (probably a different John). (PPGS 11: 35, 618).

JACOB SMOOTS (IV-2) d. near Utica, Ohio 29 Febr. 1868 at 73 years; he m. Naomi \_\_\_\_\_ b. 7 Apr. 1819 d. near Utica 14 May 1884 (ONWGQ 12: 49). This would seem to have been a second wife if our other data are correct. Issue (according to E.A.S., surname SMOOTS):

IV-1. ELI V-2. DAVID

ABRAHAM SMOOTS (IV-3), probably the "Abm Smultz and Barbara his wife (was Sagef) to Wisman" (SCVR 1837 'PP': 409; also 'QQ': 486, 488 and 'EE': 37). This may be the "Smootz, Barbara" whose will is shown for 1849 (SCVR 'Z': 66, apportionment, sale and settlement 'Z': 87, 89, 456. See also data for (III-2) and (III-16) because of similar names. PC - A.C.S.)

JOHN SMOOTS (IV-4) m. Catharine Kerns 29 Dec. 1821; deed 1822, 'BB': 313 to John Smoots from John Strickler and wife; from Shrum 1840, 'SS': 41; in 1843 to D. T. Pence 'VV': 506; in 1849 from Garber, and to Brabille, 'VV': 171, 385. (SCVR; PC - A.C.S.)

PHILIP SMOOTZ (IV-8) -Mrs. Elizabeth Smootz (Smoots) came to Washington Twp. from Shenandoah Co., Va. in 1815; she d. there 7 Aug. 1879 at 87 years. She was probably the w. of Philip. (HHLCO: 220-4).

JOHN SMOOTS (IV-9) was a deacon in 1829 at Solomon Lutheran Church in Mt. Jackson, Va. (PC - G.S.D.). Some, if not all, the data for John (IV-4) may refer to this John.



GEORGE SMOOTS (IV-10) d. near Utica, Ohio 1 Apr. 1867 aged 69 years. He m. in Shenandoah Co., Va. 10 Dec. 1821 Susanna Knicley b. 3 Oct. 1801 and d. near Utica 10 July 1865; they moved as bride and groom from Mt. Jackson to Licking Co., Ohio. In 1821 "Geo. Smootz (one of the children and heirs at law of Mathias Smootz dec'd.)," "devis to John Smootz (probably his brother). (SCVR 'AA': 543; ONWGQ 12: 49; PC - E.A.S., A.C.S.). Issue (probably b. in Licking Co., O., surname SMOOTS):

V-3. PHILIP PERRY

V-4. NATHANIEL F. and

V-5. SUSAN (twins)

-6. HARRISON

SARAH SMOOTS (IV-12) m. Johnathan Hisey and they were of Licking Co., O. in 1833 (PC - S.P.). He d. 6 Apr. 1876 aged 79 y. 2 m. 16 d., and she d. 8 Nov. 1883 aged 87 y. 8 m. 25 d.; they are buried in the Lutheran Cemetery, Franklin Twp., Licking Co. with others of the same name, and they may have had issue (surname HISEY) as follows:

V-7. LEANAH b. 18 Sept. 1821, d. 29 Sept. 1898, w. of George D. Parr  
b. 2 Sept. 1818, d. 11 Apr. 1898.

V-8. JACOB b. 25 Mar. 1825, d. 14 Sept. 1900, and Mary, his w., who  
d. 26 Oct. 1892 aged 67 y. 1 m. 26 d.

In the Wright Burying Ground, St. Albans Twp. Licking Co., is the grave of Mary Ann Hisey who d. 27 May 1845 aged 83 y. 2 m. 21 d.; she may have been the mother of Johnathan (who was probably a brother of Daniel Hisey who m. ELIZABETH SMOOTS (IV-7)). (ONWGQ 15: 179, 204).

JOHN SMOOTS (IV-52) b. Corydon, Ind. and d. there probably in 1883. Issue (among others, no doubt, surname SMOOTS):

V-9. LEWIS DAVID probably b. in or near Corydon, d. 4 Aug. 1891.  
(PC - S.A.S.).

MARY SMOOTS (IV-53) b. Corydon ca 1826 and d. there in Jan. 1920 aged 94 years. She m. Mark F. Watson, probably of Corydon, and may have had issue. (PC - S.A.S.)

MAGDALENA GINGRICH (IV-43) m. Christian Stover (dec'd by 1833) leaving two children (surname STOVER):

V-10. JACOB

V-11. JOHN

(PC - S.P.)

ELIZABETH GINGRICH (IV-44) m. Evan Evans (dec'd.), leaving issue (surname EVANS):

V-12. ELIZABETH V-13. MARIA V-14. LYDIA V-15. DAVID

ANN GINGRICH (IV-45) m. Harry Lutz (dec'd.) leaving issue (surname LUTZ):

V-16. ELIZABETH V-17. BARBARA ANN (PC - S.P.)

ELI SMOOTS (V-1), a farmer and stock raiser of Utica, Ohio was b. 11 Oct. 1814 in Shenandoah Co., Va.; removed to Washington Twp., Licking Co., O. with his parents when he was 2 years old. He m. 20 Dec. 1838 Caroline Moore. Issue (probably b. Licking Co., surname SMOOTS):

VI-1. SARAH b. 20 Apr. 1842 VI-2. HULDAH b. 22 Mar. 1844

-3. PHILIP W. b. 22 Oct. 1848 -4. J. FRANK b. 23 Oct. 1850

-5. ELI S. b. 20 July 1853 -6. MARGIE E. b. 29 Oct. 1855

-7. ALBERT H. b. 19 Dec. 1859 -8. OSCAR A. b. 23 Nov. 1862

(HHLCO: 777). Eli's birthdate may eliminate him as a son of JACOB SMOOTS (IV-2), see p. 13, although he might have been the first child by an earlier marriage; in any event, he was not his grandson.



PHILIP PERRY SMOOTS(V-3) b. 10 Dec. 1830 near Utica, O. and d. there 4 Oct. 1904 (ONWGQ 12:49). He m. 1st, 1855, Martha Stevenson who d. near Utica 4 Dec. 1890 ae. 57 y. 3 m. 25 d. Issue (9 by this w., surname SMOOTS, including):

EDWARD A. (VI-1) who was living 1932 in Granville, Ohio.  
Philip P. was m. a 2nd time; issue if any not given (PC-EAS).

NATHANIEL F. SMOOTS(V-4) m. Catherine Eliza Allen who was b. Buffalo, N. Y. 19 Apr. 1831 and d. near Utica, Ohio 28 Dec. 1874 (ONWGQ:12:49; PC-EAS).

HARRISON SMOOTS(V-6) m. Augusta Smith (PC-EAS). A man named Harrison Smoots (possibly not same man) moved with his parents from Va. to Pa., thence to Ind. and later to Ill. Issue (b. in Indiana, surname SMOOTS or SMOOTZ):

HENRY(VI-2) d. in service during the Civil War

JOHN(VI-3) joined the rush to the Black Hills from Minn. (where the family then lived) when gold was discovered, and stayed

WILLIAM(VI-4) also a Union soldier; he had a s. named MILO(VII-1)

SMOOTS who lived, 1940, in Friday Harbor, Wn.

SAMUEL(VI-5) DAVID(VI-6) JACKSON(VI-7) ALMA E.(VI-8)

FRED(VI-9) a half-bro. who settled in Idaho

Milo wrote that the family moved to Dakota Territory in the early days where his gr.father perished in a blizzard. Shortly after 1900 they moved again, this time to Wn., except for Fred. Milo has not replied to other letters. One of his cousins, HARRISON B. SMOOTS, lived in Little Falls, Minn.; he also wrote that a cousin of his father's, BENJAMIN SMOOTS from Indiana, had visited them some years prior to 1940. (PC-MiS).

SUSAN SMOOTS(V-5) m. Charles Trowbridge (PC-EAS).

LEWIS DAVID SMOOTS(V-9) had issue (prob. b. Corydon, Ind. surname SMOOTS)

SAMUEL A.(VI-10) an MD of Terre Haute, Ind. 1933 (PC-SAS).

WILLIAM M. SMOOTS was b. in Washington Twsp., Licking Co., O. and farmed near Utica; b. 13 Mar. 1839. He m. Orlean Wilson 2 Jan. 1879. (HHLCO p. 777). He may have been a nephew of Eli's, V-1.

LYDIA ANN SMOOTS m. Stiles I Hands 14 June 1849 in Muskingum Co., Ohio (MCOR).

Francis Stump (ot Stumpf) of Fayette Co., Pa. sold land to JOHN SMUTS, farmer, of Lancaster Co., Pa. 12 Sept. 1795 (Deed Book C: 450 FCPR). This prob. is the JOHANNES SMUTZ who came to Philadelphia on the Henricus 22 Sept. 1792 from Amsterdam (PaGP I: 327, III: 11, 30, 54). An abstract of his (prob.) will follows: dated 20 Jan. 1830, pro. 25 Nov. 1842 (Will Book 2: 268 FCPR); it names w. ANNY SMUTZ, daus. ELIZABETH SMUTZ, MARY m. George Hershman, FANNY, CATHERINE m. John Wiland, ANNA m. Christian Ebersole (m. 1826 and she d. 1837, his 2nd w. ENQ 3rd 1:65),



CHRISTINA m. George Garver, MAGDALENA m. Henry Yamstrick; sons, JOSEPH, JACOB and JOHN. It is signed "Jehannes Smutz" in German and witnessed by Benjamin and David Shallenberger; he was of Bullskin Twp. The will of ANNA SCHMUTZ (Will Book 3: 127 FCPR), of Bullskin Twp., dated 19 Oct. 1852, pro. 31 Oct. 1854, names daughter ELIZABETH and son JOSEPH; witnessed by Jacob Mathias. The will of JOSEPH SCHMUTZ of Bullskin Twp., (Will Book 4: 389 FCPR) dated 15 Febr. 1872, pro. 18 Mar. 1872, names heirs of deceased sisters MAGDALENA, MARY HARSHMAN, and CATHARINE; heirs of deceased brothers JACOB and JOHN; sisters CHRISTINA GARVER and ELIZABETH SCHMUTZ; witnessed by Daniel Lasher, Jacob Slonaker; executor, William Boyd. The will of Jacob Thomas (Will Book 1: 54 FCPR) dated 16 Mar. 1801 names sons Christian and Isaac, and Jacob deceased; daughters Elizabeth Repley, Magdalena m. to David (Stuiler?), ANNA m. to JOHN SMUTZ; mentions plantation in Thomas Creek Hundred, Frederick Co., Md. and leaves all personal effects to John Smutz and David Stuiler; executors, Abraham Shallenberger, Christian Thomas. (PC - J.L.H.; FCPR).

Even though this family lived in the same Township at the same time, kindred of this compiler recently living have no knowledge of them. Further research, however, has elicited the following data concerning them:

- JOHANNES SMUTZ b. 29 Sept. 1764, d. 29 Oct. 1842; m. Anna Thomas who was b. Apr. 1774, d. 26 Apr. 1854; they lived in the vicinity of Scottdale, Pa. Issue (probably b. in Fayette Co., Pa.; surname SMUTZ):
1. CHRISTINA b. 27 Mar. 1805, d. 15 Febr. 1894; m. John Garver and lived near Rogersville, Tuscarawas Co., Ohio.
  2. CATHERINE m. a man named Wyland; they probably lived in Pennsylvania.
  3. ANNA m. Christian Ebersole.
  4. ELIZABETH apparently d. unmarried.
  5. MARY b. 29 Oct. 1806, d. 11 Dec. 1844; m. George Harshman and they also lived near Rogersville. Issue (surname HARSHMAN):
- |   |           |              |
|---|-----------|--------------|
| a. DAVID  | b. JOSEPH | c. ELIZABETH |
| d. SEPHIA   | e. SARAH  | f. ANNE      |
| g. HEDI   |           |              |
| h. JACOB (nearly 97 in 1942 and then living in Dover, O.) |           |              |
6. MAGDALENA (also called Mattie) b. 27 Oct. 1795; m. John Kenestric.
  7. FANNY m. a man named Spens.
  8. JOSEPH b. 19 Mar. 1800, d. 12 Mar. 1872 in Fayette Co., Pa.; unm.
  9. JACOB left Pennsylvania and settled in the Brandywine Valley near Dover, Ohio. Issue (surname SMUTZ):
    - a. ROBERT m. Emily Hoopengarner and went to Michigan or Indiana.
    - b. JOSEPH m. Elizabeth Hoselton; issue (surname SMUTZ):
      - (a) MARY m. a man named Straus.
      - (b) EMMA was living unm. in New York City in 1942.
      - (c) CLARA m. a man named Wolf; issue (surname WOLF); BERNICE; MILDRED; MYRA; ROY.
    - c. GEORGE b. Dover, O., m. Elmira Shank, and they d. there. Issue (surname SMUTZ); (a) CHARLES TILMAN (b) FRANK

CHARLES TILMAN SMUTZ (9-c-(a)) b. 3 Oct. 1869, d. 11 June 1915; m. Jennie C. E. Stockdale. Issue (b. in or near Dover, surname SMUTZ):

1. WALTER GEORGE B. 4 May 1892, m. Eva E. Overholt and they were living in New Philadelphia, Ohio.



2. HAROLD PERRY b. 24 Nov. 1895, m. Clara Helen Espenschied and they live in Dover. Issue (surname SMUTZ):
  - a. PAULINE ELIZABETH b. 1 Mar. 1925.
3. MELVA MAY b. 24 Nov. 1898, d. 10 Aug. 1921
4. NORA JANE b. 3 Aug. 1900; in 1942 lived in Dover, unm.
5. EARL CHARLES b. 25 Aug. 1904, m. Gladys Lucile Roser; they were living as of 1942 in Lima, Chic. Issue (surname SMUTZ):
  - a. BETTY JANE b. 27 Sept. 1930
  - b. LOIS JEAN b. 12 Nov. 1935
6. ROY TIILMAN b. 1 May 1909, m. Albertine Louise Blaser; they were living in Dover, O. in 1942. (PC - R.T.S.).

Since the foregoing material was typed, additional information has been received relative to ABRAHAM SCHMUTZ (I) and some of his sons. (See p. 4). While the will of APRAHAM (I) was probated in 1776, he d. 1774 (LanCR Will Book C, vol.1: 390; PC - L.M.B.). The actual date of probate was 29 Mar. 1776.

JOHN SCHMUTZ (II-2): Proceedings in Orphan's Court on estate of John Smutz, of Lebanon Twsp., dec'd. (LanCR vol. 1782-84 p. 7). Court was held 27 Mar. 1782 and appointed Martin Kreider of Lebanon Twsp. guardian over the persons and estates of Elizabeth Smutz, Abraham Smutz and Catharine Smutz, minor children of John Smutz and Barbara, his wife -both late of the same township, deceased- during their minority. (John apparently d. ca 1777 and his w. probably 1781 or 1782, in view of the date of court. She may have been a second wife, or the records may have been partially illegible and inaccurately translated; the name 'Order' is unknown and more likely was 'Over.'. On p. 8, Mathias Smutz "surviving administrator" of John and Barbara Smutz, dec'd. produced his account of the estate and distribution is made among and to their children, viz.- Abraham, Elizabeth, Barbara, Catharine. On p. 224 (Court held Nov. 18, 1783) Abraham, over 14 but minor son of John, comes into Court and chooses Christian Brandt of the same twsp. for his guardian. Approved. Court, p. 225, appoints George Bealor of Lebanon Twsp. guardian over the estates of Barbara and Catharine, under 14, and Christian Brandt guardian over Elizabeth, minor daughters of John and Barbara Smutz. On p. 341, Court, held 2 June 1784, appointed Philip Maretellar, Philip Greenawalt and Adam Ort to ascertain the rents or real estate from 10 Oct. 1780 to 15 Apr. 1784 and also to settle dispute concerning grain in the ground. Court, held 29 Sept. 1784 (vol. 1784-87 p. 24) directed Mathias Smutz to pay rent, and specified the amount, for real estate of John Smutz, dec'd. and directed that the grain in dispute be put in shocks, the one half to belong to Mathias and the other half to the heirs of John; the distribution was made. (See p. 6 for other data on JOHN SCHMUTZ).

ABRAHAM SCHMUTZ (II-3) and CHRISTIAN SCHMUTZ (II-4): Proceedings in Orphan's Court on the estate of Abraham Schmutz, of Lebanon Twsp., who d. 1774 and, besides others, left two minor children, Abraham and Christian. Christian Smutz, a minor son of Abraham Smutz late of Lebanon Twsp., "above 21 years" (surely an error as he would not need a guardian if over 21; should be "over 14") comes into Court, held 11 Dec. 1775 (LanCR vol. 1772-76 p. 320) and chooses John Light for his guardian. Abraham (p. 321) son of Abraham Smutz, Sr.- who left 220 acres of land to b., divided between Abraham, Jr. and Christian, they to pay 750 Pounds- has now attained the age of 21 years; hence, six reliable men were chosen to view and



divide the land. Court was held 5 Mar. 1776 (p. 336) and their report was presented to the Court and confirmed. Each of the boys received 108 acres. (PC - L.M.B.). Isaac Snevely and John Light were the executors of the estate of ABRAHAM SCHMUTZ (I).

A man named GEORGE SCHMUTH of near Lancaster was a private in Capt. Geo. Hitselberger's Co. of Militia in the service of the United States, and was discharged 14 Sept. 1814. GEORGE SMUTH was paid \$2.00 for rent and wood by Isaac Post, Inspector 2nd Brigade, 8th Division, in marching to defense of Baltimore, Oct. 1814. (PaA 6th 8: 1283, 9: 828). These appear to be the same man and, possibly, the name should have been 'Smutz'.

In addition to "Mathias Smutz gone" (PaA 6th 3: 404) the roll of Capt. George Bowman's Co. of Dauphin Co. militia in 1786 also shows "Joseph Heisey gone" "Daniel Heisey gone" and "Christian Gingrich dead no estate." The following are shown (PaA 6th 3:402) as members of Capt. Alex'r Martin's Co. of Dauphin Co. militia 1736: Henry Gingrich, John Gingrich, John Cryder and Michael Cryder.

According to L.M.B., the Kreiders were instrumental in the emigration from the vicinity of Lebanon to Franklin Co., Pa., Washington Co., Md. and on into the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia. A number of families, including the surviving sons of Abraham Schmutz, went along. A reference in the Pa. German Society publications mentions Fahrney's Graveyard, near Hagerstown, midway between Beaver Creek and Boonesboro. This compiler hopes to have an opportunity to look for it some day. Magdalena Hershey, wife of John, d. 16 Jan. 1808 and is evidently buried there. (PaG 11: 618) John Rohrer aided his half-bros. in acquiring property near Hagerstown; they are not named. (HBHL p. 501)



APRAHAM SMUTZ (1) m. Mary Rorer in Washington Co., Md. 1 July 1784, Rev. George Young performing the ceremony (EMR 2: 534). While she was a widow and may have emigrated with others of the Lancaster Co., Pa. Mennonites to Franklin Co., Pa. and Washington Co., Md. after the Revolution (PC - I. M. B.), he is definitely not the Abraham of Lancaster Co.; there are two different sets of children involved and, even though there is no record of death for our Abraham, the two cannot have been identical. When and where he arrived in this country is also not of record; the only persons of record - other than those previously named - were "Jno. Schmutz" who arrived at Philadelphia 5 Sept. 1785 on the "Favorite" and "Abraham Schmutz" who came to the same port 14 Oct. 1787 on the "Dorothea." Our Abraham may have landed in Maryland, or his arrival may not have been recorded in Philadelphia, or some of the records may have been lost. (PaGP I: 327, 329; III: 11, 30, 54). That all these immigrants were related seems highly probable; the constant use of the same given name throughout is striking, and probably significant. Herr Friederich Schmutz thought that the Abraham of 1787 might have been a grandson of one of the original brothers who were driven from Switzerland. Abraham Smutz is listed as head of a family in the 1790 Census for Washington Co., Md. (BCR) and may have been the "Adam Smotz" of Lower Antietam Hundred who was naturalized 11 Jan. 1798, a native of Germany, "he being a resident and living under the jurisdiction of the United States at the time of the passage of the Act." (WCNR) "Abram Smutz" as written in these days could, and probably did, look very much like "Adam Smotz" to a translator or researcher making copies of records. Although Brumbaugh shows that Mary Rorer (or Rohrer) m. Abraham Smortz correspondence by the writer with the Librarian, Maryland Historical Society, shows the original record to have been spelled "Smootz". Because of the lack of records pertaining to Abraham, it has been difficult to establish that he and Mary Rorer were the parents of David (the first Smutz ancestor of whom the writer was sure), although Mrs. Emily (Smutz) Palmer of Newark, Ohio told the writer in 1939 that she recalled that a cousin of her father's named Will Rorer visited them in Ohio shortly before she was married. However, the writer had the good fortune 3 Apr. 1944, while in Wichita on other business, to copy from a memorandum in the possession of Mr. J. S. Woodward of that city and addressed to his mother, Mrs. Agnes (Smutz) Woodward, by her brother, I. C. Smutz, the following (while the memo bore no date, I.S.W. stated that it was in I.C.S's handwriting): "Grandfather (David Smutz) was married to Mary Thomas 1809. Grandfather was small man would weigh probably 130#. One eye was smaller than the other. Spoke English (sic) well but always read & Prayed in the German. Grandmother was tall & straight. High cheek bones Strong marked features. Did not speak English and smoked pipe. They came from Maryland in 1816 and settled in Tyrone Tp. on the poorest piece of land you ever laid eyes on but they were thrifty people lived well raised a family of eight children and gave to each 2 cows & one horse besides numerous things to go to Housekeeping with and were never worried with debts. Grandfather had 1 Bro. only who emigrated to Chic in the early part of the century. He had no sisters had some half sisters whose names were Rohrer. In politics Grandfather was a Whig. In religion they were Baptists.

(Written by Bro. Chris)  
I. C. )



"Dear Sister-----I enclose slip supposed to have been written by Uncle Chris Stauffer. Dont know where Bro. Chris got his information about our grandparents. I recognize it as his writing.

Bro. I. C."

Both "Bro. Chris Smutz" and "Uncle Chris Stauffer" had ample opportunity to acquire family information from the former's grandfather, David Smutz, or from Isaac Smutz, the father of Chris, Agnes and I. C. Mary Thomas, apparently, was German rather than Irish.

There are no records of wills or probate in the name of Smutz, or related spellings in either Frederick or Washington Counties, Md. nor could this compiler locate the name on gravestones near Leitersburg, Funkstown or Keedysville, all in the vicinity of Hagerstown and where, according to other records, one would expect to find them. The Census of 1800 shows Jacob Smutz of Marsh and Barren Hundred, Washington Co., Md. aged between 26 and 45 yrs. and head of a family; relationship, if any, to the compiler's family is not known. It also shows Abram Smutz of Lower Antietam Hundred "of 45 and upward," also head of a family. For 1810, the Census records show both Abraham Smutz and David Smutz as heads of families for Lower Antietam Hundred, and also an Abram Smutz of Marsh Hundred who may have been a son of the Jacob Smutz who was listed there for 1800. He appears to have been the Abraham who lived near Leitersburg, although the "Hundreds" have been out of existence these many years and their boundaries are difficult to reestablish; Antietam Creek (probably included in the bounds of Lower Antietam Hundred) and the Civil War Battlefield are not far from Funkstown and Keedysvills. Our ancestor was evidently the Abraham who lived in Lower Antietam Hundred and it must have been he who married Catherine Frye 13 Sept. 1799 since there was no other Abraham Smutz of record in 1800. That he was not Abraham Schmutz (III-3) -supra, page 7- is further evidenced by the fact that "Abraham Smut - his mark" appears on a petition from the inhabitants of Lancaster Co., Pa. against extending the market house on High St. in Philadelphia which was read before the General Assembly 1 Apr. 1785 (LCHS 25: 76). Abraham (III-10) was not of age in 1785 and would not have signed the petition, and Abraham (III-1) was probably with his father in Virginia. Consequently, the man who m. Mary Rorer in 1784 must have been some other Abraham.

A deed for 1800 shows that Abraham Schmutz sold part of Lot No. 10 Resurvey on Salsbury, and names wife, Catherine. (WCMR). In Liber 'S' 10 Apr. 1807 Abraham Schmutz sold to George Nigh, both of Washington Co., Resurvey on Salsbury, being part of lot No. 10. Folio 704, same Liber, 1807, Abraham Schmutz sold more of lot No. 10 to George Nigh, Catherine his (Abraham's) wife consenting. On 30 Aug. 1810, Liber 'U' Folio 267, George Nigh sold this same land back to Abraham Schmutz for the same price that he paid for it. Abraham may have made this land over to Nigh in 1807 for some particular reason, possibly the protection of a note, and then reclaimed it in 1810. Abraham Schmutz sold part of lot No. 10 to Michael Rudicilli 22 Apr. 1811 (Liber 'W' Folio 502). Liber 'Z' Folio 314 shows that, on 19 Mar. 1814, between William Frye, Joseph Frye, Elizabeth Zachariah, late Frye, Abraham Schmutz and Catherine his wife, late Frye, of Washington County, the heirs and legal representatives of Michael Frye late of said County deceased..... to Gerrard Stonebreaker all that lot of ground in Funkstown in Washington County No. 14..... Signatures in German, among them that of Abraham Schmutz.



The reference is probably to Funkstown, and may have been copied incorrectly. A Michael Frye came to Philadelphia on the "Patsy" in 1771 (PeGP 1: 738) was resident in Cumberland Co., Pa. in 1779 and may possibly have been this same man. In Liber No. 3, f. 783 is recorded a deed dated 21 Nov. 1826 acknowledging receipt by Abraham Smoots of Washington Co., for ..... land lying in Washington Co., ..... until it intersects the road leading to Smoots Mill, ..... until it intersects road leading from Hagerstown to Leitersburg. Enrolled 5 Dec. 1826, sold to Thomas and Elie Rench. (Leitersburg is generally north, while Funkstown is south, of Hagerstown). A deed dated 6 Dec. 1826, f. 802, by Joseph Miller of Washington Co., Md. to Abraham Smutz of same county, acknowledges receipt of \$6000.00 as consideration for all that part of land and Mill property, part of "Addition to Long Meadow" granted Thomas Cresap, part of "Dewnes Strife," part of "Long Meadow Enlarged" contiguous to each other, containing 18 acres. Enrolled 20 Dec. 1826. In 1833 Joseph Miller and Mary, his wife, of Montgomery Co., Ohio sell this land back to Abraham Schmutz at the same price. (Liber 'NN' f. 746, WCR; PC - N.B.N.). This appears to be the Abraham of Marsh Hundred. A John Rehrer of Lampeter Twp., Lancaster Co., Pa. is said to have aided his half-brothers by purchasing land for them in the vicinity of Hagerstown; John d. 23 Nov. 1771 in Lancaster Co. Mary Rehrer may have been the widow of a son or grandson of one of John's half-brothers. (PC - A.L.R.; RLCP). The known issue of Abraham and Mary (b. Washington Co., Md., surname SMUTZ) are:

11. DAVID b. 1786

12. CHRISTIAN b. 30 Nov. 1794

Other SMUTZ marriages recorded at Hagerstown to 1845 are:

Smoots, Abraham & Catherine Fye	18 Sept. 1799	by Schmucker
Smutz, David & Mary Thomas	23 May 1809	Geeding
Smutz, Magdalena & Adam Keplinger	7 Sept. 1812	Shafer
Smootz, Christian & Esther Gardner	3 May 1817	Keedy
Schmutz, Elizabeth & John Daniel Kiefer	31 May 1823	Riley
Smootz, Jacob & Mary Slenker	26 Aug. 1824	Kurtz
Smootz, Jacob & Jane Tecumseh	28 May 1825	Masen
Schmutz, Sarah & Philip Stuckslager	8 Apr. 1829	Kurtz

11. DAVID SMUTZ m. Mary Thomas 23 May 1809 in Washington Co., Md. and they moved to Pennsylvania in 1816 (PC - E.J.S.) where "David Smoots" a farmer, was living in Tyrone Twp., Fayette Co. 23 Aug. 1850 (PCR) when the Census enumeration was taken; it also shews that he was b. in Md. He d. in Fayette Co. 12 Jan. 1852 and is buried in the yard of the old Freewill Baptist Church at Jacobs Creek as is his first wife, Mary A., who d. 6 Nov. 1847 aged 61. A Mary Ann Smutz was added to the rolls of the Jacobs Creek church about 1839; she was probably David's wife. After her death, he m. 2nd about 1851 Nancy \_\_\_\_\_ but had no issue by her; after he d., she m. \_\_\_\_\_

Wirtz. (PC - A.S.K., L.J.M., A.D.H., W.S.H.). David is said to have been a farmer and a veterinarian, and is probably the "David Smoots" who bought from John Feuch of Washington Co., Md. 18 Oct. 1809 "Chance Regained" beginning at the 5th line of Nicholas Swoop's land. (WCR Liber 'T' f. 602). David Smoots of Washington Co. sells this same piece of land 16 Mar. 1816 to David Thomas (Mary's father, or brother possibly?) his wife, Mary, being privately examined, said she consented to the sale; David signed the deed as David Smutz, in German and using the German script. (WCR Liber 'PP' f. 415; PC - W.P.N.). His will appears to have been nuncupative, being dat-



ed the day of his death and signed with a mark attested by Wm. G. Barnett, John H. Armstrong and A. H. Stewart; it names his wife, Nancy, and the issue (all by wife, Mary,) listed below:

111. ISAAC, b. 16 May 1810 (PC - E. J. S.) in Maryland (BCR) and was granted administration of his father's will 24 Jan. 1852.
112. HANNAH, b. 26 Jan. 1812 in Maryland (Washington Co., no doubt).
113. DAVID, b. 30 Mar. 1814 in Maryland, probably Washington Co.
114. SAMUEL GARVER, b. 12 Sept. 1816 Fayette Co., Pa.
115. ABRAHAM, b. 31 Oct. 1818, Fayette Co., Pa.
116. SUSANNAH, b. Fayette Co., Pa. ca 1821-22; she was aged 28 when the 1850 Census enumeration was made. She d. unmarried in 1858 in Van Buren Co., Iowa in the typhoid epidemic which took the lives of her brother David and his wife (conversation with BRS in 1932). There is a small marker, without lettering or other inscription, beside the other two stones in the cemetery at Hillsboro, Iowa.
117. MARY, b. Fayette Co., Pa. 28 July 1823.
118. ELIZA, b. Westmoreland Co., Pa. 7 Apr. 1826.

(PC - L.J.W., L.S., B.A.S., A.D.H., W.S.H., S.M.H.; FCPR; BCR.)

12. CHRISTIAN SMUTZ d. 8 Oct. 1873 near Pleasantville, Richland Twp., Fairfield Co., Ohio. He m. in Washington Co., Md. 3 May 1817 Esther Gardner who was b. there 4 Febr. 1798 and d. near Pleasantville 3 Sept. 1888; they are buried in the cemetery at Pleasant Hill Chapel near their home. He was probably the Christian Smutz who deeded to John Rehrer, Sr. in 1812, Washington Co., Md. (WCMR Liber 'V': 62; PC - N.B.N.) Christian and his wife joined the United Brethren Church near Keedysville, Washington Co., Md. and were baptised there in 1818 according to a Bible record in the possession of E.S.P. They moved to Fairfield Co., Ohio in the spring of 1836 at which time Christian's parents were dead. Mrs. Palmer related that her grandfather (Christian, 12) whom she remembered well, spoke of a brother, David, of Washington Co., Md. (PC - J.Q.P., M.G.H.; conversation with Mrs. Palmer in Newark, Ohio 18 Sept. 1939.) Issue (1st 9 b. in Washington Co., Md., surname SMUTZ):

121. JOSEPH GARDNER, b. 4 Febr. 1818
122. GIDEON, b. 11 Nov. 1819, d. 13 Jan. 1822
123. SIMON, b. 2 Dec. 1821, d. 30 May 1822
124. SAMUEL, b. 19 Oct. 1823
125. ANN MARIA, b. 1 Jan. 1826 and d. in Ohio 5 July 1910; m. Michael Tennant and they lived for a time in Hagerstown.
126. ISAIAM, b. 7 Mar. 1828
127. SUSANNA, b. 3 Dec. 1831
128. CAROLINE, b. 8 Apr. 1833, d. 14 Mar. 1891; m. \_\_\_\_\_ Spitler.
129. CYRUS B., b. 13 Oct. 1835
130. WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON, b. 8 Apr. 1840; enlisted 1 Oct. 1861 as Sgt. in Co. D, 82nd Ohio Inf., was wounded 13 Oct. 1864 in the charge at Darbytown Road, near Richmond, Va. and d. 29 Oct. 1864, as Sgt., in the hospital at Hampton, Va. (WDR; at the time Esther Smutz applied for pension as dependent mother of a soldier, date not given, Anna H. (125) aged 38 years was the only child at home. PC - I.T.P., I.T.S., W.W.H.; WCMR.)



111. ISAAC SMUTZ was living in Dunbar Twp., Fayette Co., Pa. 16 Sept. 1850 when the census enumeration was taken. He m. 6 Dec. 1832 SARAH (SAL-LY) STAUFFER b. 18 Febr. 1815 in Mt. Pleasant, Pa.; she was the daughter of Christian (1778-1852) and Agnes (Overholt) Stauffer (1773-1845; she was daughter of Martin, b. 1743, and Esther (Fretz) Overholt). Isaac and Sarah made their home in Connellsville, Pa. where he d. 7 Sept. 1867; he is buried at Vanderbilt, Pa. beside his w. Sarah who d. 11 Oct. 1891 at 75 y 7 m 23 da (g.s.). Issue (all b. in Pa., probably Fayette Co.):

1111. CHRISTIAN	1112. MARY	1113. DAVID
1114. SAMUEL	1115. AGNES	1116. MARTHA
1117. SUSANNAH b. 7 Nov. 1847, d. 8 Aug. 1854		
1118. ISAAC b. 16 July 1850, d. 14 Aug. 1854		
1119. CALEB b. 16 Nov. 1852, d. 26 Aug. 1854		
1120. JOSHUA	1120-a. ISAIAH	
1120-b. ABRAHAM b. 26 Nov. 1860, d. 2 May 1863		

(HHCCM: 1129; PC - M.S., M.W., I.W.H.) A man named Christian Frets d. 5 Apr. 1849 at 98 y. and Agnes Frets d. 15 June 1850 at 84 y 8 m; they are bd. at Alverton Cemetery, Westmoreland Co., Pa. (NGSQ: 19: 61) and may have been the parents of Esther Fretz above.

112. HANNAH SMUTZ m. in 1837 (from her obituary) JOHN McCLAIN ARMSTRONG b. 17 Jan. 1812 and d. 9 Nov. 1865 (g.s.); see ARMSTRONG FAMILY, p. . They were living in Tyrone Twp., Fayette Co., Pa. 10 Aug. 1850 (BCR); John was a shoemaker. Hannah d. 13 Jan. 1897 (g.s.; both stones are at Hillsboro, Ia.) at the home of her daughter, Anna M. Rava, in Stockport, Ia. Issue (all b. Pa., probably Fayette Co., surname ARMSTRONG):

1121. MARY ELIZABETH b. 16 Oct. 1838 (at 11 y in 1850, PCR) and d. 24 May 1907 in or near Arvaca, Ark.; m. John Helterbran near Hillsboro and had 6 children; m. 3-3-1859 (VBCoIR).	
1122. SABRA SUSANNAH	1123. ANNA M.
1124. DAVID PORTER b. 8 June 1845 in Fayette Co., Pa. and d.s.p. 7 Nov. 1920; m. Margaret E. _____ b. 6 Febr. 1854 in Germany and d. 14 Apr. 1909 (g.s. City Cemetery, Marysville, Kans.; PC - H.V.T.) It is said that he was twice married: once in Washington, Ia. and again at Marysville. (PC - E.R.S.; L.S.)	

113. DAVID SMUTZ was b. in Md., his wife and their children all in Pa. (PCR). At time of the enumeration, 19 Sept. 1850, he was at 36 and she 40, and they were living in So. Huntingdon Twp., Westmoreland Co., Pa. as they were 15 Mar. 1855 when they sold to George Moyner two tracts of land: one bought from George Kipt 30 Mar. 1844 and the other from Aaron Thompson 30 Dec. 1848 (Deed Book 38: 293 WCPR; PC - H.F.). This was evidently in preparation for their move to Iowa. On 19 Mar. 1855, sold to John D. Stauffer by Isaac Smutz and Sarah his wife, John Armstrong and Hannah his wife, formerly Hannah Smutz, George Hoenshell and Mary his wife, formerly Mary Smutz, William Hutchison and Eliza his wife, formerly Eliza Smutz, of the Counties of Fayette and Westmoreland in the State of Pennsylvania, and Abraham Smutz and Harriet his wife, of Ven Puren County in the State of Iowa, who are children and heirs at law of David Smutz deceased, late of Tyrone Township, Fayette Co., Pa. .... "after the death of Mrs. Nancy Wurtz who was the wife of David Smutz deceased." (Deed Book 20: 266 FCPR). David m. ca 1834 in Pa. Eleanor Armstrong (sister of John above); he was



a Freewill Baptist minister and, according to his daughter Mary, (PC - A.S.K.) they came to Iowa via the Ohio and Mississippi rivers, arriving on Easter Sunday 1855, and spending their first night there in the home of the Brewers into whose family David's bro. Abraham had married. While still in Pa., Elders Joshua Newbold, S. G. Smutz and David Smutz organized 23 Apr. 1843, in the village school house, a Freewill Baptist Church for the Borough of Belle Vernon; David Smutz followed Revs. Joshua Newbold and Edward Jordan in the pastorate. (EHFC: 517). "A History of Baptists in Iowa" shows that, on 19 May 1855, a group of people including Elder David Smutz, Eleanor Smutz, Hannah Smutz, Aaron Brewer and Petsy Brewer, "prepared and adopted a Preamble and Articles for establishing a Free Will Baptist Church at Hillsboro, Iowa." The church was finished in June 1857. David was on the Building Committee, and his son, Benjamin R., with his son-in-law, Nicholas Boley, helped haul the materials from Burlington. A quit-claim deed, dated 19 Oct. 1866 and filed 6 May 1857 (Deed Record Book 2: 532 VECoR, Edwin Goddard, Recorder) was made before D. K. Helterbran, Justice of the Peace for Van Buren Co., to Nicholas Boley by Benj. R. Smutz and Sarah J. Smutz his wife, John C. Smutz, David M. Smutz and Mary E. Jordan, heirs at law of David Smutz late of Van Buren Co., Iowa dec'd. Issue (some of the sons were named for contemporary Baptist divines; all were b. in either Fayette or Westmoreland Cos. where R.R.S. told me the family lived: West Newton, Greensburg, Chestnut Ridge, Laurel Hill; O.C.R. wrote that the old Smutz farm was located about a mile across the Youghiogheny River from Jacobs Creek and near an old church known as the Cumberland Church. This writer visited that vicinity in the fall of 1939, met Mr. and Mrs. Noah Rhoades and others, and visited the Jacobs Creek and other cemeteries):

- |                        |                         |
|------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1131. HANNAH           | 1132. WILLIAM ALEXANDER |
| 1133. BENJAMIN RANDALL | 1134. JOHN COLBY        |
| 1135. MARY ELIZABETH   | 1136. DAVID MARKS       |
| 1137. ABNER RICHARD    | 1138. SAMUEL ARMSTRONG  |

(Visits with R.R.S., A.S.K. D.P.B.; PC - L.J.M., L.S.)

David d. near Stockport, Van Buren Co., Ia. 6 May 1858 ae 44 y 1 m 6 da and Eleanor d. 22 Apr. 1858, both in an epidemic of typhoid; she was ae 48 y 5 m 24 d. This would make her birthdate 28 Oct. 1809.

114. SAMUEL GARVER SMUTZ b. 12 Sept. 1816 Tyrone Twp., Fayette Co., Pa. (the first of David's children to be b. in Pa.) and d. 19 Mar. 1897 at New Haven (now part of Connellsville) Pa.; he was also a Freewill Baptist minister, Burgess of Dunbar Twp., Inspector of Elections, and a member of the School Board (EHFC: 532-7). He was married 1 Apr. 1838 by Elder Edward Jordan in Pike Run Twp., Washington Co., Pa. to Mrs. Sarah (Ritchey) McCall b. in Washington Co., Pa. 27 July 1808 (also given as 17 Mar. 1818) daughter of John and Eleanor Ritchey; she d. 1 June 1886 and her will, dated 26 Febr. 1883, was pro. 19 July 1886 (Will Book 6: 303 FCPR). It names her husband and Annie Elleard (Relationship, if any, not stated). Issue (probably b. in Fayette Co., Pa.):

1141. ABRAHAM R. b. 24 Jan. 1839 Tyrone Twp., Fayette Co. and d. quite young in Louisville, Ky. (no record of wills or administrations in Jefferson Co. Court, Louisville) where he had married; he left one son: 11411. EDWARD a newspaper reporter who is now also deceased and of whom no record has been found.
1142. MARY ELLEN (PC - S.W.M., S.M.H.; also visit with latter 1939).



115. ABRAHAM SMUTZ b. Fayette Co., Pa. 31 Oct. 1818; he was listed as 30 years old, a farmer, and living with his father in 1850 (BCR). He d. Arapahoe, Nebr. 25 May 1882; m. in Iowa (Van Puren Co.) 10 Nov. 1853 Harriet Brewer b. 25 Nov. 1829 Westmoreland Co., Pa. and d. at Linn, Washington Co., Kans. 28 Apr. 1910, daughter of Aaron and Eliza (Fischer) Brewer. (In the yard at Miller's Chapel between Stockport and Keosauqua, Ia. is g.s. for Aaron Brewer: d. 26 Aug. 1862 at 65 y 3 m 11 d; he was probably Harriet's father.) (PC - B.A.S., H.M.B., H.S.L.) Issue (probably all b. Polk City, Ia.):

1151. ELI J. b. 1 Sept. (29 Aug.?) 1854, d. 17 Aug. 1875

1152. SARAH

1153. ALBERT b. 6 Aug. 1859, d. 28 Apr. 1887

1154. BREWER A.

1155. MARY ELIZABETH b. 28 May 1866, d. 15 June 1867

1156. HARRIET

1157. GEORGE W.

1158. BERTHA ESTER

117. MARY SMUTZ b. Fayette Co., Pa. 28 July 1823, d. near Smithton, Pa. 10 July 1901. She m. in Fayette Co. 6 (5?) Febr. 1846 George Hoenshel b. 25 Sept. 1820 (1819?) near Smithton and d. there 16 June 1912, son of John and Susanna (Hartman) Hoenshel. (His immigrant ancestor was Johann Adam Hohenschilt who came to Philadelphia from Rotterdam on the "Harle" and qualified 1 Sept. 1736; PaGP I: 159, 161; Biographical and Historical Encyclopedia of Westmoreland Co., Pa., John M. Gresham & Co., Philadelphia 1890; g.s. in Barron Run United Brethren Churchyard; PC - A.D.H., E.U.H., I.W.H.) George Hoenshel was a carpenter, served in Co. F, 168 Pa. Vol. Inf.; BCR for 1850 lists George and Mary Hokenshell (sic) as living in So. Huntingdon Twp., Westmoreland Co., Pa. 17 Sept. 1850, he a farmer at 30, and she 27. Issue (b. Westmoreland Co., surname HOENSHEL):

1171. ELI J. 1172. DAVID S. 1173. MARTHA JANE

1174. FRANCIS M. b. 22 Aug. 1851, d. 28 Febr. 1864

1175. BELLE M. b. 7 Apr. 1853, d. unm. 29 Apr. 1918 West Newton, Pa.

1176. C. JOHN 1177. ANNA M. 1178. GEORGE W.

1179. IRWIN WILLIAM 1180. JOSIAH F. b. 13 Mar. 1862, d. 28 Febr. 1864

1180-a. EIMER U. 1180-b. AMOS DOMER

118. ELIZA SMUTZ b. 7 Apr. 1826 in (Westmoreland Co.?) Pa. and d. 8 Mar. 1882 at Bradford, Pa.; she m. 1849 in Westmoreland Co. (his 2nd w.) William Hutchison b. 13 June 1813 in Fayette Co., Pa. and d. 13 July 1902 in Kansas City, Kans., son of Henry Hutchison. (PC - W.S.H., S.K.H., A.B.). Issue (probably all b. in Pa., surname HUTCHISON):

1181. DAVID HENRY 1182. ANNA MARIA 1183. MARILLA JANE

1184. WILLIAM SAMUEL 1185. ISAAC SMUTZ 1186. ERMINA ELIZA

1187. ELIZAFETH VIOLA b. 1864, deceased. 1188. MARGARET ALDORA

1189. MARY (or MARTHA?) ALZURA b. 1870, m. George Papineau

121. JOSEPH GARDNER SMUTZ b. 4 Febr. 1818 in Washington Co., Md. and d., probably, at Bethany, Ill. He was twice married, his 2nd w., whom he m. in Ohio, being Sarah Ann Bushart b. 20 June 1831 in Fairfield, Fairfield Co., O. and d. 3 May 1896, probably also at Bethany. Issue (probably incomplete; by which wife was not stated):

1211. SUSAN MARIA b. 8 Sept. 1853 in Fairfield, O.; may have d. 1907

1212. CAROLINE ELIZA b. 28 Febr. 1856 in Perry Co., O.; m. \_\_\_\_\_

McLean and was living 1934 in Kansas City, Mo.



1213. IDA MAY b. 14 Jan. 1860 at Cairo, Ohio; she m. \_\_\_\_\_ Martin and was living in Decatur, Ill. 1934.
1214. A son who d.y.; the family moved to Illinois in the spring of 1864. (PC - L.S., I.S.M.)
124. SAMUEL SMUTZ b. 19 Oct. 1823, Washington Co., Md., d. 21 Nov. 1912 in Fairfield Co., O.; m. 28 Nov. 1850 Rebecca Ruffner b. 11 Febr. 1818, d. 20 Mar. 1890. Issue (probably b. Fairfield Co., O.):
- 1241. JULIAN RUFFNER b. 9 Jan. 1852, d. 20 Febr. 1856
  - 1242. ALPHA DEMON b. 16 Febr. 1853, d. 18 Apr. 1856
  - 1243. HESTER CAROLINE b. 10 Oct. 1854, d. 31 Mar. 1937
  - 1244. REBECCA ANN b. 20 Mar. 1856, d. 28 Nov. 1937
  - 1245. EMILY SUETTA b. 10 Oct. 1857; m. W. M. Palmer and was living (1946) with her son JOHN PALMER in Newark, O. where this writer had a delightful visit with them in September, 1939. It was Mrs. Palmer who provided the first information that Christian Smutz, her grandfather, and David Smutz, the writer's great-great-grandfather, were brothers and that there were Rohrers in the family.)
  - 1246. IDA LUCRETIA b. 5 Sept. 1860 (PC - E.S.P., J.O.P.)
125. ISAIAH H. SMUTZ b. 7 Mar. 1828 in Washington Co., Md., leaving there at the age of nine with his parents for Fairfield Co., O.; d. 8 Sept. 1906 at Danville, Ill. Entered the Army from Paxton, Ill. and was Cpl. in Co. K 76th Ill. Vol. Inf. and, by occupation, a carpenter and mechanic. He m. in Hebron, Licking Co., O. 16 June 1853 Mary Jane Tucker b. 27 Sept. 1833 in Perry Co., O. and d. 26 Mar. 1920. Issue (probably b. in Watseka, or Danville, Ill. or Fairfield Co., O.):
- 1261. ELIA E. b. in Ohio, d. St. Louis, Mo. 12 Oct. 1937 in her 84th yr.; m. Alpheus H. Prandon (from her obituary). Their daughter:
    - 12611. JENNIE P. BRANDON m. \_\_\_\_\_ Fleming and (their daughter, probably; name not given) m. Foster H. Brown, an attorney of St. Louis, with whom Mrs. Prandon made her home. None of them has ever replied to inquiries by this compiler.  - 1262. ALVA H. b. 10 Sept. 1855. 1263. EMMA H. b. 18 Apr. 1857
  - 1264. DORY C. b. 14 Jan. 1859 1265. ED. W. b. 29 Jan. 1861
  - 1266. ISAIAH b. 16 May 1863 1267. MARY A. b. 19 May 1866
  - 1268. LULU A. b. 11 May 1868 1269. WILLIAM G. and
  - 1270. WILEY W. (twins) b. 20 May 1872 (PC - I.T.S., N.A.; WDR).
127. SUSANNA SMUTZ b. 3 Dec. 1831 in Washington Co., Md., d. 12 Sept. 1912; m. 12 Sept. 1858 Richard Grubb b. 28 Jan. 1819, d. 3 June 1891. Issue (probably b. Fairfield Co., O., surname GRUBB):
- 1271. EIMER ELLSWORTH b. 10 June 1862, d. 18 Apr. 1922
  - 1272. ANNA H. b. 17 Jan. 1864, d. (unn. apparently) 27 June 1918
  - 1273. MARTHA b. 2 Sept. 1866, m. 7 Sept. 1932 L. M. Hieston, a Civil War veteran; living 1939 in Pleasantville, O. at which time she gave his age as 93.
  - 1274. LEWIS RICHARD, b. 21 Sept. 1873, m. Minnie Stoltz. Issue (probably b. Fairfield Co., O., surname GRUBB):
    - 12741. FRED S. b. 5 July 1898
    - 12742. FRANCES FOSTER b. 19 Aug. 1903



12743. ROBERT VERN b. 26 Oct. 1908

12744. ANNABEL b. 5 Dec. 1916

12745. LEWIS MARVIN b. 3 Aug. 1919 (PC - M.G.H.)

129. CYRUS B. (sometimes given as 'D' or 'C') SMUTZ b. 13 Oct. 1835 in Washington Co., Md. and d.s.p. 2 Dec. 1919 in Pleasantville, Fairfield Co., O.; was bd. at Rushville, O. He was a carpenter and enlisted as a private in Co. E, 81st Ohio Inf.; was discharged as Cpl. 20 Sept. 1864. He m. 2 Oct. 1868 Harriet Peters of Pleasantville (by Rev. Schofield); she d. there 4 Nov. 1921 (WDR; FCOR; PC - I.T.P., M.G.H.)

1111. CHRISTIAN STAUFFER SMUTZ b. 25 Aug. 1833 in Dunbar Twp., Fayette Co., Pa. and d. in Connellsville, Pa. 13 Mar. 1909; he m. there 2 Oct. 1856 Mary Eliza Hutchison, a daughter of William Hutchison (see 118. Eliza Smutz, p. 26) by his 1st wife, Margaret Stevenson; Mary Eliza was b. 29 July 1835 in Cockstown (now Fayette City) Pa. and d. in Connellsville 12 Oct. 1910. In 1868-9 Christian was auditor of Dunbar Twp. (EHFC: 537). Issue (probably all b. in Connellsville, Pa.):

11111. JOSEPHINE

11112. FLORENCE lived in Connellsville and d. there 2 Sept. 1940; she did not reply to letters but this compiler visited with her and her sister Della one Sunday afternoon in Sept. 1939 in Connellsville. They could add nothing to the family data.

11113. SARAH, unm.

11114. JOHN m. Jessie \_\_\_\_\_ and d. Connellsville 16 Sept. 1935

11115. MARY 11116. CATHERINE\*

11117. DELIA, unm. (PC - I.W.H., S.M.H., S.W.M., L.S., M.S., M.W.)

1112. MARY SMUTZ b. 14 Febr. 1836 in Connellsville, Pa., d. 31 Jan. 1916 in Menden, Mo. She m. 3 Nov. 1858 in Fayette Co., Pa. William Smith (who, in his declaration for pension says he was b. there, although correspondence with some of his near relatives states that he was b. 18 Febr. 1838 in Greene Co., O., son of Robert and Margaret (Miller) Smith who emigrated from Scotland in 1833, shortly after their marriage). William was a farmer, served in Co. B, 14th Pa. Vol. Cav. and, in Aug. 1866, they left Fayette Co., Pa. for Salt Creek Twp., Chariton Co., Mo. Issue (1st 4 b. in Fayette Co., Pa. probably, others in Chariton Co., Mo., surname SMITH):

11121. MINNIE b. 18 May 1860 11122. EFFIE b. 19 Oct. 1861

11123. NINA b. 24 Aug. 1863 11124. ISAAC R. b. 11 May 1865

11125. VADIA b. 20 Febr. 1867, d.y.

11126. EMMA b. 20 Oct. 1868, m. John Abner Engleman, and was living in Menden; she d. 1939.

11127. WILLIAM G. b. 4 Oct. 1872

11128. ANDREW JOSEPH b. 7 Aug. 1874. 11129. BERT A. b. 27 Febr. 1880 (Pension records; PC - E.S.E., M.S.; this compiler has visited cemeteries at Brunswick and Menden without being able to add to available data on this branch. Chariton Co. records probably will yield additional data; two short visits have been made to Keytesville but time has not permitted finishing the search.)



1113. DAVID SMUTZ b. 25 Dec. 1837 and was a soldier in the Civil War. He m. in Pa. or Iowa, Virginia (or Jennie) Smith who was not related to William Smith, above. He moved to Iowa from Fayette Co., Pa. and, by 1874 or earlier, had settled in Chariton Co., Mo. where he d. 21 June 1887 at Brunswick; his wife, Jennie, d. there 22 Sept. 1929. Issue (birthplace not given):

11131. BLANCHE                    11132. LOU                    11133. CORA  
11134. LOLA                        11135. IRA m. Edna \_\_\_\_\_ and is deceased.  
11136. MYRTLE (PC - E.S.E., S.W.M., M.S., M.W.)

1114. SAMUEL SMUTZ b. 26 Febr. 1840 in Fayette Co., Pa. where he m. 17 Oct. 1865 Florence Crossland who was b. Connellsville, Pa. 13 Aug. 1843 and d. 30 Nov. 1918 at Mansfield, Ohio. Samuel served with Co. B, 6th Pa. Heavy Artillery, and moved to Brunswick, Chariton Co., Mo. in 1867; he was a farmer and d. at Menden, Mo. 29 Oct. 1895. Issue (b. at Brunswick, Mo.):

11141. LILLIAN BELLE b. 15 June 1869  
11142. BERT CROSSLAND  
11143. ADDA b. 2 Mar. 1876 and m. E. R. Liffring at Des Moines, Iowa 26 Dec. 1901; they separated and had no issue. She was practicing osteopathy in Mansfield, Ohio. (PC - E.S.E., A.S.L., M.S., S.E.S., M.W.)

1115. AGNES SMUTZ b. 19 Febr. 1843 at Connellsville, Pa., d. 17 Febr. 1919 at Washington, D. C.; she m. 18 Febr. 1864 in Fayette Co., Pa. Joseph Woodward b. 10 Dec. 1836 near Connellsville, d. 15 Mar. 1913 at Columbia, Mo. and is bd. at Brunswick. He was son of Davis and Mary (Boyd) Woodward who lived and died near Connellsville. Issue (1st 10 b. near New Salem, Pa.; last 3 at Brunswick, Mo.; surname WOODWARD):

11151. SALLY b. 10 Jan. 1865  
11152. MARY b. 7 Aug. 1866, a schoolteacher of Los Angeles; she d. unm. 31 July 1941 and is bd. at Elliot Grove Cemetery, Brunswick, Mo.  
11153. EMMA b. 23 Febr. 1868; was also a school teacher, m. 10 Oct. 1892 at Newemer, Mo. Ellsworth Geary Sinclair of Willsville, Franklin Co., Kans.; they had 1 son who d.y. and lived at Calico Rock, Ark. where she is bd. She d. 3 Nov. 1942. (CCMR 3: 565)  
11154. DAVIS b. 31 Dec. 1869, d. unm. 10 June 1892 (1902?) at Brunswick.  
11155. ISAAC SMUTZ b. 6 Aug. 1871  
11156. JOSEPH WILLIAM b. 14 July 1873, d. 10 Febr. 1877 and is bd. at New Salem as is his sister  
11157. JENNIE b. 27 Oct. 1875, d. 5 Mar. 1877 (both d. of scarlet fever)  
11158. CALEB ARTHUR b. 24 Aug. 1877  
11159. CHRISTIAN WALTER b. 7 Aug. 1879  
11159-a. JOHN GEOFFREY b. 12 Febr. 1882  
11159-b. THOMPSON ELWYN b. 10 Jan. 1884  
11159-c. WINONA b. 22 Nov. 1886  
11159-d. EDWIN GARVER b. 7 Apr. 1890 (PC - W.W.N., I.S.W., M.W.)

1116. MARTHA SMUTZ b. 12 Aug. 1845 in Fayette Co., Pa., d. 10 Nov. 1923 at Menden, Mo.; she m. 25 Dec. 1867 at Connellsville, Pa. Henry Nicholson and they moved to Chariton Co., Mo. about two years after his discharge from the Army (probably very shortly after their marriage). He was b. 18 Dec. 1844 and d. 19 Jan. 1923 (PC - E.S.E.) although his pension papers show his birthdate as 13 Dec. 1846 (also 1841, 1843, and 18 Dec. 1844, 1845) and give his



date of death as 19 Jan. 1929 at Menden, Mo. Issue (probably all b. Chariton Co., Mo., surname NICHOLSON):

11161. SALLIE C. b. 20 Jan. 1869  
11162. ANNA B. b. 7 Aug. 1871, m. R(ebert) A. Partch, both of Chariton Co., at Brookfield, Mo., 5 Febr. 1890 (CCMR 3: 234)  
11163. DAVID H. b. 17 Aug. 1873, d. 21 Nov. 1890  
11164. IDA B. b. 25 Aug. 1875  
11165. SAMUEL J. b. 4 March 1878  
11166. FLORA J. b. 13 Febr. 1880  
11167. CLYDE J. b. 13 May 1882, d. 20 June 1882  
11168. MARTIN B. b. 10 May 1884  
11169. MATTIE M. b. 27 Nov. 1886, d. 11 Febr. 1887  
11170. VIRGINIA A. b. 23 Aug. 1888; was of Menden, Mo. when she m. there 20 Mar. 1907 Arthur E. Hardy of Brunswick, Mo. (CCMR 6: 497). She m. 2nd Henry Sweeney. (PC - E.S.E., N.A., M.S., M.W.; WDR). Virgie's 2nd husband's name is also given as 'Harry'.  
  
1120. JOSHUA SMUTZ b. 21 Nov. 1855 in Fayette Co., Pa., d. 14 Nov. 1921 in Menden, Mo. where he had moved ca 1874 or earlier, and where he m. 26 Febr. 1878 Jennette S. Herbert who was b. in Connellsville, Pa. 17 Febr. 1858, a daughter of John and Jennette (Smith) Herbert and a niece of William Smith who m. Joshua's sister, Mary Smutz (1112). Issue (all b. Chariton Co., Mo.):  
11201. MAGGIE MAUD b. 20 Mar. 1879, d. unm. at Menden ca 1939  
11202. EVA SALLIE 11203. EARL HERBERT 11204. ORA ADA  
11205. DELLA BERYL 11206. LAYTON ROY (PC - M.S.)  
  
1120-a. ISAIAH C. SMUTZ b. Fayette Co., Pa. 24 Oct. 1857, d. 6 Jan. 1925 in Pittsburgh, Pa. He m. 1st at Connellsville Mary R. Johns(t) on, daughter of John L. and Rebecca Johns(t)on, 2 June 1887; he m. 2nd Alma Brennaman who was living (1932) in Alison Park, Pa. Isaiah and his bro. Christian (1111) had a large store in Connellsville. Issue (by 1st wife, and b. at New Haven, Pa., new part of Connellsville):  
1120-a1. EDGAR JOHNS(T)ON b. 22 Mar. 1887 (the data were given by two different people; the marriage of his parents was probably in 1886).  
1120-a2. BYRON SCOTT b. 7 Oct. 1889  
1120-a3. RUSSELL STAUFFER b. 10 July 1891, d. 16 July 1892 (PC - E.J.S., M.s., M.W.; NHFCP)  
  
1122. SABRA SUSANNAH ARMSTRONG b. Westmoreland Co., Pa. 11 Jan. 1841 and d. Steckport, Iowa 28 June 1915; m. Albert J. Douglas.\*Issue (said to have been born, and lived, in or near Steckport, surname DOUGLAS):  
11221. LOUIS 11222. WILLIS 11223. ANNE  
11224. JOSEPH 11225. SAMUEL (PC - E.R.S., L.S.)  
  
1123. ANNA M. ARMSTRONG b. 31 July 1842 in Westmoreland or Fayette Co., Pa. and d. 9 Jan. 1926 in Packwood, Iowa. She m. 26 Aug. 1873 in Washington, Iowa, Justef Rava b. 3 July 1838 in St. Petersburg, Russia, of German parentage, his father being in the German Army and stationed there. Three children were b. to this union (surname RAVA) but  
11231. EMMA was the only one who lived. (PC - E.R.S.)  
  
1131. HANNAH SMUTZ b. 3 Oct. 1835, probably in Westmoreland Co., Pa. and d.  
\*5 Apr. 1862 (VBCoIR) 30.



~~and~~. 18 March 1915 in Henry Co., Iowa; her husband, Nicholas Boley,\* also d. there 19 March 1915. He was b. 5 Jan. 1835 in Indiana, son of George and \_\_\_\_\_ (Beanblossom) Boley. Census records for 1820 and 1830 (in Indiana State Library, Indianapolis) show several Beanblossom and Boley (Boley, Bowley) families living in Harrison, Jefferson and Scott Counties, Indiana. When Aunt Hannah d., Uncle Nick said "just wait a little while and bury us together" so they are in the same grave. (IVR; PC - D.M.B., L.S.; g.s. Hillsboro). Issue (b. near Hillsboro, in Henry, Jefferson, Lee or Van Buren Counties, Iowa; surname BOLEY):

- |                         |                      |
|-------------------------|----------------------|
| 11311. SYLVESTER GRAHAM | 11312. MELISSA       |
| 11313. IDA MAY          | 11314. DAVID MARKS   |
| 11315. JOHN WILLIAM     | 11316. LUCINDA E.    |
| 11317. BENJAMIN RANDALL | 11318. GEORGE WESLEY |

1132. WILLIAM ALEXANDER SMUTZ b. 1 May 1837 probably in Westmoreland Co., Pa.; served as Orderly Sergeant Co. F, 14th Iowa Infantry, was captured at Shiloh and, after being exchanged as a prisoner of war, d. unm. 28 Dec. 1862 of scurvy at Aiken's Landing, near Annapolis, Md. while on his way north. He is bd. in Grave 1995, National Cemetery at Annapolis according to R. E. Gatewood, Sup't. in 1928, and R. F. Suite, Sexton at St. Anne's and other cemeteries there, at that time. A letter from the AGO, dated 10 Jan. 1928, states that Sgt. Wm. A. Smutz was bd. 30 Dec. 1862 in grave No. 167, Ash Grove, U. S. Cemetery, Annapolis. Mr. Gatewood knew nothing of an Ash Grove, but it appears probable that a new system of designating locations and numbering graves was installed after the war; he was able to locate the grave and furnish the inscription. (PC - R.E.G., R.F.S., L.S.). Varina, one time seat of Henrico Co., Va. was known as Akin's Landing, during the late War, a place of exchange for prisoners. (VHM 2: 183).

1133. BENJAMIN RANDALL SMUTZ b. 15 Dec. 1838 in Fayette or Westmoreland Counties, Pa. (His obituary gives the latter, although he told this compiler he was not sure.) He d. 15 Jan. 1934 near Stockport, Iowa (g.s. at Hillsboro). He was a Corporal in Co. F., 14th Iowa Inf., was also taken prisoner at the Battle of Shiloh and confined in a number of Southern prisons, including one at Macen, Ga. After being exchanged, Uncle Randall was at home for a time on furlough, but finished out the war with Co. F. He m. 1st, at Hillsboro, Iowa 28 Sept. 1865 Sarah Jane Cook b. 23 May 1847 and d. 30 July 1875 (g.s. Hillsboro). Issue (all b. near Stockport):

11331. LOLA b. 7 July 1867. Attended Campbell University at Holton, Kans. and taught school; she lived for a time near Stockport and at Hillsboro where I talked to her on a number of occasions. In spite of severe suffering from arthritis, she did a great deal of corresponding in helping me to gather data for this genealogy; she d. near Birmingham, Iowa 17 Apr. 1937 and is bd. at Hillsboro. (PC - A.S.K.)

11332. JOHN HENRY  
He m. 2nd 25 May 1876 Catherine McVeigh b. 1851, d. 1927 (g.s. Hillsboro). Issue (b. near Stockport):

11334. LEW RAY                  11335. HARVEY BERT                  11336. SAM SHIRLEY  
(PC - L.S.; this compiler had a most interesting visit with Uncle Randall and other Stockport, Hillsboro and Fairfield relatives over Labor Day, 1932; he stopped there again in 1936 and 1938.)



1134. JOHN COLBY SMUTZ b. 15 Dec. 1840 in Westmoreland Co., Pa. and d. in Los Angeles, Calif. 29 Oct. 1927 at the home of his s. CLYDE; is buried at Pawnee City, Nebr. He was a school teacher in, and near, Mt. Pleasant, Ia. and this compiler has his certificates for teaching in Van Buren Co., dated 28 Sept. 1863, and for Henry Co., dated 12 May 1866 and 12 May 1867. He went to Pawnee Co., Nebr ca 1859 where he was a pioneer school teacher, merchant and farmer in, and near, Pawnee, Table Rock and Humboldt. He served as Mayor of Humboldt, was a founder of the old Pawnee Academy for training teachers and, after he moved from the farm into Pawnee, he sold insurance and served as Town Engineer for Pawnee. The typhoid epidemic which carried away his parents left him with a rheumatic condition which shrunk his lower legs, and he was crippled throughout the rest of his life -in spite of which he was able, active and cheerful. He had to use a cane a great deal of the time, and when the cane-carrying fad came into vogue, he used to remark that any one who carried a cane was crippled: either in the feet or the head. He carried on sturdily, however, and was honored and respected by all who knew him -and loved by his grandson, this compiler, who has many dear and cherished recollections of the "Professor", as he was affectionately known around Pawnee, and of their visits and trips together. He was an honest, upright, personable man, a kindly, Christian gentleman. It is said that he was graduated from the Eastman Business College in Poughkeepsie, N. Y. He was m. in Lee Co., Ia. (probably on the old Beach Farm near the Bayles School House and cemetery, not far from Hillsboro) by Rev. Joseph Barris, 10 July 1872, to LUCY EDNA BEACH<sup>7</sup> daughter of JULIUS<sup>6</sup> and JANE (ALLEN) BEACH. She was b. 30 July 1848 in Lee Co., Ia. and d. 24 Febr. 1925 at Pawnee City, Nebr. She was educated at the Denmark, Ia. Academy, and the famous Howe School in Mt. Pleasant, Ia. She appeared to be a frail little lady and her family predicted that she would not live to cross the Missouri River when, as bride and groom, they set out for the Nebraska home in a heavy wagon, drawn by a four-horse team. As a little girl of three, she was lost for three days in the woods near her home. She was a fine woman, and also spoiled her grandchildren; the compiler cherishes many fond and happy memories of her, too -and the old cookie jar which was never empty. (PC - L.B.S.; J.C.S.; W.W.S.; BFM; see account of THE BEACH FAMILY, pp. 74-76). ISSUE:

11341. LUCIUS BEACH      11342. JULIUS CLYDE      11343. WILLIAM WALTER

1135. MARY ELIZABETH SMUTZ b. 14 Jan. 1843 in Westmoreland Co., Pa. and d. 9 Sept. 1931 near Hillsboro, Ia.; is buried at Miller's Chapel (g.s.). She was m. first, at Hillsboro by Rev. Joshua Newbold, 11 Oct. 1861 to Johnson William Jordan b. 10 July \_\_\_, d. 19 Apr. 1866 near Hillsboro, son of Reger and Sarah Ann (Lindsey) Jordan, formerly of Fayette Co., Pa. where they were also parishioners of the Rev. Newbold. Issue (all b. Van Buren Co., Ia.) surname JORDAN:

11351. SARAH LENORA      11352. ELIZA JANE

She m. second at Keesauqua, Ia. 4 Mar. 1873 Benjamin Franklin Syfert b. 7 Sept. 1821 (in Ohio, perhaps) d. 21 Apr. 1908 near Mt. Zion, Ia. and is also buried at Miller's Chapel (g.s.). Issue (all b. near Mt. Zion) surname SYFERT:

11353. ALLIE MAUD

11354. CHARLES ELMER b. 12 Aug. 1874 d. unm. near Mt. Zion \_\_\_ Sept. 1901.



11355. LAURA EDNA, d. y.  
11356. JAMES WILLIAM b. 19 Sept. 1881, m. 12 Oct. 1904  
11357. GRACE ETHEL, d. y. (PC - A.S.K., L.J.M.; EHFC: 817)

1136. DAVID MARKS SMUTZ b. 2 Mar. 1845 in Westmoreland Co., Pa., d. 2 Mar. 1920 at Dallas, Polk Co., Oregon. He served with Co. C, 8th Iowa Cav., the "Hawkeye Rangers," during the Civil War; the Co. was organized at Birmingham, Ia. 29 July 1863, encamped at Davenport 6 Aug., and was mustered into U. S. service at Camp Roberts, Davenport 30 Sept. 1863. He m. 1st at Hillsboro, Ia.\*~~(possibly Brunswick, Mo.)~~ 19 Febr. 1868 Rosa Priscilla Frost, b. 1 Aug. 1849, d. 27 Dec. 1885 at Indian Grove, near Brunswick, and is bd. at Newcomer, Mo. She was the dau. of Aaron and Phoebe Frost, who lived near Hillsboro, not far from the old Smutz farm; in view of this, and the further fact that his pension record shows him living in Chariton Co., Mo. "since 1868", it appears that he was m. at Hillsboro. No record was found in Chariton Co. Issue (all b. Chariton Co., Mo.):

11361. SHIRLEY ELLSWORTH  
11362. SAMUEL HARRY b. 15 Dec. 1871, d. y.  
11363. CHANDOS FROST  
11364. GEORGE WILLIAM b. 21 Aug. 1876, d. y. 26 June 1897(VBCoR)  
11365. CHARLES FRANKLIN                    11366. LETTIE LOU  
11367. LEONA KATE b. 14 Nov. 1884, d. 1885

He m. 2nd at Kecsauqua 7 Mar. 1889 Mrs. Catherine E. Bott, also shown as Eliza C. Smutz (Bott) "nee Hauk" or Houk, and as Katherine E. Hawk; she was b. 16 July 1849 and d. at Brunswick 11 June 1909. On 2 Jan. 1915 he was living in Dallas, Oreg. and had m. 19 Sept. 1910 Elizabeth Stoner of Portland. She was wid. of A. F. Stoner who d. at Rickreall, Polk Co., Oreg. 25 Apr. 1908 (or 1903) and she was living in Salem, Oreg. 1931. There was no issue by the last two wives. (PC - C.F.S., L.S.F., L.S., S.E.S.) Data also obtained from pension records in the National Archives.

1137. ABNER RICHARD SMUTZ b. 29 Mar. 1847 in Westmoreland Co., Pa., d. 8 Dec. 1906 in Bird City, Kans. He was a Cpl. during the War, also serving with Co. C, 8th Ia. Vol. Cav. He m. 1st at Agency City, Ia. Maria Sprague who d. 16 July 1880 (13 July 1881, according to pension record) at Dawson, Nebr. Issue:

11371. GEORGE CLARENCE 11372. IRWIN D. 11373. MARY DAISY  
He m. 2nd at Humboldt, Nebr. 26 Apr. 1883 Charlotte May Allen who d.  
9 (18, pension rec.) Apr. 1921 at Bird City. Issue:  
11374. WILLIAM HENRY  
11375. BENJAMIN RANDALL b. Bird City 27 Dec. 1887, d. Norton, Kans.  
w/wm. 9 Apr. 1930  
11376. FLOYD ALONZO Febr.  
11377. DAVID ALLEN b. Bird City 12 Jan. 1893 and d. there 28 Mar.  
1893. (PC - D.S.B., F.A.S.; NA)

1138. SAMUEL ARMSTRONG SMUTZ b. 14 Apr. 1850 in Westmoreland Co., Pa., d. 22 Sept. 1892 at Hillsboro, Ia. and is bd. there (g.s.). He was a Doctor, graduating from Medical School in Keokuk; he practiced in Pawnee, Nebr., Marysville, Kans., and Mt. Zion and Hillsboro, Ia. He was m. 16 Sept. 1875 in Keosauqua, Ia. by Alex Brown, Mayor (VBCoR) to Emeline Wheatley b. 30 June 1853, d. Rock Island, Ill. 13 May 1923, dau. of John and Mary Ann (Fiersel) Wheatley; John was son of Job and Sarah (Newbold) Wheatley.



they were from Ohio. Issue:

11381. OLLIE KATE, said to have been b. Hillsboro 29 Mar. 1877  
11382. HARRY HAMILTON b. and d. 1879, g.s. at Pawnee City  
11383. MARY MYRTLE 11384. WILLIAM ARTHUR  
11385. EFFIE MABEL 11386. EARL HARRISON (PC - L.S.)

Neither Myrtle nor Arthur have ever answered letters of inquiry.

1142. MARY ELLEN SMUTZ b. 8 May 1842 at Barron Run, Pa., d. 13 Febr. 1924 at Mill Run, Pa.; m. 31 Oct. 1859 Hugh Clegg Hutchison in Dunbar Twp., Fayette Co., Pa. (His sister, Mary Eliza Hutchison, m. Christian Smutz, No. 1111.) Issue (all b. Fayette Co., Pa.) surname HUTCHISON:

11421. ALICE C.

11422. STANTON MEADE b. Connellsville, Pa., 3 Nov. 1862. (this writer and his family visited Meade and his sister there in 1939; he has been very helpful in supplying information.)

11423. ADA G.

11424. NELLIE J.

11425. AGNES E.

11426. HUGH C., Jr. (PC - S.M.H.)

Marriage Licence Book 7: 256 (CCMR) shows that DAVID MARKS SMUTZ 1136, m. 19 Sept. 1910 Miss Elizabeth Stoner, both of Brunswick, Mo. The ceremony was performed by Rev. Chandos Smutz, his son by the first marriage. GEORGE WILLIAM SMUTZ 11364, d. 26 June 1897.

1152. SARAH SMUTZ b. 22 Nov. 1856, d. Independence, Mo. 29 Oct. 1941; she m. DeForest Harrison Miller 12 Nov. 1882. Issue, surname MILLER:

11521. HAZEL LEONA (PC - B.A.S., H.M.B., H.S.L.)

1153. ALBERT SMUTZ b. 6 Aug. 1859, d. 28 Apr. 1887; m. Fanny (Emma) Leland 31 Oct. 1885, perhaps in Washington Co., Kans. Issue:

11531. FANNY MAY d. 9 Febr. 1887 at 2 or 4 mo. (PC - B.A.S., H.M.B.)

1154. BREWER ABRAHAM SMUTZ was named Abraham Brewer, according to the Family Bible, but preferred to use the former. He was b. 23 May 1862 in Polk Co., Ia. and settled in Kansas about 1882 where he became a farmer; m. 6 Apr. 1886 at Linn, Washington Co., Kans. Mary A. Levan b. 19 May 1868 at Guthrie Center, Ia., dau. of Jacob and Elizabeth (Tracy) Levan. Cousin Brewer was living near Linn in 1936 when this writer stopped to visit him one afternoon; he d. there 3 Dec. 1941. Issue (all b. near Linn):

11541. ALBERTA b. 14 Apr. 1887, m. 1913 Roy N. Justis and was living in 1936 at Hollenberg, Kans.

11542. MABLE b. 20 Mar. 1889, m. 1914 Henry F. Vathauer and was living in 1936 at Irving, Kans.

11543. BESSIE b. 1 June 1891, m. 1913 Floyd D. Cassity and was living in 1936 at Clifton, Kans.

11544. RUTH b. 10 Jan. 1893, m. Aril Stavran and was living in 1936 in Rock Springs, Wyo.

11545. BERENICE b. 8 Jan. 1895, m. 1916 Jake W. Andrist who d. 29 Dec. 1935; they were living at St. Francis, Kans.

11546. ANNA b. 2 Jan. 1897, m. 1924 Harold R. Confer and was living in 1936 in St. Francis, Kans.

11547. DOROTHY b. 17 Nov. 1900 and was living in Kansas City, Mo. unm. in 1936.

11548. VALETTA b. 30 Nov. 1902, m. 1935 Clarence Carl and was living in 1936 in Denton, Mont. (PC - B.A.S., H.S.L., L.S.)



1156. HARRIET SMUTZ b. 27 Apr. 1868 at Peck City, Ia.; m. Frederick B. Lee (b. 6 Sept. 1868 near Battle Creek, Mich.) 24 July 1890 at Clay Center, Kansas; separated 12 Jan. 1912, divorced 12 Dec. 1924. Issue (surname LEE):

11561. ETHEL N.

11562. CHARLES A.

11563. FREDERICK B., JR. 11564. GERTRUDE ESTHER (PC - H.S.L., B.A.S., H.M.B.; Mrs. Lee visited this writer early in 1936 -a pleasant and happy experience for him; she was living in San Jose, Calif.)

1157. GEORGE WASHINGTON SMUTZ b. 15 Apr. 1870 at Peck City; m. 20 Dec. 1893 at Washington, Kans. Nellie D. Lee (b. 28 Jan. 1875 at Palmer, Kans.; sis. of Frederick B. Lee, Sr., above;) living 1936 in Oakdale, Calif. Issue:

11571. ELIZA FLORENCE

11572. GEORGE LEE, d. 19 Sept. 1937. (PC - H.S.L., B.A.S., H.M.B., B.S.M.)

1271395

1158. BERTHA ESTER SMUTZ b. 25 July 1874 in Peck City; m. 21 Mar. 1892 at Linn, Kans. Henry Charles Marx, a manufacturer of musical instruments. In 1936 they were living in New Troy, Mich. and she d. there 13 Sept. 1948 while he d. 26 Oct. 1943. Issue (surname MARK):

11581. CHARLES HENRY b. 6 Apr. 1894 at Clay Center, Kans. (PC - B.S.M., H.S.L., B.A.S., H.M.B., Q.S.C.)

B.

1171. ELI J. HOENSHEL (shortened by him from 'Hohenschild') b. 24 (27?) Oct. 1846 in Westmoreland Co., Pa. (listed as aged 3 yrs. in 1850, BCR,) d. 28 Sept. 1925 at Springfield, Mo. and is bd. at Chillicothe, Mo. He was a prominent educator, teacher and author; taught school at Campbell University, Holton, Kans., was Sup't. of Schools at Charleston, Ill. and wrote widely known texts on Grammar. He m. 1st Abbie Moss of Birmingham, Ia. in 1872, \*who d. in 1899 (probably at Charleston, Ill.) and is bd. at Birmingham; he m. 2nd at Charleston, Ill. 19 May 1901 Lola Sarchet (b. and reared in Charleston and living there 1935.) Issue (all by 1st w.; surname HOENSHEL):

11711. GEORGE b. Augusta, Ill. 1874, d. 1920 at Santa Ana and bd. at Orange, Calif.; m. Edna Pastor in Kans. Issue (surname HOENSHEL):

117111. HAZEL who was twice married, had issue by both husbands, and lived 1935 at Santa Monica, Calif.; surname of 2nd husband is given as 'Howard'.

11712. ERNEST ELI b. 18 Febr. 1877 at Tuscola, Ill.; m. 1905 at Charleston, Ill. Carrie Sarchet (sis. of his step-mother) and was living 1935 at Chillicothe, Mo.; no issue.

11713. LLOYD MOSS b. 1 Apr. 1881 at Charleston, Ill. He m. and was living in Atlanta, Ga. in 1935.

11714. WENDELL HOLMES b. 1895 (probably in Holton, Kans.); he m., had issue and was living in Birmingham, Ia. in 1935. (PC - L.S.H., I.W.H., A.D.H.)

1172. DAVID S. HOENSHEL b. 30 Nov. 1847 (aged 2 yrs. BCR, 1850); d. 21 Aug. 1921 at Scottsdale, Pa.; m. Cornelia Frick. (PC - I.W.H.)

1173. MARTHA JANE HOENSHEL b. 19 Oct. 1849 (aged 9 mo. BCR, 1850), d.

\*20 May 1853-18 Dec. 1899; bd. at Maple Hill Cem. 35.



24 Apr. 1933 at West Newton, Pa.; m. 14 Mar. 1876 William Fleming. (PC - I.W.H.) (The writer is much indebted to her as she placed him in touch with I.W.H., through her meeting with O.C.R., and enabled him to obtain the Hoenshel data.)

1176. C. JOHN HOENSHEL b. 27 Mar. 1855, m. Barbara Rowe 28 Mar. 1876, and was living at Scottdale, Pa. in 1933. (PC - I.W.H.)

1177. ANNA M. HOENSHEL b. 5 Jan. 1857, d. 5 Jan. 1933 at Ruffsdale, Pa.; m. Frank Sherbondy. (PC - I.W.H.)

1178. GEORGE W. HOENSHEL b. 11 Dec. 1858, d. 12 Apr. 1896 at Reliance, Va.; m. Carrie D. Moffet at Middletown, Va. (PC - I.W.H.)

1179. IRWIN WILLIAM HOENSHEL b. 28 Aug. 1860 in Westmoreland Co., Pa.; m. Mary E. Walters at Madison, Pa. 29 Nov. 1888 and she d. 20 Apr. 1944 at West Newton, Pa. where they made their home, and where he was still living at Christmas time 1948. (PC - I.W.H.) This writer visited them briefly in the fall of 1939.

1180-a. ELMER U. HOENSHEL b. 13 Apr. 1864 at Mendon, Westmoreland Co., Pa., m. Laura N. Holland 18 Aug. 1892 at Gainesboro, Va. (she was b. 14 Jan. 1864 in Frederick Co., Va.) and they had two children both of whom d.y. He had the Doctor of Divinity degree, was an author and lecturer, and lived at Waynesboro, Va. where, probably, he d. 2 May 1940. (PC - E.U.H., I.W.H.)

1180-b. AMOS DOMER HOENSHEL b. 14 Aug. 1868 in Mendon, Pa., m. 31 Dec. 1894 Annie May Johnson at Corning, Kans. He began teaching at the age of 17 "in the country schools of Pennsylvania, and have continued the work for 46 years, mostly as an administrator, in Kansas, Nebraska, Colorado, New Mexico and California. At present (1934) I am in the Psychology and Research Departments of Santa Ana (Calif.) Junior College. During this teaching experience I found time to graduate from the Shenandoah Normal College, Campbell University, Holton, Kans.; and to receive the degrees A.B. and M.A. from the University of Denver, ...." Issue (surname HOENSHEL):

1180-bl. HOWARD DOMER b. 19 Mar. 1897 in Normal, Nebr.; m. in 1926 Nancy Smith of Longview, Tex. He was (1934) a research chemist for the DuPont Co. in Charleston, W. Va.

1180-b2. HELEN MAY b. 2 Dec. 1901 at Corning, Kans.; m. 1928 Merle M. Kindy of Pasadena. She was (1934) High School Librarian in Glendale, Calif. (PC - A.D.H.)

1181. DAVID HENRY HUTCHISON b. 16 (or 17) Oct. 1850 in Westmoreland Co., Pa. and d. ca 9 Nov. 1932 in Amistad, New Mex.; m. at Liberty, Pa. Olive A. Cheney. Issue (surname HUTCHISON):

11811. MILDRED E. b. 1880, m. Dr. Thomas A. Jones, a Veterinarian, and they were living in Oklahoma City, Okla. where he d. ca 1946; they had issue.

11812. ANNA M. b. 1881, m. \_\_\_\_\_ Wallis of Amistad.

11813. MARTHA L. b. 1886, m. \_\_\_\_\_ Mitchell and was living in 1937 in Colorado Springs, Colo.; she d. there 23 Jan. 1944.

11814. RALPH D. b. 1895, living 1937 at Amistad.

11815. CHARLES A. d.y.; may have been the first born.



11816. BESSIE F. b. 1883, d. unm. in 1916,  
11817. MABEL O. b. 1896, d. 1927. (PC - A.B.; W.S.H.; M.E.J.)

1182. ANNA MARIA HUTCHISON b. 25 Aug. 1852 in Westmoreland Co., Pa.; d. 2 Aug. 1894; m. George White Bailey (b. 31 July 1850, d. 19 May 1931, s. of James Riley and Polly (White) Bailey, and g.son of John and Fannie (Sipe) Bailey of Bedford and Fayette Cos., Pa. and of George and Gennett (Finney) White.) Issue (surname BAILEY):

11821. EDMOND HUTCHISON, dec'd.  
11822. JAMES RILEY, dec'd.; m. Anna McClure.  
11823. WILLIAM HUTCHISON, dec'd.; m. Clara Katins.  
11824. RICHEY, dec'd., ae 3 mo.  
11825. JOHN ALVA, m. Olive Anderson.  
11826. JENNIE ETHEL, m. William a. Zundel.  
11827. AIDORA, unm., living in New Haven, Conn. 1948-9; has accomplished some genealogical research on the White-Bailey lines.  
11828. NANNIE GRACE  
11829. FRANCIS WAYLAND, m. Mary Eisaman, dec'd.  
11830. RUSSELL LOWELL, d. ae 17 mo. (PC - A.B.)

1183. MARILLA JANE HUTCHISON b. ca 26 Mar. 1855 in Westmoreland Co., Pa.; m. Isaac Colbert of Fayette Co., Pa. Issue (surname COLBERT):

11831. WILLIAM H. 11832. NEWTON COLBERT (PC - A.B., W.S.H.)

1184. WILLIAM SAMUEL HUTCHISON b. 18 Mar. 1858 in Fayette Co., Pa.; m. Kate \_\_\_\_\_, and they were living in Kansas City, Mo. where, it is said, they celebrated their Golden Wedding Anniversary 24 (or 26) Dec. 1943. Issue (surname HUTCHISON):

11841. MILDRED 11842. MAUDE (PC - W.S.H., A.B.)

1185. ISAAC SMUTZ HUTCHISON b. 25 Jan. 1860 in Fayette Co., Pa.; lived in Kansas City, Mo. and d. May 1943 at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Gunn, in Kansas City, Kans. Issue (surname HUTCHISON):

11851. WILLIAM STANTON 11852. ELSIE, m. \_\_\_\_\_ Gunn  
11853. SAMUEL OLIN 11854. EDWIN ISAAC (PC - W.S.H., A.B.)

1186. ERMINA ELIZA HUTCHISON b. 1 Jan. 1862 in Westmoreland Co., Pa.; m. 7 Jan. 1892 at Kansas City, Kans. George Eby (July 1868 - May 1925) of Dayton, Ohio. She lived with her daughter, Mrs. Johnson, in Perry, Okla. where this compiler had a most pleasant visit with them one afternoon in May 1941; she d. ca Jan. 1946, probably in Perry. Issue (surname EBY):

11861. HAZEL ELIZABETH b. Wellsville, Kans.  
11862. WILLIAM HUTCHISON b. Kansas City, Kans.  
11863. CECIL W. b. Sumner Co., Kans.  
11864. HELEN HOPE b. Sumner Co., m. \_\_\_\_\_ Wolfe. Her twin  
11865. FLORENCE FAITH m. \_\_\_\_\_ Johnson.  
11866. HAROLD E. 11867. GEORGE A.  
11868. HOLMER PERRY 11869. FRANK W. (Last four boys also  
b. Sumner Co., Kans. PC - E.H.E., A.B., M.E.J.)

1188. MARGARET ALDORA HUTCHISON b. Jan. 1866 in Fayette Co., Pa. (Barren Run or Mill Run?), now dec'd.; m. George Buckingham (of Kansas City, Kans.?); and their four children were living there in 1941. Issue (surname BUCKINGHAM):



11881. CHARLES WILLIAM  
11883. JOSEPHINE

11882. ELZURA

11884. GEORGE F. (PC-A.B., W.S.H., E.H.E.)

1246. IDA LUCRETIA SMUTZ m. Linden C. McLaughlin who was b. 13 Febr. 1857.  
Issue (b. Fairfield Co., Ohio, surname MC LAUGHLIN):

12461. CLARENCE J. b. 29 Apr. 1881, m. Ethel Love.

12462. ANNA LEE b. 19 Febr. 1884, d. 20 Nov. 1937; m. Wm. A. Samm.

12463. GEORGE GROVER b. 2 Jan. 1886, m. Virga Dupler.

12464. HENRY B. b. 24 Sept. 1887, m. Julia Leach.

12465. BESSIE R. b. 17 Nov. 1889, m. Frank L. Drumm.

12466. FRANK EMIL b. 2 Apr. 1892.

12467. IVA LUCRETIA b. 7 June 1894, m. Earl G. Clumm.

12468. RUSSELL RAY d. 24 Aug. 1897, and 12469. ZETTIE FAY d. 19 Aug. 1897; they were twins, b. 20 July 1897. (PC - J.O.P.)

1265. EDWARD WESLEY SMUTZ b. 29 Jan. 1861 in Paxton, Ill., d. 11 Aug. 1930 in Watsonville, Calif.; m. 1 Nov. 1887 in Danville, Ill. Lillian M. Draper b. 9 July 1869 in Catlin, Ill., daughter of Rev. George W. Draper. She was living in 1937 in Watsonville. Issue:

12651. EDNA MAY b. and d. 5 Febr. 1889 in Danville, Ill.

12652. EDITH ADELE b. 15 Jan. 1890 in Danville and d. Fresno 1903.

12653. CECIL MAY b. 1893 in Fresno, Calif. and d. there 1899.

(PC - L.D.S.)

11111. JOSEPHINE SMUTZ b. 31 Jan. 1858 on a farm near Adele, Iowa; the family moved to Connellsville, Pa. when she was quite young. She m. William Rhodes and d. at Connellsville, a widow, 17 May 1942. According to her obituary she was "survived by three daughters, MARY J. (11111) and JESSIE (111112) at home, Mrs. FRANCES Kaplan (111113) of Swissvale, one son JOHN H. RHODES (111114) of Sixth Street; two grandchildren, EDWARD LYNN KAPLAN (1111131) of Washington, D. C., and DONALD EUGENE KAPLAN (1111132) of Swissvale; four sisters, Mrs. Solomon Lepley (111115), Mrs. CATHERINE Metzger (111116), Miss SARA SMUTZ (111113) and Miss DELLA SMUTZ (111117), and one brother, JOHN SMUTZ (111114), all of this city." (PC - I.W.H.) (The capitalization and numbering was supplied). Perhaps it was John's wife, Jessie, who d. in 1935. Other issue (surname RHODES);

111115. CHRIST(LAN?) 111116. GERTRUDE (PC - M.S., E.S.E., M.W.; these two may have preceded their mother in death.)

111115. MARY SMUTZ, probably also b. in Iowa rather than Connellsville; m. Solomon Lepley, probably in Connellsville. Issue (probably b. there, surname LEPLEY):

111151. LOMA

111152. EDWIN

111153. RALPH

111154. MARY (PC - M.S., E.S.E.)

111116. CATHERINE SMUTZ m. John Metzger, probably in Connellsville. Issue (probably b. there, surname METZGER):

111161. RAY

111162. GERALDINE

111163. HAZEL

111164. GRACE (PC - M.S., E.S.E.)

11121. MINNIE SMITH m. Emerald Atterbury, both of Chariton Co., Mo. 16 Nov. 1882 (CCMR 1: 135). Issue (probably b. there, surname ATTERBURY):

111211. BERT

111212. CORA

111213. EARL

111214. RAY

111215. HOWARD

(PC - M.S., E.S.E.)



11122. EFFIE SMITH m. John Hill, probably in Chariton Co., Mo. Issue (probably b. there, surname HILL):

111221. MYRTLE

111223. PEARL

111222. ALBERT

(PC - M.S.)

11123. NINA SMITH m. John Bartee, probably in Chariton Co., also. Issue (probably b. there, surname BARTEE):

111231. ROY

111233. WILLIAM

111232. CLAY

(PC - M.S., E.S.E., M.W.)

11124. ISAAC ROBERT SMITH m. Latitia J. Carrell, probably in Chariton Co.; he d. 30 Nov. 1920. Issue (probably b. there, surname SMITH):

111241. HOMER

111243. MABEL

111242. CORTA

(PC - M. S., E.S.E.)

11127. WILLIAM G. SMITH m. Elba Audrey Cox, probably in Chariton Co. Issue probably b. there, surname SMITH):

111271. WILBUR

111273. MURIEL

111272. ARNOLD

111274. KENNETH (PC - M.S., E.S.E.)

11128. ANDREW J. SMITH m. Olive Parmelia Manlove, probably also in Chariton Co., Mo. Issue (probably b. there, surname SMITH):

111281. FLORENCE

111282. PAUL (PC - M.S., E.S.E.)

11129. BERT A. SMITH m. Clara Edna Mayo, probably in Chariton Co., Mo. Issue (probably b. there, surname SMITH):

111291. MARY

111293. EDWIN

111292. MABEL

(PC - M.S., E.S.E.)

11131. BLANCHE SMUTZ m. Lovic P. Rucker, both of Brunswick, Mo., there 22 Oct. 1883 (CCMR: 2: 93). Issue (probably b. there, surname RUCKER):

111311. CASPER graduated 1909 from U. of Missouri, a member of Sigma Chi; entered U.S. Army and was a Brigadier General in World War II; d. 31 Mar. 1948 in Dallas, Tex. Was b. Brunswick, Mo. according to obituary in St. Louis Post Dispatch.

111312. VERNON

111313. LOVIC RAY also graduated from U. of Mo., 1913, and was a Sigma Chi; d. in service of his country 24 Nov. 1918 (Magazine of Sigma Chi, Febr.-Mar. 1944, p.30; PC - M. S., M.W., E.S.E.)

11132. LOU SMUTZ m. James T. Plunkett, both of Brunswick, Mo., there 31 July 1892 and lived in Kansas City, Mo.; both now dec'd. Issue (surname PLUNKETT):

111321. MARY ELIZABETH

111322. JAMES (CCMR 3: 526; PC - M.S., M.W.)

11133. CORA SMUTZ m. George Britt, probably in Chariton Co., Mo.; were living in Florida. Issue (surname BRITT):

111331. MAUD

111332. FAY (PC - E.S.E., M.S., M.W.)

11134. LOLA SMUTZ m. William Knight, both of Brunswick, Mo., there 30 Dec. 1891 (CCMR 3: 458). Issue (probably b. there, surname KNIGHT):

111341. PAUL

111342. VIRGINIA

111343. VITURIA

(PC - M. S., M.W., E.S.E.)



11136. MYRTLE SMUTZ of Brunswick, Mo. m. there 31 Dec. 1896 Charles D. Marshall of Washington, Beaufort Co., No. Carolina (CCMR 4: 465). They were living in Kansas City. Issue (surname MARSHALL):

111361. BONNIE

111362. IENN(?) (PC - M.S., E.S.E., M.W.)

11141. LILLIAN B. SMUTZ b. 15 June 1869 at Brunswick, Mo. and m. there 24 Aug. 1893 George E. Moore of Washington Co., Iowa (CCMR 4: 167). He was a teacher in Marysville and later became an osteopath, moving to Des Moines, Iowa where she d. 30 May 1936. Issue (surname MOORE):

111411. FLORENCE b. Nov. 1898 Maryville, Mo.; m. Clifford Burnham in Des Moines. No issue.

111412. KENNETH b. Jan. 1902 in Des Moines; m. in Ames, Iowa Dorothy Beam. Issue (surname MOORE):

1114121. MARJORIE

1114122. MICHAEL JON

(PC - M.S., E.S.E., M.W., L.S., A.S.L.)

11142. BERT CROSSLAND SMUTZ of Mendon, Mo. m. Lizzie Burrus of Triplett, Mo. at Triplett 4 Oct. 1894 (CCMR 4: 195); he was b. at Zion, north of Brunswick, Mo. 7 Mar. 1867, was a farmer and merchant of Brunswick where he d. 18 Apr. 1935. Issue:

111421. FLORENCE ELIZABETH b. 1900 Kirksville, Mo.; d. 1900 in Texas.

111422. B C (initials only; no names) b. Kirksville, Mo. 17 Dec. 1898; m. June 1923 at Brunswick Virgil William Harned. They were living 1937 in Kansas City, Mo. Issue (b. there, surname HARNED):

1114221. WILLIAM BERT b. Apr. 1924. (PC - A.S.I., M.S., S.E.S.)  
He m. 2nd Dollie Davis; no issue.

11151. SALLIE WOODWARD m. 1st at Newcomer, Mo. 7 Oct. 1890 John Shields of Mt. Pleasant, Westmoreland Co., Pa. They had one son who d.y. and Mr. Shields d. a few years later. She m. 2nd 24 Mar. 1903 Charles E. Nullin, a widower of Mt. Pleasant with five children; they had three of their own. She d., a widow, 6 or 7 Mar. 1937 at Mt. Pleasant. (PC-M.S., M.W., I.S.W.) (CCMR 3: 294).

11155. ISAAC SMUTZ WOODWARD of Kansas City, Mo. m. Lucy Clem Sanders of Newcomer, Mo. at Newcomer 1 Dec. 1898 (CCMR 5: 162). They were living in Wichita, Kans. 1943 when this compiler had a pleasant and informative visit with them. Issue (surname WOODWARD):

111551. JOHN JOSEPH b. Dallas, Tex.; m. and had a son.

111552. LUCILLE m. Lloyd Grandfield and lived in Wichita, 1934

111553. ISIS, a school teacher and violinist of Wichita

111554. RICHARD DAVIS, cf Wichita

111555. WALLACE WAYNE, m. and living, 1934, in Kansas City.  
(PC - M. S., M. W., I. S. W.)

11158. CALEB ARTHUR WOODWARD m. Florence May McDonald 13 July 1907 at McCook, Nebr. and was living, 1934, in Walla Walla, Washington. Issue (surname WOODWARD):

111581. STANLEY

111582. DONALD b. ca 1910, d. 1921

(PC - M. W., I. S. W., M. S.)

11159. CHRISTIAN WALTER WOODWARD m. Myrtle Eva Neihart 16 Jan. 1912 at



Valier, Mont. and in 1934 was living in Los Angeles, Calif. Issue (surname WOODWARD):

111591. KENNETH

111592. PHILIP

(PC - V. W., M. S., E. S. E., I. S. W.)

11159-a. JOHN GEOFFREY WOODWARD m. 20 Sept. 1906 at Alhambra, Calif. Estelle Evelyn Sarver of Newcomer, Mo. and were also living in Los Angeles in 1934. Issue (surname WOODWARD):

11159-al. JAY HENRY b. 11 Sept. 1907 (PC - V. W., I. S. W.).

Ethel

11159-b. THOMPSON ELWYN WOODWARD m./Cora Chappel 10 Apr. 1915 and was with the U. S. Dept. of Agriculture in Washington, 1934. Issue (surname WOODWARD):

11159-bl. ELWYN b. 30 Dec. 1915

11159-b2. MIRIAM b. 12 Mar. 1921

11159-b3. ALBERT b. 13 Aug. 1923 (PC - V. W., I. S. W.).

11159-c. WINONA WOODWARD of Columbia, Mo. m. there 2 Sept. 1913 Sam B. Nuckols of Savannah, Andrew Co., Mo. both ae 26 years (CCMR). Issue (surname NUCKOLS):

11159-cl. ROLAND b. 18 Dec. 1914

11159-c2. BETTY

(The writer had the pleasure of meeting Mrs. Agnes Smutz Woodward when he was living in Ft. Collins, Colo. (1911-16) when she visited Mr. and Mrs. Nuckols who were neighbors for a time of his grandmother Turk. The Nuckols are both graduates of the U. of Mo. probably; he has been engaged in sugar beet investigations for the Government, was in Ft. Collins for a few years -where one or both of the children may have been born-, later moved to Salt Lake City and then to Scottsbluff, Nebr. PC - V. W., M. S., E. S. E.)

11159-d. EDWIN GARVER WOODWARD was probably b. at Newcomer, Mo.; he m. 4 Sept. 1913 Lucille Auletta Mathews and was living on a dairy farm near Salisbury, Conn. Issue (surname WOODWARD):

11159-d1. RUTH b. ca 1914

11159-d2. DORIS b. ca 1919. (PC - V. W., M. S., E. S. E.)

11161. SALLIE C. NICHOLSON m. C. Marion Deweese, both of Chariton Co., Mo. at Indian Grove Church 31 Dec. 1891 (CCMR 3: 462). Issue (probably b. in Chariton Co., surname DEWESE):

111611. HARRY

111612. HARVEY

111613. WALTER

111614. CLYDE

111615. STELLA VIRGIE

111616. HERBERT

111617. BEULAH

111618. ETHEL

(PC - V. S., E. S. E.)

11164. IDA B. NICHOLSON m. Warren H. Deweese, both of Indian Grove, there, 24 Dec. 1895 (CCMR 4: 253); he was a brother of Marion, above. Issue (probably b. in Chariton Co., surname DEWESE):

111641. MATTIE

111642. ROBERT

111643. FERN

111644. RAYMOND

(PC - V. S., E. S. E.)

11165. SAMUEL J. NICHOLSON - "J. Samuel Nicholson" of Menden, Mo. m.



Mary Gates of Triplett, Mo. at Triplett 26 Febr. 1902. (CCR 5: 507).  
Issue (probably b. in Chariton Co., surname NICHOLSON):  
111651. RUSSEL 111652. VIOLA 111653. ROBERT  
111654. MELVINA 111655. BRETHA 111656. LULU  
(PC - V. S., E. S. E.)

11166. FLORA J. NICHOLSON m. George Switzer, probably in Chariton Co., Mo. Issue (probably b. there, surname SWITZER):  
111661. HENRY 111662. MATTIE HADLEY  
111663. ANNA (PC - V. S., E. S. E.)

11168. MARTIN B. NICHOLSON m. Bessie Chapman, both of Mendon, Mo. at Brockfield, Mo. 30 Sept. 1906 (CCR 6: 426); he was a photographer in Kansas City, Mo. Issue (surname NICHOLSON):

111681. BYRON living 1934 in Wichita, Kans.  
111682. MARJORIE 111683. LILLIAN (PC - V.S., K.W., E.S.E.)

11202. DVA SALLIE SHUTZ b. 7 June 1881, m. William Lester Armstrong, probably in Chariton Co., Mo. 9 Mar. 1904. Issue (probably b. there, surname ARMSTRONG):

112021. LESTER SHUTZ b. 30 Dec. 1904  
112022. ELIZABETH JENNIFER b. 22 Mar. 1906  
112023. EDITH MAY b. 10 Febr. 1913  
112024. MARY EVALYN b. 13 Jan. 1916  
112025. LEDA MILDRED b. 17 Aug. 1917 (PC - V. S., E. S. E.)

11203. EARL HERBERT SHUTZ b. 5 Jan. 1887 and was of Brunswick, Mo. when he m. Nellie Thayer Fletcher of Mendon, Mo. at Mendon 12 May 1909 (CCR 7: 136). Issue (probably b. in Chariton Co., Mo. although they may have been born in Ft. Collins, Colo. where the writer met this cousin while he was working at Colo. A & M College; he was living in Kansas City, Mo. in 1932):

112031. DALE FLETCHER b. 26 July 1913, Mendon; living KC 1940  
112032. LETHA BELLE b. 25 Febr. 1915 (PC - V. S., E. S. E.)

11204. ORA ADA SHUTZ b. 29 Nov. 1891, m. Harry Clyde Bochtel 24 Sept. 1913, probably in Chariton Co., Mo.; she d. 19 Sept. 1934 at Grover, Colo. with burial at Brunswick. Issue (probably b. Chariton Co., Mo., surname BOCHTEL):

112041. BYRON S. b. 2 Apr. 1915  
112042. BETH HARRIETT b. 12 Dec. 1916  
112043. CLYDE JOSHUA b. 25 Sept. 1918  
112044. VIRGIL VINTON b. 1 July 1924  
112045. DONALD EUGENE b. 5 Nov. 1927 (PC - V. S., E. S. E.)

11205. DELIA BERYL SHUTZ b. 13 Jan. 1895, m. Cecil Edward Littrell, both of Mendon, Mo. there 9 June 1923 (CCR 8: 186). Issue (probably b. in Chariton Co., Mo., surname LITTRELL):

112051. ROSS EDWARD b. 15 Apr. 1928  
112052. DONNA FETH b. 3 Febr. 1933 (PC - V. S.)  
in Brunswick (SSS)

11206. LINTON ROY SHUTZ b. 10 Jan. 1897, m. Jessie Elmer Howard, prob-



ably in Chariton Co., Mo. 28 Mar. 1917. Issue (probably b. there):  
112061. DEAN HOWARD b. 6 Oct. 1932 (PC - M. S.).

1120-a1. EDGAR J. SWETZ was a businessman of Connellsville, Pa. and m. there 26 Apr. 1906 Mary Ellen Oglever (b. on a farm in Franklin Twp., dau. of Jesse A. and Elizabeth (Myers) Oglever); he d. at Uniontown, Pa. 27 Jan. 1928. Issue (b. at Connellsville):

1120-a11. MARY ELIZABETH b. 24 July 1907, a teacher of Kalamazoo, Mich.

1120-a12. FRANCES ROBERTA b. 2 Apr. 1912, a teacher of Connellsville. (PC - M. S.; the writer had a very pleasant visit with Roberta and her mother in Connellsville in the fall of 1939).

1120-a2. BYRON S. SWETZ m. Aimee Seymour of Seattle, Wh. Issue (b. there):

1120-a21. RICHARD EDGAR

1120-a22. BYRON SCOTT

11231. MIA RAVA b. 5 Aug. 1874 at Packwood, Iowa and m. there 2 Febr.

1893 Clark W. Scott. Issue (b. Packwood, surname SCOTT):

112311. CLARENCE LEROY b. 5 Jan. and d. 7 Aug. 1894

112312. VERNERD 112313. VERNUICE (PC - E. R. S.)

11311. SYLVESTER GRAHAM BOLEY b. 10 Dec. 1858 at Hillsboro, Ia. and m. there 1 Nov. 1882 Luella E. Brown who d. near there 15 Mar. 1935. Issue (b. near Hillsboro, surname BOLEY):

113111. GLENN b. 28 Jan. 1885, d. 26 July 1911 (g.s., Hillsboro)

113112. ZOE 113113. BIRCH

113114. BRUCE, m. Helen Miller. 113115. MARIE, m. Paul Ruby

113116. RUTH, m. Rex Miller (not related to Helen, above)

113117. FLOSSIE b. 18 Apr. 1891, d. 29 Sept. 1892 (g.s., Hillsboro)  
(PC - I. S.)

11312. MELISSA BOLEY b. 31 Jan. 1861 at Hillsboro and m. there in 1885 C. F. Hoaglin. Issue (b. near Hillsboro, surname HOAGLIN):

113121. MARY b. 1886, m. Inez Carson

113122. CLYDE b. 1888, m. Beulah Douglas

113123. FRANK b. ca. 1890 113124. MARK b. 1892

113125. WILLIAM b. 1897 113126. C. F. b. ca. 1900

113127. DVA b. 1904. (PC - L. S.)

11313. IDA MAY BOLEY b. 16 Sept. 1863 at Hillsboro and m. there Lewis A. Runyon 10 Mar. 1892. Issue (b. Hillsboro, surname RUNYON):

113131. REX, m. Fern Phillips. (PC - L. S.)

11314. DAVID MARKS BOLEY b. Hillsboro 27 May 1866 and m. there 22 Oct. 1892 Dora Campbell who d. 1938 in (Fairfield?) Ia. Issue (b. near Hillsboro, surname BOLEY):

113141. HARVEY N. (PC - D.M.B., I.S.; the writer had dinner and a most pleasant visit with Cousin Mark and his wife during the Labor Day weekend in 1932.)

11315. JOHN WILLIAM BOLEY b. Hillsboro 14 Sept. 1869 and m. 2 Apr. 1896 at Piercerville, Ia. Sarah Jane McCracken (dau. of James and Sarah Jane



- McCracken) b. 19 Sept. 1874 at Bonaparte, Ia. and d. near Stockport, Ia.  
 13 Oct. 1935. Issue (b. near Stockport, surname BOLEY):
- 113151. LEWIS WALTER b. 5 Febr. 1897
  - 113152. BEULAH b. 21 Nov. 1898
  - 113153. JAMES NICHOLAS b. 22 Oct. 1900; m. Hazel Hill
  - 113154. IRENE )
  - 113155. MORENE) twins, b. 31 July 1903
  - 113156. MACK b. 1906, d. 1908
  - 113157. DEAN b. 29 Jan. 1913 (PC - L. S.)
11316. LUCINDA E. BOLEY b. 5 Sept. 1876, d. 30 May 1908 (g.s. at Hillsboro);  
 m. Hugh E. McCoy ca. 1895. Issue (b. near Hillsboro, Ia. surname MCCOY):
- 113161. ERINA b. 26 June 1905, d. 8 July 1907 (g.s. Hillsboro)
  - 113162. MARK BOLEY b. 1908; m. Pearl Moore (PC - L. S.)
11317. BENJAMIN RANDALL BOLEY b. 1879, m. June Blackford at Hillsboro, Ia.  
 in 1905. Issue (probably b. near Hillsboro, surname BOLEY):
- 113171. KEANE 113172. BEATRICE (PC - L. S.)
11318. GEORGE WESLEY BOLEY b. 11 Mar. 1871, d. at Hillsboro 11 July 1931;  
 m. Alberta Page 1898. Issue (probably b. near Hillsboro, surname BOLEY):
- 113181. GRACE m. Derr King 113182. RUSSEL (PC - L. S.)
11332. JOHN HENRY SMUTZ b. 28 Nov. 1869, d. 12 June 1932 (g.s. Hillsboro);  
 m. 10 Mar. 1891 at Pierceville, Ia. Cora McCracken, (dau. of James and Sarah  
 Jane McCracken) b. 6 June 1868 at Bonaparte, Ia. Issue (b. near Hillsboro):
- 113321. CRAIG RANDALL b. 10 Mar. 1892, m. Hazel Wright; residing near  
 Donnellson, Ia. 1949
  - 113322. DESSIE MERLE b. 17 May 1893, m. Erskin Smith
  - 113323. HARLEY FRANCIS b. 30 Dec. 1898, m. Ellin King; they have been  
 farming near Birmingham, Ia. Issue:
  - 1133231. KIETH W. 1133232. ERMA 1133233. WENDALL
  - 113324. RALPH HENRY
  - 113325. GLADYS ELLEN b. 25 Aug. 1904, m. Donald Mosier. (PC - L.S.,  
 R.H.S.)
11333. WILLIS ALVA SMUTZ b. 4 Sept. 1873, d. 12 July 1930 and is buried at  
 Hillsboro; m. at Kecsaqua, Ia. 3 June 1896 Nelle Horn (dau. of Hugh and  
 Pauline Horn) b. 6 Nov. 1880 at Hillsboro. Issue (b. in or near Hillsboro):
- 113331. HUGH HORW b. 17 Sept. 1900
  - 113332. KATHRYN HELEN b. 28 Jan. 1905; m. C. L. Orben 5 May 1923
  - 113333. PAULINE WINIFRED b. 14 June 1907; m. W. K. Korten 7 May 1930
  - 113334. WALLACE ALVA b. 6 Aug. 1914, m. Virginia Townsend 10 Dec. 1942;  
 served in Army Air Forces during World War II
  - 113335. WILLIS ARTHUR b. 6 Aug. 1914 (twin); also served in AAF
  - 113336. WALTER DONALD b. 6 Febr. 1917 at Fairfield, Ia., m. Catherine  
 Waddell 5 June 1943; trained at Oak Ridge, Tenn. and worked at  
 the Atomic Bomb Plant in Pasco, Wn. during the War. Issue:
  - 1133361. Katherine b. 6 May 1944
  - 1133362. Lee b. 7 Aug. 1945
- In 1947 Mrs. Nellie (Horn) Smutz lived near Phoenix, Ariz. (PC - L.S., R.H.S.)
11334. LEW RAY SMUTZ b. 9 June 1880, m. at Fairfield, Ia. Jessie (dau. of



Jesse Helfenstein), b. 18 Sept. 1882; living in 1936 at, or near, Cerman, Ill. Issue (b. near Hillsboro, Ia.):

113341. HAZEL MARIE b. 25 Jan. 1903, m. Vern Musick.

113342. HARRY HELFENSTEIN b. 29 Sept. 1904, m. Twila McNamer.

113343. BENJAMIN RANDALL b. 18 Dec. 1915. (PC - L. S.) See pp. 52-3.

11335. HARVEY BERT SHUTZ b. 2 Apr. 1884, m. Effie Jane Holliday at Des Moines, Ia. 22 Dec. 1912; she was b. 2 Nov. 1885 at Monmouth, Ill., dau. of Daniel Bonner and May (Cooper) Holliday. Issue (b. Garske, N. Dak.):

113351. VERA HELENE

113352. JAMES ARTHUR b. 3 Dec. 1918.

113353. JACK b. 27 Nov. 1920.

113354. BETTY LOU b. 13 Sept. 1923. (PC - L. S., N. D. S.) D. 1961.

Bert was Sheriff of Ramsey Co., N. Dak. in 1936.

11336. SAM SHIRLEY SHUTZ b. 27 Mar. 1890, m. 12 Febr. 1917 at Bonaparte, Ia., Clara (dau. of Darius and Anna Derr) b. there 30 Aug. 1892. Issue (b. Stockport, Ia.):

113361. GWENDOLYN EILEEN b. 12 June 1918, d. 23 Febr. 1919 (g.s. at Hillsboro).

113362. WALDO DERR b. 24 June 1921.

113363. TEDDY B. b. 1 Aug. 1923.

113364. SAM LAVERNE b. 1 Apr. 1926.

113365 BARBARA CATHERINE b. 15 Dec. 1930, d. Hillsboro 10 Febr. 1934. (PC - L. S.)

(NOTE: It should be borne in mind by persons searching for original records that Hillsboro is in Henry Co. but, because of its proximity to the county lines, records which one would expect to find in Henry Co. are occasionally found in Jefferson, Lee, or Van Buren Counties.)

11341. LUCIUS BEACH SHUTZ b. 27 Aug. 1873 on the old Beach farm in Lee Co., Ia., S.E. of Hillsboro, while his mother was visiting her parents; d. in St. Louis, Mo. 14 Sept. 1947. He m. 1st at Ft. Collins, Colo. 8 July 1895 (LarCR) EDNA MAUDE TURK (William Walker, Andrew, William Turk), b. Humboldt, Nebr. 12 Apr. 1875 (NebVR); her mother was Margaret, dau. of William and Elizabeth (Henry) Alexander. L. R. (Lou) Smutz attended the University of Nebr., was a school teacher and administrator, and later engaged in insurance, real estate, mining and oil in Colo., Texas, and St. Louis. Issue:

113411. HAROLD TURK

113412. MARGARET b. Riverton, Nebr. 18 June 1899 (NebVR). She took her A.B. in 1922 at the University of Colo., having graduated from High School in Ft. Collins, and has been teaching Latin for a number of years in Franklin High School, Portland, Oregon.

L. R. Smutz divorced Maude Smutz (who d. 19 Febr. 1936 at Portland, Oregon) and m. 2nd Nell Gaylord of Lincoln, Nebr.; no issue. They were also divorced and she was living in Centennial, Wyo. He m. 3rd Mrs. Kay (Leupold) Frelich of St. Louis; no issue, and they were separated or divorced.

11342. JULIUS CLYDE SHUTZ b. 9 June 1878 at Table Rock, Nebr. where his father was Professor of Schools at the time; d. 28 Febr. 1947 at Rosemead, near Los Angeles, Calif. He m. 25 Apr. 1900 at Pawnee City, Nebr., Stella A.



(b. 29 Aug. 1877 at Seneca, Kans., d. 4 Oct. 1947 at Rosemead, Calif.) dau. of John William and Virginia Elizabeth (Allen) Bullard. Clyde Smutz and family also lived at Macon, Mo., long Beach and Los Angeles, Calif. Issue (b. Pawnee Co., Nebr.):

113421. ROLLIN CLYDE  
113423. RAYMON BULLARD

113422. HUBER EARL  
113424. CHARLES HOMER (PC - J.C.S.)

11343. WILLIAM WALTER SMUTZ b. 22 Febr. 1881 at Humboldt, Nebr. where his father had a general store; m. 6 July 1910 at Pawnee City, Nebr. Esther Amelia Bennett b. there 12 Oct. 1879. Her parents were Frank Leroy and Mary Anna (Dwinnell) Bennett who were m. 27 Febr. 1877 in Spring Prairie, Wis. and moved to Pawnee Co., Nebr. in 1878. Mary Anna Dwinnell was b. 10 May 1854 in La Fayette, Wis., d. 19 Aug. 1936 in Pawnee City, dau. of George Washington and Abigail Catherine (Wilson) Dwinnell. Walter and Esther are living (1950) in Pawnee City. Issue (b. Pawnee Co., Nebr.):

113431. LAURA BENNETTA  
113433. EDWARD BEACH  
113435. JOHN DAVID (PC - W. W. S. and wife). She d. 24 Mar. 1962  
at Pawnee

11351. SARAH LENORA JORDAN b. 8 Aug. 1862 in Van Buren Co., Ia., m. there 15 Nov. 1888 Alvin Clay Morris, b. there 28 Sept. 1861, d. near Hillsboro 17 Nov. 1930 (g.s. Hillsboro), son of George and Mathilda (Ebert) Morris. Issue (b. near Hillsboro) surname MORRIS:

113511. REX S. b. 16 Jan. 1891.  
113512. EVERETT FISHER b. 7 Nov. 1892.  
113513. MARY EDNA b. 22 Sept. 1894.  
113514. ALVY b. 17 Mar. 1900, d. 3 Sept. 1908 (g.s. Hillsboro).  
113515. GEORGE WILLIAM b. 28 Febr. 1905. (PC - L. J. K.)

11352. ELIZA JANE JORDAN b. 12 Oct. 1864 in Van Buren Co., Ia., d. 25 Dec. 1936 in Chester, Mont.; m. 15 Apr. 1884 John Wesley Shepherd, probably in Van Buren Co. He was b. 29 June 1864, and d. 5 June 1921 in Chester, Mont. Issue (surname SHEPHERD):

113521. OTTO b. 22 Jan. 1885. (PC - L. J. K.)

11353. ALLIE MAUD SYFERT b. 20 Dec. 1873 at Mt. Zion, Ia., d. 9 Sept. 1941 at Des Moines; was m. at Bentonsport, Ia. by Shirley Smutz, District Elder, 9 Jan. 1907 to Willard Maurice Kisling, b. there 22 Nov. 1869, son of Anthram and Agnes (Paine) Kisling. Willard was a farmer and dropped dead of a heart attack in his barnyard near Stockport 11 Oct. 1938; is buried at Miller's Chapel. Issue (b. Van Buren Co., Ia.) surname KISLING:

113531. MADGE LENORA b. 29 Mar., d. 21 July, 1907.

113532. BOYD LEROY b. 9 July 1908, m. Ruth Marie Brown 10 July 1933 at Ottumwa, Ia. Issue (b. Van Buren Co.) surname MISLING:

1135321. JAMES MARCENE b. 15 Dec. 1934.

1135322. DONALD LEE b. 30 June 1936.

113533. BLANCHE VAUCELLE b. 20 July 1914, m. 21 Apr. 1935 at Fairfield, Ia. Lloyd E. Keller, b. 9 July 1912. Issue (surname KELLER):

1135331. DONNA LOU b. 20 June 1936 at Sterling, Ill. They were

Living in Mt. Pleasant, Ia. in 1941.

113534. RUPY JOSEPHINE b. 17 Jan. 1917, m. Walter Marks and they were



living in Charles City, Ia., in 1941.

Lillie Sifert d. 9 Sept. 1941 at Des Moines, Ia. This compiler had visited in the Misling home on more than one occasion, and recalls with pleasure the stories she told him in his childhood when they were both visiting on his grandfather's farm in Nebraska. (PC - A.S.K., L.J.C., T.K.K.)

JAMES W. SIFERT (11356) m. prob. in Van Buren Co., Ia. Lillie J. Warner, b. 9 Oct. 1894. Issue (prob. b. Van Buren Co., surname SIFERT):

113561. MAREN J. b. 16 Aug. 1906.

113562. HAROLD J. b. 1 May 1909.

113563. KATHRIN LUCILLE b. 3 Sept. 1911, m. 9 Mar. 1935, prob. in Van Buren Co., Keith Beer. Issue (prob. b. there, surname BEER):

1135631. BONNIE LOU b. 15 Jan. 1936.

113564. GLENN NEWELL b. 19 June 1915.

113565. RUTH MARIE b. 29 Mar. 1918, m. 15 Jan. 1936 George T. Stansberry.

113566. RITA ELIZABETH b. 1 Febr. 1921.

113567. MARY LESTA b. 20 Mar. 1923.

113568. REX GENEVIAN b. 15 Sept. 1927. (PC - A.S.K.)

11361. SHIRLEY ELLSWORTH STUTZ b. 17 Apr. (Easter Sunday) 1870 near Indian Grove, now part of Brunswick, Mo.; m. 1st at Chillicothe, Mo. 8 Mar. 1899 (1897?) Hannie Frances, dau. of Ezra and Margaret Dean of Bucklin, Mo. Issue:

113611. LORETT LOFT b. 14 Febr. 1900 at Ashburn, Mo.; a pharmacist of Plymouth or McCool Jct., Nebr. Was living in Cheyenne, Wyo. 1947.

113612. LEGIA RUTH b. 28 Nov. 1901 at Ashburn, Mo.; m. Ivan Davis at York, Nebr. 31 Dec. 1935 and they were living in Central City, Nebr. in 1947.

113613. LAMONT SCOTT b. 14 Jan. 1904 at Bucklin, Mo., grad. of U. of Nebr. and Sup't. of Schools at Utica, Nebr. 1935.

Shirley m. 2nd. 15 Dec. 1928 at Council, Idaho Ruth Swyn, dau. of Andrew Franklin and Frances Ellen (Welsh) Turney, b. 27 Nov. 1899 in Mississippi. She is a singer, grad. of U. of Idaho, and a Methodist minister as was her husband. They lived in Cove, Oregon, where he is buried, having d. at La Grande, Ore. 24 Mar. 1946. Issue by 2nd w.:

113614. ROSELINE b. 23 June 1930 in Wallowa, Ore.

113615. SHIRLEY (a dau.) b. 25 Febr. 1936 in La Grande, Ore. (PC - S.E.S., A.S.K., L.S., L.S.S., L.L.S., L.R.D.)

11363. CHANTOS FROST STUTZ b. 17 Mar. 1874 at Brunswick, Mo.; m. in Chillicothe, Mo. 19 Febr. 1902 Martha Almeda Reber b. at Woodville, Mich. 21 Aug. 1886, dau. of L. E. and Sarah (Focht) Reber who were both b. in Schuylkill Co., Pa. Chandos was a minister in Crocker, Mo. where he d. 12 Mar. 1943 and where his widow was living in 1947. Issue:

113631. SARA LOIS (called "Dot") b. 24 Sept. 1903 at Palmyra, Mo. and taught at Crocker; m. Henry Ferley, a WW II soldier and a Junior at Westminster College, Fulton, Mo. in 1947.

113632. DAVID REBER b. 24 May 1915 at King City, Mo. (PC - C.P.S., I.S.P., V.R.S.)

Chandos used to visit us occasionally when he was in St. Louis for Presbytery and we enjoyed knowing him and his family.

11365. CHARLES FRANKLIN STUTZ b. 31 Jan. 1879 at Brunswick, Mo.; m. 1st at Chillicothe, Mo. in 1906 Florence Rothwell; m. 2nd Jennie Needles. Was living



at Arkansas City, Kansas in 1947-48 but has not replied to letters from this compiler. \*There was no issue, at least none living. (PC - L.S.F.)

11366. LETTIE LOU SMUTZ b. 23 July 1882 at Brunswick, Mo. and m. there 3 June 1903 Rev. Roy Vernon Felt b. Mondon, Mo. 22 Nov. 1875, s. of William and Mary (Brown) Felt. They were living in Gravity, Iowa in 1934, Springdale, Ark. in 1935, Prescott, Iowa in 1937 and at Red Oak, Iowa in 1949. Issue (surname FELT):

- 113661. CURRY WILBUR b. 2 Dec. 1904 at Nez Perce, Idaho.
- 113662. ETHEL VAUNCEIL b. 26 Nov. 1906 at Brunswick, Mo.
- 113663. HARVEY VERNON b. 28 Aug. 1913 at Amazonia, Mo.
- 113664. GERALD LARUE b. 3 Oct. 1923 at Omaha, Nebr.; d. unm. of pneumonia 18 Jan. 1948 in Glenwood, Iowa. (PC - L. S. F.)

11371. GEORGE CLARENCE SMUTZ b. 31 Oct. 1870 in Chariton Co., Mo.; m. at Haigler, Nebr. 30 June 1895 Luvica McKinney Wiley. He was living near Livingston, Tex. 1936-7 but has not replied to letters. Issue:

- 113711. IRWIN b. 13 July 1896, d. 1914.
- 113712. ABNER b. September 1904, d. 1907. (PC - D. S. B.)

11372. IRWIN D. SMUTZ b. 20 Nov. 1872 near Brunswick, Mo., d. 8 Dec. 1926 at La Grande, Oregon; m. there 29 Aug. 1897 Dora May Gekeler b. near there 26 Apr. 1872 and d. there 27 Dec. 1935, dau. of George and Catherine Gekeler. Issue (1st 4 b. at Alice, Union Co., Oreg., last 2 at La Grande):

- 113721. CHARLES FLOYD
- 113722. IRWIN D., JR. b. 1 Aug. 1902
- 113723. DOROTHY MAY b. 31 Oct. 1904, m. A. B. Hicks of Union Co.
- 113724. LYNN ALLAN b. 16 Oct. 1907
- 113725. GEORGE GEKELER b. 16 July 1911
- 113726. RICHARD ABNER b. 23 Jan. 1914 (PC - I.D.S., D.S.B.)

An obituary, clipped from a Portland, Org. paper and showing no date, for Sidney B. Klahn, gives one of his 5 children as Martha A. Smutz of La Grande; possibly the wife of one of the sons of Irwin, above.

11373. MARY DAISY SMUTZ b. 3 Nov. 1874 in Chariton Co., Mo., m. at Bird City, Kansas 7 Aug. 1895 Jacob A. Brown b. 12 Sept. 1867 in Ohio. Issue (last 4 b. Edmond, Kans., surname BROWN):

- 113731. VIRA b. 13 May 1896 at Jennings, Kans.
- 113732. HALE K. b. 23 July 1901; attended college at Manhattan, Kans.
- 113733. ORPHA b. 25 Dec. 1905
- 113734. RITA b. 30 Oct. 1912
- 113735. ORD K. b. 25 March 1915. (PC - D. S. B.)

11374. WILLIAM HENRY SMUTZ b. ~~31 Dec. 1885~~ (pension record shows 30 Dec. 1884) at Dawson, Nebr., d. 12 Apr. 1933 at Protection, Kans.; m. 9 June 1907 at Bird City, Kans. Myrtle Boyington b. 10 Aug. 1887 near Richardson, Pa., dau. of David Jackson and Julia Ellen (Keefer) Boyington who were m. at Brookville, Pa. 31 May 1884. Issue (b. Bird City, Kans.):

- 113741. WILLIAM ALVIN
- 113742. ETHEL MAE
- 113743. ELLEN EVELYN b. 21 Nov. 1912
- 113744. DELBERT MERLE b. 10 Oct. 1915
- 113745. VIOLA LORENE b. 20 Mar. 1919
- 113746. LEONARD DONALD b. 23 Febr. 1922
- 113747. DALE LEROY b. 5 Dec. 1923 (PC - M.B.S., D.S.B.)



11376. FLOYD ALONZO SMUTZ b. 9 Febr. 1890 at Bird City, Kans.; B.S. in Architecture at Kansas State College 1914; taught at Kimberly, Ida. and is now an Instructor at Kansas State, Manhattan, where the writer had a pleasant visit with him in Nov. 1950. He m. 1st at Manhattan 3 Sept. 1914 Evelyn Amy Denman b. 15 June 1889 at Beason, Ill., d. 3 Febr. 1918 at Twin Falls, Idaho. Issue:

113761. CLYDE MORTON b. Twin Falls 10 Jan. 1918; was a Major, USA, in World War II, B.S. and M.S. in Chem. Engineering from Kansas State, m. at St. Louis, Mo. 27 Dec. 1945 Eleanor Ann Moran, dau. of Mr. and Mrs. James M. Moran of St. Louis, and entered U. of Wisconsin, Madison, to study for his Ph.D. (St. Louis Post-Dispatch, 6 Jan. 1946.)

Floyd m. 2nd in Manhattan 8 Aug. 1932 Agnes Bryan b. 8 Aug. 1892 at Logan, Kans., d. 30 July 1936 at Manhattan. (PC - F.A.S., S.E.S., D.S.B.)

11382. MARY MYRTLE SMUTZ b. 8 Mar. 1881 at Hillsboro, Iowa and m. there in 1901 Roy C. Hampton, now deceased. Issue (surname HAMPTON):

113821. BRULE b. 5 May 1902 113822. DON b. 18 Mar. 1904

113823. OLIVE, operating a beauty shop 1934 in Davenport, and

113824. ORIN (twins) b. 14 June 1906 (1905?) in Rock Island, Ill.; he d. in Mar. 1906.

Myrtle, with her brother Earl, was operating photo studios in Davenport and Rock Island in 1934 and has not replied to letters. (PC - L.S., M.S.N.)

11383. WILLIAM ARTHUR SMUTZ b. Hillsboro, Iowa 30 Nov. 1882, m. at Fayette, Iowa, probably in Aug. 1913, Blanche Skalberg. Issue:

113831. JOHN WILLIAM b. 3 Sept. 1916

113832. HELEN

Arthur was living in Rock Island in 1934, and has not replied to letters from this writer. (PC - L.S., M.S.N.)

11384. EFFIE MABEL SMUTZ b. Hillsboro, Ia. 8 Febr. 1885, m. at Salina, Kans. 29 July 1922 Almon Clair Nixon who was in the American Express Office there. The writer had two or three pleasant visits with them in 1940-41. Issue (b. at Salina, surname NIXON):

113841. SAMUEL ALMON b. 28 Aug. 1923, and may have been lost in World War II; this has ~~not~~ been verified by the writer.\*

113842. DORA ELEANOR b. 6 Aug. 1926 (PC - L.S., M.S.N.)

11385. EARL H. SMUTZ b. 17 Mar. 1887 (PC - M.S.N.); probably at Hillsboro.

11521. HAZEL LEONA MILLER b. 1 Sept. 1883 at Clay Center, Kans., m. W. S. Bray and was living 1936 in Independence, Mo. There was issue.

11421. ALICE C. HUTCHISON m. 25 June 1898 at Mill Run, Pa. James H. McCoy and d. without issue 23 June 1942. (PC - S.M.H.)

11422. STANTON MEADE HUTCHISON d. unm. 16 Mar. 1951 in Connellsville, Pa. (PC - A.G.H.)

11423. ADA GERTRUDE HUTCHISON was living in Connellsville and caring for Meade, who was practically sightless, until he d.; is now living in New Stanton, Pa. with Aldora Bailey; she is in her eighties, (b. 7 May 1865)

11424. NELLIE J. HUTCHISON m. 24 Oct. 1897 at Mill Run, George E. Showman (or Shawman); d. sp 14 Oct. 1945.

11425. AGNES E. HUTCHISON d. unm. 9 June 1936.



11426. HUGH HUTCHISON d. 23 July 1877 aged 2 years and 8 months. (PC-S.M.H.)

11541. ALBERTA M. SMUTZ m. Ray Newton Justis 31 Dec. 1913 at Fairbury, Nebr. Issue (1st 2 b. Hollenberg, Kans. where family was living in 1950) surname JUSTIS:

115411. LOWELL S. b. 27 Sept. 1914

115412. CHARLES BREWER b. 2 Oct. 1915

115413. DORIS VIRGINIA b. 18 Oct. 1919 at Greenleaf, Kans.

Mary A. (Levan) Smutz, w. of Brewer A. Smutz (1154), d. 4 Oct. 1949, probably in Oregon. (PC - A.S.J.) Or possibly she d. in Greenleaf, Kans.

11543. BESSIE SMUTZ m. Floyd Dewitt Cassity 4 June 1913 at Concordia, Kans. Living 1948 in Clifton, Kans. Issue (surname CASSITY):

115431. HELEN ELIZABETH b. 22 Nov. and d. 28 Dec., 1914.

115432. MARGARET BESSIE b. 25 Nov. 1915, a teacher in the Concordia High School

115433. ESTHER RUTH b. 4 Apr. 1918; m. Dr. James A. Reid and they have two boys

115434. DEAN ROBERT b. 27 Febr. 1920; is married and is a florist in Junction City, Kans.

Bessie's children were all born on the Cassity farm north of Clifton. (PC - B. S. C.). Her full name is CORA ELIZABETH.

11544. RUTH SMUTZ m. Aril Stavran 9 Aug. 1932 at Coalville, Utah; no issue. Living in 1948 at Rock Springs, Wyo. (PC - R.S.S.)

11545. BERENICE SMUTZ ANDRIST was living 1948 in McMinnville, Oregon.

11546. ANNA SMUTZ m. Harold R. Confer of St. Francis, Kans. at Goodland, Kans. 27 Aug. 1924; living 1948 in McMinnville, Oregon. Issue (b. St. Francis, Kans., surname CONFER):

115451. FRANCES ANNE b. 19 Nov. 1929

115452. GARTH DEE b. 27 Sept. 1934 (PC - A.S.C.)

11547. DOROTHY SMUTZ m. Rufus E. Sullivan and was living 1948 in San Francisco, Calif. She was a Nurse, and evidently a graduate of the Research Hospital, Kansas City, Mo. (PC - A.S.C.)

11548. VALETTA SMUTZ CARL was also living in McMinnville for a time in 1948 but a letter written in Nov. of that year, after being forwarded to Troy, Mont. was returned unclaimed.

11561. ETHEL NELLIE LEE b. 20 Aug. 1891 at Topeka, Kans.; m. 12 Dec. 1908 at San Jose, Calif. Samuel T. Ferrell b. 7 Aug. 1886 at Vallejo, Calif. Issue (b. San Jose, surname FERRELL):

115611. GLADYS ELINOR b. 9 Oct. 1909, d. 8 Dec. 1926

115612. ROBERT EDWARD b. 25 Nov. 1910, d. 31 Mar. 1926. (PC - H.S.L.)

11562. CHARLES ALBERT LEE b. 15 June 1893 at Palmer, Kans.; m. 7 July 1927 at San Jose, Calif. Della Russie b. 12 Aug. 1897. Issue (surname LEE):

115621. CHARLES ALBERT, Jr. b. 21 Aug. 1928 at Ft. Worth, Texas.

(PC - H. S. L.)

11563. FREDERICK BERTRAND LEE Jr. b. 11 Dec. 1895 at Clyde, Kans.; m.



15 Apr. 1918 at San Jose, Calif., Sarah Gertrude Eyers, b. 17 Jan. 1898.  
Issue (b. San Jose, surname LEE):

115631. GERTRUDE FREDERICKA b. 10 Aug. 1919  
115632. VIVIAN RUTH b. 10 July 1920  
115633. EVELYN ALICE b. 20 Aug. 1924  
115634. JAMES ROBERT b. 11 July 1928  
115635. BETTY JANE b. 8 Apr. 1930. (PC - H. S. L.)

11564. GERTRUDE ESTHER LEE b. 2 Nov. 1899 at Morganville, Kans.; m. 29 Aug. 1928 at Salt Lake City, Utah, Robert J. Todd; separated 30 June 1932. Issue (b. Croville, Calif., surname TODD):

115641. LOREN LEE b. 10 Sept. 1929. (PC - H. S. L.)

11571. ELIZA FLORENCE SHUTZ b. 12 Sept. 1896 at Palmer, Kans.; m. 18 June 1918 in San Jose, Calif., Thomas John Collins, b. 7 July 1892 at Virginia City, Nev. No issue (to 1937). (PC - H. S. L.)

11572. GEORGE LEE SHUTZ b. 26 July 1902 near Utica, Kans.; m. at Monterey, Calif. 8 Nov. 1933 Ida Berenice Owen b. 19 Nov. 1902 at Green Valley, near Watsonville, Calif. No issue (to 1937). (PC - H. S. L.)

111341. LEO PAUL KNIGHT b. 2 June 1893 in Chariton Co., Mo.; m. 19 Apr. 1917 in Triplett, Mo., Katherine Moritz. Issue (surname KNIGHT):

1113411. GWENDOLYN m. R. E. Lucas of Columbia, Mo. Issue (surname LUCAS):  
11134111. KATHERINE B.  
11134112. LINDA

1113412. PAUL m. Beverly Rodoni of Los Angeles. Issue (surname KNIGHT):

11134121. PAMELA  
11134122. THOMAS PAUL

111342. VIRGINIA KNIGHT b. in Chariton Co. 4 July 1897; m. L. A. Nickell 28 June 1917, and live in Columbia, Mo. 1951. Issue (surname NICKELL):

1113421. L. A., Jr. m. Nedra Milburn (or Wilburn) of Columbia, Mo. 23 Sept. 1943. Issue (surname NICKELL):  
11134211. MARCIA b. 25 Dec. 1950

111343. VETURA KNIGHT b. 27 Febr. 1907 in Chariton Co.; m. 30 Dec. 1939 Charles I Turner of Columbia, Mo. Living, 1951, in Rochester, Minn. Issue (surname TURNER):

1113431. KIRK KNIGHT b. 19 Sept. 1941 in Marshall, Minn.

(The above Knight data are the result of correspondence in early 1951 with William Knight of Brunswick, Mo. He was b. 15 Jan. 1866 and his wife, LOLA SHUTZ, 11134, 25 Oct. 1870, both in Chariton Co. BLANCHE, LOU, and CORA SHUTZ were b. in Ia., while IRA and MYRTLE were also b. in Mo. The children of William and MARY (SHUTZ)\* Smith were all m. in or near Mendon, Mo. NINA SMITH m. John Bartee 16 Febr. 1887; MINNIE SMITH m. Emerald Atterbury 16 Nov. 1882; ISAAC SMITH m. Latitia Carroll 20 Dec. 1894; WILLIAM G. SMITH m. Elba Audrey Cox 6 June 1901; EMMA SMITH m. J. A. Engleman 18 Oct. 1930; ANDREW J. SMITH (who furnished these Smith data to Mr. Knight) m. Olive Manlove 18 Dec. 1901; BERT SMITH m. Clara Mayo 24 Aug. 1904. William Smith, Sr. d. in Sept. 1924, and Henry Nicholson in the fall of 1928.)

111361. BONNIE MARSHALL b. 16 Mar. 1902, probably in Chariton Co.; m. Jean E. Auchmoody (b. 30 July 1898 s. of Elmer E. and Clara (Wager) Auchmoody),



5 Apr. 1923. In 1950-51, they were living in Colorado Springs, Colo. Issue (surname AUCHMOODY):

1113611. NANCY JANE b. 3 Apr. 1929; m. 17 Oct. 1948 (probably in Colo. Springs) James D. Smith, s. of R. Earl and Laura (Gardner) Smith. Living in Ft. Collins, Colo. 1951.

1113612. BETTY ANN b. 17 Jan. 1931; m. Colo. Springs 29 Apr. 1950, Richard B. Nesbit, s. of John G. and Leland (McCurry) Nesbit of Ft. Collins. Both Betty and Dick were students at Colorado A & M, and are living in Ft. Collins, 1951. (PC - B.M.A.)

(John and Leland Nesbit are old and dear friends of this compiler, Leland having been in high school with his sister, and John and he being classmates and fraternity brothers at Colo. A & M; it was through them, and his name being on the wedding list, that he learned of Mrs. Auchmoody's Smutz ancestry. Charles D. Marshall, her father, was a Brunswick, Mo. boy, b. 17 Oct. 1872 and d. 5 June 1949, the s. of Townsend J. and Jane (Laird) Marshall; her mother, Myrtle S. Smutz, 11136, was b. 7 Jan. 1877.)

111362. LEN MARSHALL b. 23 Mar. 1907; m. Modene, dau. of Young Gregg and Nellie Armstrong, b. 3 Jan. 1904. Issue (surname MARSHALL):

1113621. CHARLES D. b. 27 July 1939. (PC - B.M.A.)

112021. LESTER SMUTZ ARMSTRONG b. 30 Dec. 1904, probably in Chariton Co., Mo.; m. there, probably, 22 Apr. 1926 Nannie Ellen Doughty. Issue (probably b. there, surname ARMSTRONG):

1120211. HELEN ESTHER b. 6 Jan. 1929

1120212. CAROL RUTH b. 19 Aug. 1930. (PC - M.S., E.S.E.)

112022. ELIZABETH JEINETTE ARMSTRONG b. 22 Mar. 1906; m. 23 Apr. 1930, probably in Chariton Co., Vernon Riley. Issue (surname RILEY):

1120221. LOIS ANN b. 5 Febr. 1934. (PC - M.S.)

112023. EDITH MAY ARMSTRONG m. 2 Apr. 1932 at Carrollton, Mo. Roland Trusdale. Issue (surname TRUSDALE):

1120231. LOTTIE SUE b. 23 Febr. 1934. (PC - L.S., M.S.)

112312. VERNERD SCOTT b. 17 Mar. 1896 probably in Packwood, Iowa; m. 1919 Josephine Cathey; living (1934) Chillicothe, Ohio. Issue (surname SCOTT):

1123121. MADELYN RUTH b. 11 May 1920

1123122. BEATRYCE ELAINE b. 20 Mar. 1922

1123123. ROBERT CLARK b. 11 Oct. 1927. (PC - E.R.S.)

113324. RALPH HENRY SMUTZ b. 30 Oct. 1900 near Hillsboro, Iowa, was an instructor in the Burlington, Ia. schools, and was farming near Mt. Pleasant, Iowa in 1950; m. 14 Aug. 1926 at the Little Church in the Vale, Margaret, dau. of C. R. Conard, a farmer of Salem, Ia. Issue:

1133241. WYNONA b. 5 Aug. 1927

1133242. JUANITA b. 17 Apr. 1932. (PC - R.H.S., L.S.)

(This compiler met Ralph and, later, Junaita who was attending Iowa U and came to Webster Groves to visit friends.)

113341. HAZEL MARIE SMUTZ b. 25 Jan. 1904, according to her mother. She m. Dr. Vern H. Musick b. 9 July 1900 at Brashear, Mo., d. 26 March 1950 at Okla-



homa City. Issue (b. Oklahoma City, Okla., surname MUSICK):

1133411. JEAN MARIE b. 13 Febr. 1929; m. at Okla. City 4 Sept. 1948  
John Wimbish (or Wimbisk) b. 11 Jan. 1929 at Ada, Okla.  
1133412. JOAN MARGARET b. 5 June 1933.

113342. HARRY HELFENSTINE SMUTZ b. 29 Sept. 1905; m. 4 June 1932 Twyla  
McNamer of Birmingham, Iowa. Issue:

1133421. MARLENE b. 26 Oct. 1935.

113343. BENJAMIN RANDALL SMUTZ b. 20 Dec. 1916; m. 11 June 1940 Dorothy  
Jean Inghram. Issue:

1133431. CECILIA KAY b. 11 Aug. 1942 in Okla. City

1133432. BENJAMIN RANDALL, Jr. b. 29 June 1945 in Cedar Rapids, Iowa.  
(The above data on the family of RAY LOU SMUTZ, 11334 (who d. 29 Oct. 1941  
at Cedar Rapids, Ia.) was obtained in the summer of 1950 from his w., Jessie  
Alice (Helfenstein) Smutz b. 18 Sept. 1882 and living, 1950, in Cedar Rap-  
ids, as was B.R. She and RAY were m. 5 Aug. 1902 at Fairfield, Ia. This will  
correct and supplement information given previously on pp. 44-45.)

113351. VERA HELENE SMUTZ b. 26 June 1916 at Garske, N. Dak.; m. at Devil's  
Lake, N. Dak. 3 Nov. 1935 John Lang. Issue (surname LANG):

1133511. SHARON HELENE b. 2 Oct. 1936, Devil's Lake. (PC - H.B.S.)

113411. HAROLD TURK SMUTZ (nicknamed 'Terry', compiler of these data) b. at  
Burchard, Pawnee Co., Nebr. 24 May 1896; graduated May 1914 from Ft. Collins,  
Colo. High School, attended there Colo. A & M College 1914-16, and graduated  
from Washington University, St. Louis: B. S. in Civil Engineering 1921, C. E.  
1935, M. A. (major Education, minor Commerce and Finance) 1943. Entered 1st  
Officers' Training Camp, Ft. Riley, Kans. 13 May 1917, commissioned 2nd Lt.  
Inf. 15 Aug. 1917, served with 164th Depot Brigade, Camp Funston, Kans. and  
was honorably discharged 30 Nov. 1918. Member Sigma Chi (social), Kappa Del-  
ta Pi (honorary educ.), and Phi Delta Kappa (professional mens' educ.) fra-  
ternities, Mo. Soc. Prof. Engineers, American College Pers. Ass'n., Mens'  
Faculty Club, Washington U., prof. member Nat'l. Vocational Guidance Ass'n.,  
Fellow, Inst. American Genealogy; listed in Handbook of American Genealogy,  
Who's Who in Engineering, Who's Who in American Education. He m. in Kirk-  
wood, Mo. 27 Oct. 1930 DOROTHY MARY DRING, pianist and teacher, b. 29 Jan.  
1904 in Kansas City, Mo., dau. of Johnson<sup>3</sup> and Emma L.<sup>8</sup> (Mack) Dring. (See  
DRING and MACK Families, following.) Issue:

1134111. ROBERT ALLEN b. 17 Sept. 1931, St. Louis, Mo.; graduated from  
Webster Groves High School 1949, attending (1951) Colo. A & M,  
Ft. Collins; member Forestry Club, Lancers (sophomore mens'  
activity honorary), Alpha Tau Omega.

113421. ROLLIN CLYDE SMUTZ b. 16 Jan. 1901 at Pawnee City, Nebr.; graduated  
1922 from Lincoln High School, Los Angeles, Calif., attended U. of Calif. in  
L. A., member Sigma Phi; living 1950 in Alhambra, Calif. He m. in Santa Ana,  
Calif. 11 Jan. 1927 Virginia, dau. of Marco and Frances Rosenga, b. in San  
Remo, Italy 5 Mar. 1902. Issue:

1134211. DONALD COLBY b. Los Angeles 27 May 1927. (PC - J. C. S.)

113422. HUBER EARL SMUTZ b. 26 July 1902 in Pawnee City; graduated Univ. of  
Southern Calif. 1926, B. S. in Civil Eng., member Kappa Alpha (Sou.); Zon-  
ing Engineer, City of L. A. 1936. He m. in Los Angeles 25 Aug. 1927 Amelia



Virginia b. there 3 Febr. 1908, dau. of Hezekiah Conley and Amelia (King) Doyle. Issue: (b. Los Angeles):

1134221. HUBER EARL Jr. b. 23 July 1930; m. Hollywood, Calif. 16 June 1951 Love E., dau. of Mrs. Paul L. Ross

1134222. BETTY JEAN b. 24 Sept. 1935. (PC - J.C.S., H.E.S.)

113423. RAYMON BULLARD SMUTZ b. 23 Dec. 1903 in Pawnee City; graduated from High School in L.A. and, 1951, is living there (as is Huber) where he is an accountant with an Insurance agency. He m. there 29 May 1924 Ruth b. 16 Jan. 1903 at Mason City, Iowa, dau. of Jeremiah E. and Daisy A. Twomey. No issue. (PC - J. C. S.)

113424. CHARLES HOMER SMUTZ b. 10 May 1905 in Pawnee City; attended High School in Los Angeles. He m. 1st \_\_\_\_\_ 3 July 1929 in L. A., divorced, no issue; m. 2nd at La Habra, Calif. 10 June 1930 Mrs. Beulah (Walther) Thompson b. 16 May 1908 in Evansville, Ind., dau. of August and Lena Walther. She has 1 child by her 1st marriage, Robert Henry Thompson b. Chicago, Ill. 31 Oct. 1927, whom Homer adopted. Issue (b. Chicago):

1134241. CHARLES HOMER Jr. b. 28 Febr. 1931

1134242. WILLIAM FLOYD b. 10 Sept. 1932. (PC - J. C. S.)

113431. LAURA BENNETTA SMUTZ b. 2 June 1911 in Pawnee City where she graduated from High School; m. 1st Pittsburgh, Pa. 3 Oct. 1931 James William Yarmy, divorced, no issue; m. 2nd Baltimore, Md. 5 Febr. 1935 Leonard Bockelman, s. of Fred and Myra (Eveland) Bockelman of Lewiston, Nebr. but b. in Germany. Laura and Leonard had been living in Sandpoint, Ida. but in 1950 moved to Lincoln, Nebr. Issue (surname BOCKELMAN):

1134311. JOHN FREDERICK b. Washington, D. C. 6 Nov. 1935

1134312. DAVID CURTIS b. (Washington, probably) 17 Oct. 1939

1134313. CAROL JEAN b. Seattle, Wn. (PC - L.S.B., Mrs. W.W.S.)

113432. ERWIN COLBY SMUTZ b. Pawnee City 9 Febr. 1913; m. Elsie Harbour of Humboldt, Nebr. 16 May 1937 at Rockport, Mo. Was in the Army and stationed at Ft. Leavenworth, Kans. during WW II where this compiler had a visit with him one afternoon. Living 1951 in Pawnee City where he is a barber. No issue. (PC - Mrs. W. W. S.)

113433. EDWARD BEACH SMUTZ b. Pawnee City 31 Jan. 1916; m. in or near Washington, D. C. 12 Nov. 1942 Marie Elizabeth b. there 11 June 1921, dau. of Joe Oceola and Mamie Elizabeth (Lane) Reeves. Edward served as Aviation Machinist's Mate USN in WW II and was stationed for a time at Lambert Field, St. Louis, so that we had a brief opportunity to see him again and meet his family; they were living 1951 in Washington, D. C. Issue:

1134331. RICHARD EDWARD b. Washington, D.C. 3 Dec. 1943. (PC-W.W.S.)

113434. WILLIAM WALTER SMUTZ, Jr. b. Pawnee City 10 Dec. 1920, graduated U. of Nebr. 1942, is a member of Alpha Tau Omega, was an outstanding track man (high hurdles), and a Captain in the Army Air Force during WW II, piloting a B-17 in Italy and seeing a great deal of action. He m. at Gowen Field Chapel, Boise, Ida. 17 Febr. 1944 Patricia Ruth Geeson of Seward, Nebr. b. 11 Apr. 1924, dau. of Col. Edward J. and Ruth (Ashby) Geeson. In 1945, this compiler had a short visit with Bill and Pat between trains in St. Louis while enroute to Ft. Leavenworth where he was to attend the Staff and Command School. Managing a ranch near Agate, Colo. 1951. No issue. (PC - Mrs. W. W. S. )



113435. JOHN DAVID SMUTZ b. Pawnee City, Nebr. 11 Mar. 1925; m. there 12 May 1946 HELEN BUCHANAN of Portsmouth, Va. /b. Wide-mouth, W. Va. 25 Jan. 1925, dau. of Homer and Ruth (Sluder) Buchanan. JOHN served in WW II with the Marines and was Capt. in the Korean conflict, serving overseas; partner in firm of John Shaver & Co., Architects, Salina, Kans. 1962. Issue:

1134351. SUSAN b. Hastings, Nebr. 21 July 1948  
2. SHARON b. " 22 Jan. 1953  
3. JOHN DAVID, Jr. b. Salina 2 July 1957  
4. KENNETH WAYNE b. " 9 Dec. 1958 (PC-JDS)

113611. LORIN LOTT SMUTZ served in the Army in WW I; m. I May 1925 Rachel M., b. McCook, Nebr. 1 Sept. 1904 dau. of Rev. George J. and Margaret Ann Schmidt. They were divorced and each remarried. LORIN was living in Lincoln, Nebr. in the 1950's. Issue (by 1st w.):

1136111. LARRY BERT b. 23 Mar. 1926; served in WW II as Boatswain, USN in the So. Pacific  
2. JAMES LEE b. 9 July 1928; was in the Army in Guam, 1947 (PC-LLS). In 1955 he was living with his mother, Mrs. W. F. Anderson, in Denver, Colo. She, nor he, replied to letters.

113612. LEONA RUTH SMUTZ m. Ivan Elliott, b. 8 Aug. 1894 at Ulysses, Nebr., s. of Christopher and Anna Maria Louise Davis. RUTH was living in Central City, Nebr. in the '50's. Issue (surname DAVIS):

1136121. IVAN MAX b. 3 Aug. d. 4 Aug., 1943 at Grand Island, Nebr. (PC-RLD)

113613. LAYTON SCOTT SMUTZ m. 28 Dec. 1925, Omaha, Nebr. Frances Irene, b. Lushton, Nebr. 8 May 1905, dau. of Frank Churchill of McCool Junction, Nebr. LAYTON was Sup't. of Schools, Harrison, Nebr. 1947; was teaching in Kelso, Wn. in 1957, and later was in Tucson, Ariz. Issue:

1136131. VERNE L. b. Seward, Nebr. 15 Apr. 1935; m. 17 Sept. 1955 Shirley Heerensperger of Longview, Wn. where both were teaching in 1957

2. LAYTON D. b. Alliance, Nebr. 4 Dec. 1938; in 1957 he was a student in Longview Jr. College and, apparently, was going by the name of DEAN L. (PC-LSS, MaS)

113614. ROSELYN SMUTZ m. John Kent Elliott 13 June 1950; in 1957 they were living in Skamokawa, Wn. Issue (Surname ELLIOTT):

1136141. ALLYN KENT b. 9 Jan. 1954

2. LAYTON ROBERT b. 17 Nov. 1955 (PC-LSS)

113615. SHIRLEY SMUTZ (dau.) m. 26 Febr. 1955 Eri Madison Moffett; living 1957 at 17403 Division St., Portland 16, Oregon. Issue (surname MOFFETT):

1136151. DANIEL DURWIN b. 5 July 1956 (PC-LSS)

NOTE: Ruth Swan Smutz, wid. of Shirley (11361) m. 2nd 22 June 1953 the Rev. Earl Cotton; in 1957 they were living in West Linn, Oreg. where she was pastor of the Methodist Church. (PC-LSS)

113661. CURRY WILBUR FELT m. Springdale, Ark. 29 Nov. 1934 Graycie V., b. 14 May 1911 at Martinsburg, Iowa, dau. of James Lawrence and Christena (Harper) Hall. CURRY was Principal of the Spencer, Ia. Jr. High School in 1934. Issue (surname FELT):

1136611. DONALD WILBUR b. Oakland, Ia. 10 Sept. 1936

2. PEGGY ANN b. Jefferson, Ia. 6 June 1940

3. DAVID DEAN b. Sioux City, Ia. 4 July 1943 (PC-LSF)

113662. ETHEL VAUNCEIL FELT m. 14 July 1946 in Red Oak, Ia.



Wilson E. Brazel of Lansing, Mich.; they were living in Everett, Ohio in 1947. Issue (surname BRAZEL, b. Akron, Ohio):

1136621. ROBERT WILSON b. 12 Apr. 1947

2. WILLIAM ERNEST b. 7 June 1949 (PC-LSF)

113663. HARVEY VERNON FELT m. 26 Dec. 1936, near Corning, Ia. Maxine Carolyn, b. 16 Sept. 1914 in Adams Co., Ia. dau. of Bennett Ray and Maud (Perryman) Day. In 1959, they were living in Colton, Calif. Issue (surname FELT):

1136631. NANCY CAROLYN b. Chicago, Ill. 2 Apr. 1941

2. BENNETT VERNON b. Omaha, Nebr. 3 Febr. 1944 (PC-LSF)

NOTE: Roy V. Felt (11366) d. Gravity, Ia. 20 Dec. 1956

113721. CHARLES FLOYD SMUTZ b. 29 Mar. 1900 at Alicel, Oregon; m. at La Grande, Oreg. 25 June 1922 Reba Hopper, b. 9 Apr. 1900.

Issue:

1137211. A son, d. in infancy

2. WALTER IRWIN b. 27 Sept. 1927; m. Dee Ann Woodward at La Grande 12 Nov. 1949. Issue:

11372121. CHARLES GEORGE b. La Grande 17 June 1952

2. WALTER PAUL b. Walla Walla, Wn. 10 Nov. 1953

3. ALLEN JOSEPH b. La Grande 8 Apr. 1958 (PC-IDS, FAS, MBS)

3. DOROTHY LINNEA b. 20 Dec. 1928; m. William Bailie at La Grande 19 Jan. 1947. Issue (surname BAILIE, b. La Grande):

2131. LINDA b. 2 June 1948

2. CAROLYN ANN b. 6 June 1950

3. DAVID b. 1 Apr. 1952

4. WILLIAM ALLIN, Jr. b. 8 Dec. 1953 Enterprise, Ore.?

5. LYNN THOMAS b. 26 Oct. 1955 La Grande

113722. IRWIN D. SMUTZ, Jr. m. Doris French b. 25 Jan. 1919. Issue:

1137221. IRWIN HARRY b. 16 May 1942

2. DONNA DEE b. 26 June 1944

113723. DOROTHY MAY SMUTZ m. Ben Hicks b. 24 Aug. 1905; no issue.

113724. LYNN ALLAN (also shown as ALLEN) SMUTZ m. Thelma Strain b. 16 Apr. 1914. Issue:

1137241. MERRILL ALLEN b. 26 July 1941

2. LAWRENCE LYNN b. 30 May 1944

113725. GEORGE GEKELER SMUTZ m. 20 June 1955 at Las Vegas, Nev. Vaughn Johnson b. 15 Oct. 1914 at La Moure, No. Dak.

113726. ABNER RICHARD SMUTZ (note reversal of names) m. Martha Khuln (Klahn? see p. 48). Issue:

1137261. KATHLEEN ANN b. 20 Jan. 1939; m. Homer Abel 24 Oct. 1958 at La Grande

2. ROBERT RICHARD b. 19 Dec. (1940?)

3. GERALDINE RAE b. 7 Apr. 1945 (PC-FAS)

113731. VIRA BROWN m. 5 July 1941 c. G. Ricketts who d. May 1954. NOTE: Her mother Daisy Smutz Brown (11373) d. 17 Dec. 1960 at Oberlin, Kansas, and was bd. at Edmond, Kans. (PC-FAS)

113732. HALE H. BROWN m. 27 Dec. 1946 Nellie ?; they were living 1956 in Falls Church, Va. He worked for the Federal gov't.



113733. ORPHA BROWN b. 25 Dec. 1905, m. 24 Dec. 1942 Curtis J. Spalding b. 25 Oct. 1903. He was with the Near East Foundation in 1956; ORPHA sent this Brown information to MBS.

113734. RITA BROWN m. 6 June 1936 Dean Swift who d. Dec. 1945. Issue (surname SWIFT):

1137341. DEANNA b. 31 Jan. 1939, m. Manhattan, Kans. 23 Nov. 1960 James Douglas Roberts
2. CAROL b. 4 Jan. 1942
3. MARILEE b. 8 June 1944

113735. ORD K. BROWN m. 11 Apr. 1939 Dorothy Sears. Issue(BROWN):

1137351. BARBARA b. 6 Apr. 1941
2. JEAN b. 23 Aug. 1942
3. ORIN b. 6 Mar. 1948 (a boy)

113741. WILLIAM ALVIN SMUTZ b. Bird City, Kans. 25 Aug. 1908; m. 15 July 1934 at Protection (Coldwater?) Kans. Margaret Ida, b. 15 July 1911 /in Alva, Okla. dau. of James Arlington Rafler (b. 30 Apr. 1885 at Kaizer, W. Va., d. 7 Febr. 1939 in Protection; m. 1907 near Farry, Okla. Sarah Frances Probst b. 18 Nov. 1882 in Independence, Kans.) Issue (b. Protection):

1137411. SHIRLEY MARGARET b. 15 Sept. 1935, m. in Goodland, Ks. Roy Wilson, Jr. 15 Apr. 1956. Issue (surname WILSON):
  11374111. VALERIE JEAN b. 13 Aug. 1959 Burlington, Colo.
11374112. BEVERLY MAE b. 3 Dec. 1937, m. Dennie A. Roeder 9 Dec. 1956 in Goodland. Issue (surname ROEDER, b. St. Francis, Ks.):
  4121. RODNEY ROY b. 7 Aug. 1957 and his twin
  2. RANDALL ROYCE who d. same day.
  3. RENITA RENEE b. 23 Nov. 1960 in Denver, Colo.

(PC-SMS, MBS) NOTE: MBS wrote that WILLIAM HENRY SMUTZ (11374) d. 6, rather than 12, Apr.

113742. ETHEL MAE SMUTZ b. 1 Dec. 1910, m. Chester Nelson Newman in Atwood, Kans. 5 July 1929; living 1957 near Blue Rapids, Kans. Issue (surname NEWMAN):

1137421. FERN PAULINE b. 20 Oct. 1931, d. 13 July 1934
2. CARL LEE b. 4 Apr. 1934, m. at Blue Rapids 11 Dec. 1955 Sandra Faye Funk. Issue (surname NEWMAN):
  11374221. JANET RUTH b. Blue Rapids 15 Jan. 1957
  2. SUSAN LYNN b. Wichita, Kans. 1 Sept. 1959
  3. CAROLE JEAN b. 22 June 1943, m. 24 Dec. 1958 at Blue Rapids Dallas Louis Stoudt of Topton, Pa. Issue (STOUDT):
    11374231. CHERYL FERN b. 18 Aug. 1959 Marysville, Kans.

113743. ELLEN EVELYN SMUTZ m. Orville Glenn Arthaud 22 Oct. 1938 in Protection; living 1957 in Wichita. Issue (surname ARTHAUD):

1137431. DORIS ELAINE b. 3 Apr. 1940
2. DELORIS ELLEN b. 4 Mar. 1942
3. DARLENE ROSE b. 11 Jan. 1944
4. GLENN ALLEN b. 24 Oct. 1947

113744. DELBERT MERLE SMUTZ m. Mildred Ilene DeMoss 3 Jan. 1938 at Greensburg, Kans. Living 1955-6 in Wichita. Issue:

1137441. GLENNA MARLENE b. 30 June 1940, m. Wichita 15 May 1960 William E. Hull
2. GAYLA ILENE b. 22 Sept. 1945

113745. VIOLA LORENE SMUTZ m. Lee Secmon Lemasters 17 Jan. 1942;



divorced Apr. 1954. She and the children lived in Wichita in 1957 with her mother. Issue (surname LEMASTERS):

1137451. BONNIE MARIE b. 7 Febr. 1943

2. FREDERICK LEE b. 21 Febr. 1945

113746. LEONARD DONALD SMUTZ m. Kathryn Ivelina Smith 30 May 1943 at Macon, Ga. Issue:

1137461. DARYL DON b. 9 Nov. 1946; his twin bro. d. at birth and was not named\*

Leonard D. Smutz was a fighter-pilot in WW II and was injured. He was recalled to active service for the Korean conflict and, while testing his F84 over Japan 20 Sept. 1952, it exploded and he was killed. His wid. m. 2nd Bob Van Vranken in Wichita 13 Dec. 1954 and they were living 1956 in Coldwater, Kans.

113747. DALE LEROY SMUTZ m. Winifred McGuire 5 Aug. 1949 at Pittsburgh, Kans. They were living in Protection, Kans. where she d. without issue 29 Dec. 1960. DALE m. 2nd there Bonnie Bayne 30 Aug. 1961. (PC-MBS, SSW)

\*1137463. JERRY LANE b. 18 June 1950

4. KIPTON LEON b. 21 Sept. 1951

1 May 1926,

1131531 JAMES NICHOLAS BOLEY m. Hazel Hill b. 7 June 1906. Issue (surname BOLEY, prob. b. Van Buren, Lee, or Henry Cos., Ia.):

1131531. RALPH DEAN b. 13 Aug. 1927, m. 6 June 1953 Marilyn Dodds b. 4 June 1931. Issue (surname BOLEY):

11315311. MARK ALAN b. 5 Sept. 1954

2. JAMES KAYLE b. 20 Apr. 1956

3. JANE ANN b. 17 June 1957 (see p. 44)

1131532. KEITH WAYNE b. 26 June 1929, m. 10 Nov. 1956 Maxine Miller b. 14 Jan. 1927. Issue (surname BOLEY):

11315321. KEITH WAYNE, Jr. b. 29 Aug. 1957

2. STEVEN JAY b. 6 Nov. 1958

3. KATHRYN JANE b. 1 Oct. 1960

1131533. RUBY VAUNCEIL b. 19 Dec. 1930, m. 6 Aug. 1950 Glen Stephenson b. 19 Dec. 1930. Issue (surname STEPHENSON):

11315331. SHERRY JEAN b. 18 Nov. 1954

2. JANIS LE ANN b. 2 Aug. 1956

3. KENDALL ALVIN b. 30 Aug. 1957

1131534. DARLENE LAVONNE b. 16 July 1932, m. 13 Oct. 1956 Joe DeRoss b. 21 Apr. 1931. Issue (surname DERoss):

11315341. MICHAEL ALLAN b. 18 July 1957

2. JOHN JOSEPH b. 18 Aug. 1958

3. DONALD RAY and

4. DONNA MARIE, twins, b. 20 June 1960

1131535. CARL LEWIS b. 3 Jan. 1934, m. 19 Oct. 1957 Janet Mairret b. 9 Apr. 1936. Issue (surname BOLEY):

11315351. KIRBY ALLEN b. 8 Aug. 1958

1131536. ROBERTA FERN b. 16 Aug. 1935, m. 12 June 1953 Robert Stephenson b. 26 Febr. 1931. Issue (surname STEPHENSON):

11315361. RODGER DALE b. 17 July 1954

2. RANDY RAY b. 9 Mar. 1956

3. RICKY LEE b. 20 Febr. 1958

4. TERRI LYNN b. 1 Apr. 1960



1131537. WILLIAM HILL b. 20 July 1937, m. 8 June 1957 Beverly  
Reneker b. 22 Apr. 1938. Issue (surname BOLEY):  
11315371. DEBRA NORENE b. 21 Mar. 1959  
2. PATRICIA LEANN b. 14 Nov. 1960

1131538. DONALD HARRY b. 28 Aug. 1942

1131539. NICOLAS DALE b. 12 Febr. 1950

113321. CRAIG RANDALL SMUTZ, m. 1 Jan. 1914 Hazel Wright b. 10  
Nov. 1892. Issue:

1133211. EARL RANDALL b. 5 Oct. 1914, m. 5 Mar. 1944 Margaret  
Eileen Osman b. 3 Oct. 1924

2. RALPH EDWIN b. 21 Jan. 1917, m. 11 Oct. 1940 Norene  
Coate b. 6 Oct. 1918. Issue:

11332121. EDWIN RANDALL b. 28 July 1945

2. WAYNE DAVID b. 12 May 1950

113322. MERLE BESSIE SMUTZ (note reversal of given names) m. Ear-  
skin Cornelius Smith (b. 3 Oct. 1891) on 1 Jan. 1916. Issue  
(surname SMITH):

1133221. MELVIN CORNELIUS b. 3 July 1918, m. 18 Jan. 1938 Marye  
Montgomery. Issue (surname SMITH):

1133221. PATRICIA JOAN b. 16 Jan. 1943, m. 4 Febr. 1960  
Fred Shaffner b. 19 Aug. 1941. Issue (surname SHAFFNER):

11332211. NANCY MARIE b. 7 July 1960

2. FRED, Jr. b. 21 Sept. 1961

113323. HARLEY FRANCIS SMUTZ m. 5 Aug. 1918 Ellen Mae King b. 6  
June 1896. In 1962 they were living about 3½ mi. SE of Fairfield,  
Iowa. Issue (see p. 44 supra):

1133231. WENDALL KING b. 27 Mar., d. 11 Apr. 1919

2. KEITK WILLIAM b. 3 May 1920, m. 18 Aug. 1940 Lillie  
Elizabeth Lewis b. 26 Aug. 1920. Issue:

11332321. KAREN MARLENE b. 11 June 1943

322. LYLE KEITH b. 15 Mar. 1945

333. DARRELL EUGENE b. 24 Febr. 1947

1133233. ERMA EILENE b. 20 Nov. 1922, m. 28 Aug. 1943 Glen Ed-  
ward Dimmitt b. 29 Oct. 1922; living 1962 in Fairfield, Iowa.  
Issue (surname DIMMITT):

11332331. SHERYL KAY b. 15 July 1944

2. BRENDA ELLEN b. 3 Sept. 1947

113324. RALPH HENRY SMUTZ was in the insurance business in Mount  
Pleasant, Ia. 1962. His w., Margaret Conard, was b. 29 Mar. 1905.  
(see p. 52 supra). Issue:

1133241. WYNONA ELAINE, Ph.D. m. Charles Owen Garretson 9 Oct.  
1952 in Mt. Pleasant; they are divorced. She was Head of the  
Psychology or Sociology Dep't. there at Iowa Wesleyan.

2. JUANITA DARLYNE m. 27 June 1954 in Omaha, Nebr. Jon  
Hubert Kneen. They were moving 1962 from Des Moines to Ottum-  
wa, Iowa. Issue (surname KNEEN, prob. b. Mt. Pleasant):

11332421. KENDIG K. b. 16 Aug. 1955 (PC-JSK, ESD).  
Jon Kneen was b. 24 Dec. 1926.

113325. GLADYS ELLEN m. 25 May 1926 Donald Mosier b. 6 Oct. 1903.  
1133251. JAMES EUGENE (adopted) b. 23 Apr. 1942



113158. IDA FERN BOLEY (see p. 44; ESD identified her with NORENE who was b. 1903 according to LS) b. 7 Oct. 1909; m. 9 Apr. 1947 John Bloomquist b. 15 Apr. 1908. (PC-ESD) See p. 64

113332. KATHRYN (SMUTZ) ORRBEN was living 1962 in Washington, D.C. Her mother, w. of WILLIS(11333), d. at Phoenix, Ariz. 28 May, 1961. (PC-FAS)

113363. TEDDY B. SMUTZ was Maj., USAF, stationed at Columbus, O. in 1962. A bro. WALDO( 113362) resided in Keodauqua.

113364. SAM L. SMUTZ ("Vern") was Capt., USAF, stationed at Norton AFB, Redlands, Calif.; killed in an auto accident 30 June 1962 at San Bernadino. Funeral services were held at Norotn AFB and at Stockport, Ia. with burial at Hillsbcro. He m. Frances McCaughy of Calif. Issue:

1133641. SANDRA ae 5, and 1133642. KENT ae ?, according to the obit. (PC-HMcC, ESD)

113411. HAROLD TURK SMUTZ (seep. 45 and 53) m. DOROTHY MARY DRING. She has gained national recognition as a pianist and teacher, and is listed in Who's Who of American Women; both are listed in Who's Who in the Midwest. HTS received the Ed.D. degree from Washington U., 1955; he is member NEGen.Hist. Soc., Amer. Acad. Pol.& Soc. Sci., Profess. mem. Adult Educ. Assn.USA, formerly mem. Mass. Soc. Mayflower Dsc. DDS is a faculty member and adjudicator for the Nat'l. Guild of Piano Teachers, and mem. of Mu Phi Epsilon, Womens' Nat'l. Mus. Frat., Nat'l. Mus. Tchrs.' Assn., Exec. Bd. Mo. Music Tchrs.' Assn. Issue

1134111. ROBERT ALLEN SMUTZ, grad. BS Colo. State U. 1953, served as Lst Lt. USAF 1953-55; with Conn. Mutual Life Ins. Co. in St. Louis. He m. 21 Dec. 1958 in Edina, Mo. JOYCELYNN MASON b. there 21 Mar. 1935, da. of Ray Sheridan and Beulah (Snow) Mason; see Appendix for Mason, Snow, and related families? She grad from NEMo. Tchrs. Coll., Kirksville, mem. Sigma Sigma Sigma Sorority, taught 1st grade in the Webster Groves Schools. Issue (b. St. L.):  
11341111. WILLIAM MASON SMUTZ b. 26 Febr. 1960  
2. MARK ALLEN SMUTZ b. 25 June 1962

1134211. DONALD C. SMUTZ m. 10 Nov. 1956 in So. Pasadena, Calif. Arlita Audreen ("Dee") dau. of Fred and Audrey (Truitt) Throssel. Issue:

11342111. LAUREL LEE SMUTZ b. Pasadena 25 Apr. 1960  
2. MARC DONALD SMUTZ b. 6 Febr. 1962 (Escondido, Calif.?) (PC-DCS). Don is an accountant, and served in the Navy.

1134221. HUBER E. SMUTZ, Jr. is Lt., USNR, and a school teacher; was recalled to active duty in 1961. Issue:

11342211. DAVID LESLIE SMUTZ b. 1 May 1954 San Francisco, Calif.  
2. DANIEL RAYMON SMUTZ b. 16 Dec. 1957 Sacramento, Calif.  
3. LAURA LYNN SMUTZ b. 26 Oct. 1959 Sacramento

1134222. BETTY JEAN SMUTZ m. 18 Aug. 1957 in Los Angeles, Calif. James H. Jefferson, Jr., an attorney. Issue (b. there, surname JEFFERSON):

11342221. JAMES H. III b. 16 Oct. 1958  
2. JON KEITH b. 26 Oct. 1960 (PC-HES, BJSJ).

113434. W. W. SMUTZ, Jr. and Pat ranned near Agate, Colo. and have lived in Denver for several years; we have visited them often. He isColonel, USAFR. They adopted SANDRA 1134341.



1134311. JOHN F. BOCKELMAN m. 16 Oct. 1956 in Lincoln, Nebr. Carol Anne, dau. of Mr. and Mrs. William Loy McMullen of Lincoln shortly after he was commissioned as pilot in the Nebr. Air Nat'l. Guard. Issue (surname BOCKELMAN, b. Lincoln):  
11343111. DAVID FREDERICK b. 8 June 1959  
2. DIANE KAY b. 4 Dec. 1960 (PC-LSB, CJB).  
Fred grad. from Nebr. U and was teaching school in Lincoln.  
1134312. DAVID C. BOCKELMAN grad. 1962 from the Air Force Academy in Colorado Springs and was commissioned in the Air Force.  
1134313. CAROL JEAN BOCKELMAN b. 16 Dec. 1944

114. SAMUEL G. SMUTZ, his w., and dau. ELVINA(1143) ae 21, are bd. in the East Liberty Cem. which adjoins the Presbyterian Church at Vanderbilt, Pa. (PC-TEW)

126. ISAIAH H. SMUTZ, according to his obit., had lived in Danville, Ill. for over 56 yrs. when he d. in 1906. It names his daus. as Mrs. Emma Smutz Davison(1263), Mrs. Ella Smutz Brandon (1261), Mrs. Addie Smutz Labaw (prob. Mary A. 1267), and Mrs. Lou Smutz Bales(1268); the s. (1266) is named as Isaiah A. Otherwise the information agrees with the data on p. 27.

1269. WILLIAM GRANT SMUTZ m. Lula Bell Couch 29 Febr. 1892 in Danville, Ill. He d. ca 1945 but she was living there 1959 when she wrote this compiler, and in 1962 when she wrote ESD. Issue, b. Danville:

12691. LORAN E. SMUTZ b. 21 June 1894, m. Ida Lewis 8 Mar. 1924 in Covington, Ind. Issue, b. Danville:

126911. WAYNE ALAN SMUTZ m. Carbondale, Ill. 20 May 1949 Ruth Elizabeth Day. Issue, b. Albuquerque, New Mex.:

1269111. PAMELA RUTH SMUTZ b. 25 Dec. 1952

2. BARBARA LYNN SMUTZ b. 6 Jan. 1955

3. RONALD WAYNE SMUTZ b. 3 Apr. 1958

Wayne was living in Prairie Village, Kans. 1962 (PC-ESD)

126912. DALE GENE SMUTZ b. 26 Aug. 1928, m. at Danville Joyce Ann Perry 5 Aug. 1956

12692. LESTER SMUTZ b. 28 Febr. 1898, m. at Danville \_\_\_ Nov. 1919 Nola Myers. Issue, b. Danville:

126921. NORMAN WESLEY SMUTZ b. 29 Sept. 1925; m. at Danville Rose Ellen Hursh Aug. 1948. Issue, b. Indianapolis, Ind.:

1269211. NORMA JEAN SMUTZ b. 14 Febr. 1949

2. BOBBY SMUTZ b. 16 Dec. 1954

126922. RALPH DAVID SMUTZ b. 4 June 1930, m. at Danville Jo Ann Clapp 1 Sept. 1950. Issue, b. Danville:

1269221. DOUGLAS DAVID SMUTZ b. 8 Jan. 1952

2. JODIE SMUTZ b. 24 Sept. 1955

3. JAMES SMUTZ b. 14 Dec. 1956 (PC-ILS)

1113. DAVIDSMUTZ' w., Virginia Smith, was b. 26 Jan. 1839 in Iowa and prob. m. there. (See pp. 24, 39)

11131. BLANCHE (SMUTZ) RUCKER was b. (Connellsville?) Pa. 18 June 1864 (1863?) and d. 1934 in Brunswick, Mo. Her husband, Lovic P. Rucker, was b. Brunswick 21 Nov. 1859 and d. there 1936. Issue, surname RUCKER:

111311. CASPER m. 1921 Mary Sue Donaldson of Greenville, So. Car., dau. of an Army officer. Issue, surname RUCKER:

1113111. MARY SUE b. Aug. 1922, m. Maj. Albert Schutz  
2. ELIZABETH b. Sept. 1928, m. William Boykin of Virginia Beach, Va.

111312. VERNON S. b. Brunswick 4 May 1889, m. in Liberty, Mo.



2 Febr. 1920 Mary Elizabeth Reed of Kansas City; living in Phoenix, Ariz. 1954. Issue (b. Brunswick, surname RUCKER): 1113121. VERNON REED b. 1 Sept. 1923, unm. in 1954, and a petroleum geologist in Casper, Wyo.

2. ELIZABETH ANN b. 10 Aug. 1927; m. Donald Oliver of Phoenix 2 Aug. 1952; no issue as of Jan. 1954.  
111313. LOVIC R. d. unm. (PC-VSR)

11132. LUANNAH SMUTZ b. 27 Mar. 1865 in Iowa, and d. Kansas City, Mo. 12 Aug. 1930; m. J. T. Plunkett who was b. in Va. 18 Sept. 1841 and d. Brunswick, Mo. 10 May 1902. His parents were Willis H. (b. Va. 13 Oct. 1815, d. 31 May 1893) and Elizabeth (Staples) Plunkett (b. 16 June 1819, d. 21 May 1869); both d. Brunswick. Issue (b. Brunswick, surname PLUNKETT):

111321. MARY E. b. 7 May 1893, m. in Kansas City, Mo. 23 Jan. 1926 Dr. Gordon L. Ross. They were living there 1954. No issue. (See JAMES WILLIS, JR.)

2. JAMES WILLIS b. 18 Aug. 1895; m. at Brunswick 23 June 1917 Elizabeth Herring; living 1954 in Kansas City. Issue (b. Kansas City, surname PLUNKETT):

1113221. JAMES WILLIS, Jr. b. 16 June 1920, m. in Columbia, Mo. 25 Dec. 1942 Bobbie Eleanor Price b. Atlanta, Ga. 20 Sept. 1919; living 1954 in Kansas City. Issue (PLUNKETT):

11132211. JAMES WILLIS III b. Atlanta 23 Nov. 1945

2. SUSAN PRICE b. Kansas City, Mo. 16 Mar. 1951

1113222. THOMAS HERRING b. 21 Jan. 1923, m. 5 June 1947 in St. Louis, Mo. Margaret Mitchell b. 10 Nov. 1921; living 1954 in Kansas City, Mo. (Issue, b. there, surname PLUNKETT):

11132221. PENELOPE b. 18 Dec. 1948

11133. CORA(SMUTZ)BRITT b. Iowa 5 Febr. 1867, d. Tallahassee, Fla. in 1952

4. LOLA (SMUTZ) KNIGHT see p. 51

5. IRA SMUTZ b. Chariton Co., Mo. 25 Aug. 1872; m. Edna Allen in Brunswick, and both d. there, he in 1917

6. MYRTLE (SMUTZ) MARSHALL b. Chariton Co., Mo. 7 Jan. 1877 (PC-MPR, VSR). Her gr. dau., BETTY (AUCHMOODY) NESBIT (p. 52) told this compiler that Mrs. Marshall was living there, and active, in 1962.

111361. Jean Auchmoody was b. Decorah, Ia. and m. in Pasadena, Calif. according to a conversation with him in 1952. He and his w. BONNIE (SMUTZ) were living 1962 in Colo. Springs

113. DAVID SMUTZ m. ELEANOR ARMSTRONG 10 Apr. 1934 (by Rev. Josh Newbold) and

1131. HANNAH SMUTZ m. Nick Boley 24 Dec. 1857 (These records were furnished MBS by some one of her husband's family.)

1179. IRVIN W. HOENSHEL d. in West Newton, Pa. 2 Febr. 1952. An only s., Ray Wilmer Hoenshel, of Dearborn, Mich., d. 14 July 1950. Two daus., Pearl w. of George Finley, and Florence, w. of Earl Robertson, were living in West Newton. There were two gr.ch.: Mrs. George Hall of West Newton and Janet Hoenshel of Dearborn, and two gt.gr.chn.: Cheryl and Richard Hall. (West Newton Times-Sun, 2-8-1952.)



1213. IDA MAE SMUTZ b. Lima, Ohio; m. Henry P. Martin. Issue (surname MARTIN):
12131. ORVILLE H. b. Cerro Gordo, Ill. Issue (surname MARTIN):
121311. MARILYNN m. Alfred H. Munson. They were living 1957 in Chicago where this compiler's w. met her. Mrs. Smutz was there judging auditions for the Nat'l. Guild of Piano Teachers, and Mrs. Munson's child was an entrant. Mrs. Munson was struck by our name, wondred if there could be a relationship and inquired of Mrs. S. and gave her the data above. I wrote promptly, explaining the kinship, but Mrs. M. did not reply. (See pp. 26-27.)
1245. EMILY (SMUTZ) PALMER d. 30 Jan. 1950 at Newark, O. and is bd. in Maple Grove Cem., Granville, O. (PC-JOP; p. 27).
115. ABRAHAM SMUTZ m. Harriet Brewer 1-10-1853 (VBCoR); however, the date on p. 26 was given by his s. BREWER. Aaron W. Brewer m. Malinda A. Rose 9 Jan. 1855 (VBCoR); he may have been Harriet's brother. The following Brewers are bd. at Miller's Chapel, near Mt. Zion (VBCoR): Aaron Brewer (1797-26 Aug. 1862) and Elizabeth, his w. (1793-4 Apr. 1871); possibly Harriet's parents. Henry Brewer (18 Dec. 1831-7 Apr. 1896); Harriet's bro.? John Wesley Brewer (10 Jan. 1861-7 Apr. 1929); Harriet's nephew?
1133. BENJ. R. SMUTZ m. Catherine McVeigh in Van Buren Co., Ia.
1135. MARY E. SMUTZ m. J. W. Jordon in Van Buren Co.; he m. 1st there Naomi Newbold 10-29-1859. John Jordon (a bro.?) m. Mary E. Newbold 11 Aug. 1858; possibly these Newbold girls were sisters of Cyrus Newbold (see ALLEN, p. 83).
11353. ALLIE SYFERT m. Willard Kisling. The following may have been related to Willard: A. F. Kisling m. Mary Payne 24 Aug. 1869; these were his parents. John Kisling (1795-3 Mar. 1876) and his w. Barbara (? July 1798-29 Nov. 1873). His gr. parents? Anna B. Kisling (14 Jan. 1841-29 Nov. 1892); George O. Kisling (1852-1882); John W. Kisling (10 May 1854-? Sept. 1912); Mary A. Kisling (1852-1931); Nancy Kisling (? Febr. 1810-28 Febr. 1892); Solomon Kisling (?1 Apr. 1813-18 Mar. 1892); George Kisling m. Nancy Miller 7 Febr. 1867; John Kisling m. Sarah Geiger 4 Jan. 1879. (VBCoR).
11423. ADA G. HUTCHISON b. 7 May 1865, Normalsville, Pa.; d. unm. at the home of her nieces, the Misses Aldora and Nannie Bailey, near Madison, Westmoreland Co., Pa. 18 May 1952. (Connellsville, Pa. Daily Courier 19 May 1952; PC-AB, MR; p. 34).
11371. GEORGE C. SMUTZ, his w., and two sons are all dec'd. as is a stepson, Frank Wiley; whereabouts of another stepson, William Wiley was unknown. (PC-FAS)
11376. FLOYD A. SMUTZ m. 3rd Elsie May Dent in Kansas City 28 May 1940; living 1962 in Manhattan, Kans. where the writer and his w. have visited them; they have likewise visited here. Floyd has retired as Prof. of Eng. Drawing at Kansas State U.
113761. C. MORTON SMUTZ was head, Chem. Eng. Dep't. at Iowa State, Ames, and is now Admin. Ass't. in the AEC Laboratory there; the writer and his w. called on them in 1957. (p. 49)
11135. IRA SMUTZ d. Brunswick, Mo. 1917 (PC-VSR; p. 29).
11332. JOHN H. SMUTZ: see also BRLCI, p. 92.



11203. EARL H. SMUTZ d. 8 Nov. 1957 in Kansas City, Mo. He had been Sup't. of Grounds at the Univ. of Kansas City for 20 yrs. and was one of the seven founders of the Mo. Farmers' Ass'n. in 1914 when he was living in Brunswick, where he was b.

112031. DALE F. SMUTZ, living in Kansas City, and

? LETHA B. (SMUTZ) OZENZBERGER, living in Highland, Kans. (Kansas City Star, 11-9-1957, PC-FAS), (PP 24, 30 supra).

11332. CORA (MCCRACKEN)SMUTZ d. 16 Apr. 1938 (PC-ESD).

113158. IDA FERN BOLEY b. Oct. 7, 1909, m. 9 Apr. 1947 John Bloomquist b. 15 Apr. 1908. (PC-ESD. She was not named in the list which LS sent years ago.) This corrects the numbering in the item at the top of p. 60.

1136. DAVID MARKS SMUTZ m. Rosa Frost in Van Buren Co., Ia.

1171. ABBIE (MOSS) HOENSHEL b. 20 May 1853 and d. 18 Dec. 1899; is bd. at Maple Hill Cem., Birmingham, Ia. (VBCoIR).

(Continuing the miscellaneous families from p. 4, Mr. John Henry Schmutz in 1952 furnished the following data on his ancestry:

- (8) 1 HANS SCHMUTZ b. Vichegan, Berne, Switzerland; m. 1579 Christine Blum, also b. there. Their s.
2. HANS SCHMUTZ b. Vichegan ?? Sept. 1583; m. 161? Anna Wuerren (?). Their s.
3. CHRISTIAN SCHMUTZ b. Vichegan 6 Nov. 1636; m. 1656 Magdalena Wohli. Their s.
4. HANS SCHMUTZ b. Vichegan 17 Febr. 1668; Verena Bartschi, also b. there ca 1667. Their s.
5. HANS SCHMUTZ b. Vichegan 19 Apr. 1689, d. 13 Sept. 1761; m. Magdalena Garmann, b. ca 1690. Their s.
6. HANS SCHMUTZ b. Vichegan 18 Jan. 1715, d. 6 Jan. 1778; m. Anna Jegerlehner, b. there ca 1720, d. ?? Jan. 1782. Their s.
7. ANTHONI SCHMUTZ b. Vichegan 14 Mar. 1760, d. 1798; m. Verena Grassenbacher. Their s.
8. JOHANNES SCHMUTZ b. Vichegan 4 Nov. 1787, d. 13 June 1876; m. Anna Schupach, b. Mar. 1786 in Hochstetten, Berne, d. 25 May 1867. Their s.
9. JOHANNES SCHMUTZ b. Vichegan 19 July 1818, d. 27 Mar. 1897 in New Harmony, Washington Co., Utah. He m. in 1845 Elisabetha Lehmann b. Vichegan ?? Febr. 1823, d. 7 Aug. 1896 in St. George Utah. Elisabetha was dau. of Niklaus Lehmann (b. Vichegan 19 Aug. 1787, d. 4 Nov. 1865) and Elisabetha Gastli (b. 25 Mar. 1787 in Boligen, Berne, d. ? Febr. 1846) whom he m. 1810; and gr.dau. of Benedict and Elisabetha (Jasli) Lehmann.
10. JOHANNES SCHMUTZ 1. ?? June 1855 in Stetten, Berne, d. 24 Oct. 1933 in St. George; m. Clorinda Schlappi, b. ? May 1858 in Pikepond, Sullivan (sic) N. Y., d. St. George. Clorinda's parents were Heinrich Schlappi b. 8 Oct. 1829 in Merigen, Berne, d. 26 June 1905 in St. George, and Margaretha Fuhrer, b. 15 Sept. (or Nov.) 1835 in Gadman, Berne, d. 13 Jan. 1919 in St. George. Clorinda's gr. par. were (a) Heinrich Schlappi b. ?? Nov. 1783 in Meringen, d. ca 1838, m. Magdalena Von Boegen, b. 1? Febr. 1799 in Meringen, d. 30 June 1834; and (b) Johannes Fuhrer b. ?? Febr. 1811 in Gadman, d. 1893 in America, m. 20 Nov. 1834 Margaretha Thoni b. Gadman 25 Mar. 1808, d. 29 June 1864 at a gr.son's. Clorinda's gt.gr.par were (a) Jakob Schlappi and Barbara Marre, (b) Balthaser Fuhrer and Margaretha Roth, and (c) Hans Thoni and Anna Amacher.
11. JOHN HENRY SCHMUTZ b. St. George ?? Oct. 1878; m. 1st ?? June 1905 in St. George Maggie Morris, who d., and 2nd ?? Apr. 1916



Ada Snow. He was still in St. George as of 1952.

- (2) Through Mr. Schmutz, above, the writer learned of Mrs. Rose (Schmutz) Gorman, 3228 N. 26th St., Philadelphia and, from copy of a letter she wrote Mr. Schmutz (she did not reply to the writer's) is able to add to the data on Family (2), p. 2. Her gr. father was John Schmutz I. b. in Germany ca 1820; his oldest s. was George J. Schmutz b. Dec. 1849. Her father was Winfield Schmutz, b. 1862 in Doylestown, Pa.; his brothers and sister were all b. in Pa., and all have now d. In her letter she said "My grandfathers mothers (sic) maiden name was Catherine Frye, I think." Abraham Smoots and Catherine Fye (or Frye) were m. 1799 in Washington Co., Md. (pp. 21-22); this was evidently a different Catherine Frye unless she and her husband returned to Germany after 1814, the last date this writer found her of record in Washington Co., Md. If so, this John Schmutz (I in Family 2) may have been their s. This seems unlikely, though, in view of his German birth.

Mr. Schmutz of St. George also sent this compiler copy (undated) of a letter he had received from Gertrude D. Schmutz, 4222 N. 15th St., Philadelphia 40, in which she mentions two second cousins: Miss Rosalind and Miss Teresa Schmutz, 135 Hueling Av., Riverside, N. J. She referred also to two families with which she was not acquainted (although evidently related): Frank Schmutz (I-1-C, Family 2, or his s.?), 6203 High St., Merchantville, Pennsauken Twsp., N. J., and Valerie M. Schmutz, 13 W. 3rd Av., Sunnemedo, N. J. Additionally, she mentioned Charles A. Schmutz, c/o Standard & Poor Corp., 345 Hudson St., New York City 14; his name had come to her attention and she was curious about any relationship. A Charles Schmutz (I-2, Family 2) was living in Cumberland, Md. ca 1934. (See p. 2).

- (9) Miss Mary Elizabeth Smutz (1120-all, p. 43), who was teaching at Western Mich. College, Kalamazoo, in 1952, put the writer in touch with a foreign student there, Rudolf Schmutz, whose father was living in Graz, Austria. Rudolf wrote me that his father had always been highly interested in family history, and that they had relatives in Austria and Germany. He wrote also that the spelling of the name varied widely (Schmutz, Schmutz, Schmuz, Smuz, Smutz) and that, as far as he knew, there were none of them in the two countries who were not related. According to him, there appears to be evidence that the name is German, and derived from "schmunzeln" meaning "smile" or "grin;" also evidence that Prime Minister Jan Smuts, late of So. Africa, was not related to those families. Rudolf's family goes back, he wrote, to the northern border of Austria, in the state of Lower Austria and the village of Gross Hoebarten. (Although the writer answered his letter promptly, there was no further communication).

- V-4. NATHANIEL F. SMOOTS, b. 2 Aug. 1935 in Utica, Licking Co., O. and d. 31 Aug. 1910 place not stated; m. Catherine E. Allen 1861 in Zanesville, O. She d. 28 Dec. 1874, place not given, although they continued to live in Licking Co. (p. 14, 16). Issue (prob. b. Licking Co.):

- VI-a. Christine Allen Smoots b. 9 Mar. 1862  
b. Augustus Wilkie Smoots b. 7 Sept. 1864  
c. John Smoots b. 17 Dec. 1866  
d. Catharine Louisa Smoots b. 15 Febr. 1872

NATHANIEL was a farmer and butcher, and served in Co. A



135th Ohio Vol. Inf., Civil War. In Apr. 1896, his bro. and sis. (Philip P. Smoots V-3, and Susan Trowbridge V-5) were living in Licking Co. (NARS)

V-1 ELI SMOOTS. In the summer of 1956, in an old cem. so. of Homer, Ohio, this compiler came across a stone for an unnamed dau. of Eli and Caroline Smootz, d. 3 Apr. 1847 ae. 3y 1m 26d--probably Huldah VI-2, although the date of death would make her birth-date (p. 14) slightly in error.

? WILLIAM M. SMOOTS b. 13 Mar. 1839 in Washington Twsp., Licking Co., O. and was a farmer near Utica where he d. 15 Nov. 1910. (See p. 16). He enlisted ? May 1864 in Co. A, 135th OVI and was discharged 1 Sept. 1864 at Camp Chase, O. He m. at Vanatta, O. ? Jan. 1879 Orlena M. Wilson who was ae. 62 when she filled out her Declaration for Widow's Pension dated ?5 Jan. 1911; she d. ?7 July 1924. Issue (surname SMOOTS):

1. ALTA M. b. 17 May 1883
2. GUY W. b. 15 Oct. 1885. (HHLCO p. 777; NARS) (see p. 16)

Others of the name who are listed in the Ohio Roster follow:

Abram C. Schmutz mustered in 18 Aug. 1862 at Dayton, ae. 26, Co. E, OVI; captured 19 Sept. 1863 in the Battle of Chickamauga and d. 8 Aug. 1864 in prison at Andersonville, Ga. where he is bd. in Grave 5054. Joseph Schmutz\*ae. 33, Co. E, 2nd OV Heavy Art.; entered service 12 Oct. 1864, mustered out 23 Aug. 1865. Jacob A. Schmutz, ae. 18, Co. G, 2nd OVHA; entered service 7 Aug. 1863, mustered out 23 Aug. 1865. Another Jacob A., ae. 19, entered service 4 Sept. 1863 as an unassigned recruit, 9th OV Cav.; no final record was found. (References are, respectively: 7: 198, 711; 10: 331, 339; 11: 501.) So far, these men have not been identified with any of the families recorded previously.

\*JOSEPH SCHMUTZ b. Crawford Co., O. In his declaration for pension (WC 546 525) he gave his age as 46 on 11 Aug. 1879; served as Pvt. Co. B, 102nd Ohio Inf., and Co. E, 2nd Ohio Heavy Art. in the Civ. War. Was a shoemaker and farmer; resided in Wayne and Ashland Cos., O., Ellsworth Co., Kans. Kansas City, Mo., and d. 29 Apr. 1902 in Denver, Colo. He m. 18 Oct. 1855 in Jackson, Wayne Co., O. Lydia Ann Martin who, in her declaration for pension 5 May 1902 said she was 60; she d. 26 Aug. 1912 in Denver.

Issue (surname SCHMUTZ):

- |                                |                              |
|--------------------------------|------------------------------|
| 1. GEORGE W. b. 28 Dec. 1857   | 2. EMMA B. b. 16 Jan. 1860   |
| 3. JOSEPHINE C. b. 12 May 1861 | 4. JOSEPH F. b. 18 July 1862 |
| 5. MAE E. b. 7 May 1871        | 6. LAURA B. b. 22 May 1872   |
| 7. JESSIE M. b. 12 Mar. 1876   | 8. LENORE E. b. 4 Aug. 1879  |

JOSEPH, the pensioner, had a bro., GEORGE S. SCHMUTZ, who was ae. 40 in 1886 and living in Wooster, Wayne Co., O. (NARS).

11318. GEORGE WESLEY BOLEY b. 11 Mar. 1872 at Hillsboro, Ia. and d. there 10 July 1931 (Note discrepancies in dates; see p. 44). He m. Alberta Margaret Page 28 Sept. 1898 at Bonaparte, Ia. She was b. there 24 July 1877 and d. Mt. Pleasant, Ia. 23 July 1960. Issue (b. Hillsboro. surname BOLEY):

113181. Grace Genevieve b. 12 July 1900; m. Derr Rex King at Hillsboro 12 Dec. 1917; he was b. 15 Nov. 1894 at Mt. Hamill,



Ia., d. near Hillsboro 15 Jan. 1962. Issue (b. Hillsboro, surname KING):

1131811. Willard Eugene b. 7 Aug. 1923; m. 21 Sept. 1944 at Ft. Madison, Ia. Wilhelmina Baxter b. there 11 July 1926. Issue (surname KING, 1st b. Ft. Madison, others at Hillsboro):

11318111. TERRY EUGENE b. 11 July 1945
2. JOHN ROBERT b. 29 Dec. 1947
3. GEORGE HARRY b. 4 July 1949
4. DERR EDWARD b. 17 Aug. 1950
5. GAYLE LYNN b. 16 Mar. 1953
6. RICHARD WAYNE b. 23 Nov. 1954

2. Darlene Genevieve b. 25 Aug. 1925; m. Guilford M. Gilbert (b. 12 Nov. 1918) 31 Mar. 1942 at Princeton, Mo. Issue (surname GILBERT, 1st b. Keosauqua, Ia. others at Farmington, Ia.):

11318121. RICHARD LARRY b. 14 Apr. 1943
2. MEREDITH ANN b. 9 Sept. 1944
3. KAREN SUE b. 4 Mar. 1949
4. PATRICIA KAY b. 24 May 1951
5. DANNY LEE b. 8 July 1954

113182. Russell Page b. 27 June 1906; m. at Burlington, Ia. 18 Febr. 1937 Hazel Craig b. 25 Nov. 1903 or 04. Issue (b. Bloomfield, Ia. surname BOLEY):

1131821. CAROL ANN b. 6 Jan. 1938; m. 30 June 1962 Arthur Gustafson in Barrington, Ill. where they were living.

2. DAVID CRAIG b. 6 Sept. 1941 (PC-ESD)

Alberta Page Boley m. 2nd 8 June 1937 at Birmingham, Ia. Ed Syfert who d. there 17 Nov. 1940.

11343113. KRISTINE SUE BOCKELMAN b. Lincoln 19 Nov. 1962.

(7) I-2b. JOHN B. SMUTZ (see p. 4) of Sugar Grove and Corry, Pa. had an only s. (b. or raised in Corry, surname SMUTZ);

(a) GLENN JOHN b. 21 Oct. (1890-94?); as a young man he went to Omaha and Iowa, and later to Kans.; m. 20 June (1915-6?) prob. in Ia. Delia Susan McBride b. in or near Dow City (Denison?) Ia 20 June (1891-93?). They were divorced. He d. 18 Oct. 1956 in Santa Barbara, Calif.; she is also dec'd. Issue (surname SMUTZ):

(1) JOHN LYLE, of Clay Center, Kans., b. Defiance, Ia. 15 Febr. 1917; m. Dorothy Maxine Wagner 21 Oct. 1939 at Clyde, Kans. Issue (surname SMUTZ):

i. CYNTHIA ANN ii. REBECCA JANE

(JESSIE FRANCES(2) b. Defiance 7 Febr. 1920; m. 2 Oct. 1942 at Washington, D.C. Bruce Vincent Gilley. Issue (surname GILLEY):

i. DAVID ii. TRUDY

(3) MARY HELEN b. Harlan, Ia. 4 Aug. 1922; m. Salina, Kans. 28 July 1946 Virgil Anderson. Issue (surname ANDERSON):

i. JACK ii. DEEANN

Living 1962 in Farmington, Mich.

(4) RUTH MAE b. Defiance 4 July 1925; m. Tulsa, Okla. 25 Oct. 1959 Quentin Isaac Burgess.

(5) PEGGY ANNE b. Marysville, Kans. 18 Nov. 1931; grad. U of



Colo., served as a Navy Nurse; m. 29 Dec. 1957 Malcolm Irwin Brewer, Jr. at Clay Center, Kans.; were living 1962 in St. Louis where he was a Medical Student at St. Louis University, and she a nurse at Cochran VA Hospital (PC-JLS).

The following is this compiler's rough translation of the Foreword to Ein Stammbaum der Familien Schmutz, published in Leutersthal in June 1936:

The start of this family tree happened on the part of Friederich Schmutz in the winter of 1912-13, first because of his own interest, and then enlivened by the wishes of members of the family themselves as they made them known. In difficult and painstaking work through inquiry and research in archives, in church books, and in the records of Registrars' offices, has this account come to pass. According to oral tradition a Hans Schmutz, in his time and with his family, immigrated from Switzerland to Baden, and is regarded by this descendant as the first of this family; further information on this family could not be found in Rappenua; just so, the quest for the origin of the family in Switzerland remains unsuccessful.

This family tree is not claimed as a work of the completest research; the gaps in the past, and the emigrations, exist; nevertheless, a straight line is drawn from the family father 1692 to the youngest offspring 1935. It will serve the purpose of making known to the later generations their progenitor.

Nothing has been found, so far, to connect the writer's family specifically with the one above although it seems quite evident that, at some time, they must have sprung from a common stem.

11136111. NANCY (AUCHMOODY) and Jim SMITH had (surname SMITH, b. Ft. Collins, Colo., see p. 52):

11136111. STUART ALAN b. 30 Oct. 1951

2. JENNIFER b. 21 Jan. 1954

3. CLIFFORD J. b. 24 Oct. 1955

Nancy was said to be living in Great Falls, Mont., 1962.

1113612. BETTY (AUCHMOODY) and Dick NESBIT had (1st 3 b. in Ft. Collins, 4th in Albuquerque, New Mex., surname NESBIT):

11136121. SANDRA LEE b. 23 Aug. 1952

2. CHARLES GRANT b. 3 June 1954

3. BARBARA ANN b. 7 Dec. 1956

4. THOMAS b. 30 Nov. 1960 (PC-BMA)

Dick and Betty were back in Ft. Collins as of Sept. 1962.

1137451. BONNIE M. LEMASTERS m. Robert Earl Cathey 14 Apr. 1962 in Newton, Kans. (p. 58)

11374124. ROLINDA RA ANN ROEDER b. Denver, Colo. 2 Aug. 1962

11374421. GWEN JANETTE HULL b. 11 Oct. 1962, Wichita (p. 57)  
(PC-MBS)

1122. SABRA (ARMSTRONG) DOUGLAS had dau. RISSA who m. James Barger according to ESD.

1137. The Cheyenne Co., Kans. Census, 1895, showed May, w. of A. R. Smutz, as b. in N.Y. and ae 42, Wm. Henry (11374) ae 10, b. Nebr., and Daisy (11373), b. Mo., ae 20 and a Teacher; also Benj. R. ae 7 and Floyd ae 5, both b. Kans., and A. R. himself, b. Pa. ae 47.

BCR, 1850, for Washington Twp., Licking Co., Ohio, showed



PHILIP SMOOTS(IV-8, see p. 13), farmer ae 67, and his w. Elizabeth ae 58, both b. Va.

ELI SMOOTS(V-1, p. 14) ae 35, b. Va., his w. Caroline ae 35, b. Ohio, as were the children Sarah ae 8, Hulda ae 4 (prob. b. 1846 rather than 1844), and Philip W. ae 1.

JOHN SMOOTS ae 31 (identity unknown), w. Elizabeth ae 34, and issue Amanda J. ae 7, Wm. N. ae 5, Sarah A. ae 2, all b. Ohio.

GEO. SMOOTS(IV-10, p. 14) ae 52, farmer, w. Emily S., 50 (a 2nd w.?) both b. Va., and issue Geo. W. ae 22, Philip P. ae 19, Nathaniel F., ae 15 and Emily S. ae 15, all b. Ohio.

MATHIAS SMOOTS ae 27, shoemaker, b. Ohio (identity unknown), w. Rachel, 21, b. Pa., and dau. Susan A., 2, b. Ohio.

HARRISON SMOOTS ae 28 unidentified, but evidently not (V-6, see p. 16); possibly Milo's ancestor?; and his w. Christi Ann ae 25, both b. Va. (PC-ERW)

GLENN JOHN SMUTZ (p. 67) was b. Sugar Grove, Pa. 21 Oct. 1890 (Mo. Selective Service Records)



Index of Persons Named SMUTZ (etc.)  
by Birth or Marriage

- Abner 48  
Abner Richard 25, 33, 56, 68  
Abraham, Abram 1, 3-10, 12,  
13, 18-26, 63, 65  
Abraham Brewer 23, 34  
Abram C. 66  
Adam 20  
Adda, Addie 29, 61  
Ada (Snow) 65  
Agnes 20, 21, 24, 29  
Agnes (Bryan) 49  
Aimee (Seymour) 43  
Albert 4, 14, 26, 34  
Alberta M. 34, 50  
Alexander vi  
Alfred 1, 2  
Allen Joseph 56  
Alma (Brenneman) 30  
Alma E. 16  
Alpha Delmon 27  
Alta M. 66  
Alva H. 27  
Amanda (?) 2  
Amanda J. 69  
Amelia V. (Doyle) 53, 54  
Andrew 2  
Ana, Anna, Anne, Annie 2,  
6, 10, 11, 16, 17, 34, 50  
Anna (Cohenour) 9, 10  
Anna (Jegerlehner) 64  
Ann(a) Maria 1, 23  
Anna Maria (Order) 6  
Anna (Schupach) 64  
Anna (Wuerren) 64  
Anthoni 64  
Arlita Audreen (Throssel)  
60  
August 3  
Augusta (Smith) 16  
Augustus Wilkie 65  
  
Barbara 2, 5-7, 9, 10, 18  
Barbara Catherine 45  
Barbara (Ferkley) 10  
Barbara Lynn 61  
Barbara (Sager) 10  
B. C. 40  
Benjamin 16  
Benjamin Randall 25, 31, 33,  
45, 53, 63, 68  
Berenice 34, 50  
Bert Crossland 29, 40  
Bertha Esther 26, 35  
  
Bessie 34, 50  
Bessie Merle 44, 59  
Betty Jane 18  
Betty Jean, 54, 60  
Betty Lou 45  
Beulah (Walther-Thompson) 54  
Beverly Mae 57  
Blanche 29, 39, 61  
Blanche (Skalberg) 49  
Bobby 61  
Brewer Abraham 26, 34, 50  
Byron Scott 30, 43  
  
Caleb 24  
Caroline 23, 66, 69  
Caroline Eliza 26  
Caroline (Moore) 14, 69  
Caroline (Weiss) 4  
Carrie 4  
Carrie E.  
Caspar 1  
Casper J. 4  
Catharine, Catherine 5-9, 11,  
16-18, 28, 38 (see also  
Kathryn)  
Catharine [F(r)y]e 21, 22, 65  
Catharine (Hertzel) 4  
Catharine (Kerns) 13  
Catharine Louisa 65  
Catherine Eliza (Allen) 16, 65  
Catherine (Houk-Bott) 33  
Catherine (McVeigh) 31, 63  
Catherine (Waddell) 44  
Cecil May 38  
Cecilia Kay 53  
Chandos Frost 33, 47  
Charles 2, 65  
Charles A. 65  
Charles Floyd 48, 56  
Charles Franklin 33, 47  
Charles George 56  
Charles Homer 46, 54  
Charles Tillman 17  
Charlotte May (Allen) 33  
Christian 1-5, 8, 9, 18, 21-23,  
64  
Christian Stauffer 24, 28  
Christi Ann (?) 69  
Christina, Christine 3, 17  
Christine Allen 65  
Christine (Blum) 64  
Christine (Sauter) 3  
Clara 17



- Clara (Derr) 45  
 Clara Helen (Espenschied) 18  
 Cleophea 1  
 Clorinda (Schlappi) 64  
 Clyde Morton 49, 63  
 Cora 29, 39, 62  
 Cora (McCracken) 44, 64  
 Craig Randall 44, 59  
 Cynthia Ann 67  
 Cyrus B. 23, 28  
 Dale Fletcher 42, 64  
 Dale Gene 61  
 Dale Leroy 48, 58  
 Daisy 68  
 Daniel Raymon 60  
 Darrell Eugene 59  
 Daryl Don 58  
 David 1, 2, 4, 7, 8, 12, 13, 16,  
     20-25, 29, 61, 62, 71  
 David Allen 33  
 David Leslie 60  
 David Marks 25, 33, 64  
 David Reber 47  
 Dean Howard 43  
 Dean Layton 55  
 Dee Ann (Woodward) 56  
 Delbert Merle 48, 57  
 Delia Susan (McBride) 67  
 Della 28, 38  
 Della Beryl 30, 42  
 Dollie (Davis) 40  
 Donald Colby 53, 60  
 Donna Dee 56  
 Dora May (Gekeler) 48  
 Doris (French) 56  
 Dorothea (Wegman) 1  
 Dorothy 34, 50  
 Dorothy Jean (Ingraham) 53  
 Dorothy Linnea 56  
 Dorothy Mary (Dring) 53, 60, 134  
 Dorothy Maxine (Wagner) 67  
 Dorothy May 48, 56  
 Dory Christian 27  
 Douglas David 61  
 Earl Charles 18  
 Earl Harrison 34, 49  
 Earl Herbert 30, 42, 64  
 Earl Randall 59  
 Edgar Johns(t)on 30, 43  
 Edith Adele 38  
 Edna (?) 29  
 Edna Maude (Turk) 45, 128  
 Edna May 38  
 Edward 25  
 Edward A. 16  
 Edward Beach 46, 54  
 Edward Wesley 27, 38  
 Edwin Randall 59  
 Effie Jane (Holliday) 45  
 Effie Mabel 34, 49  
 Eleanor Ann (Moran) 49  
 Eleanor (Armstrong) 24, 25, 62  
 Eli 13, 14, 66, 69  
 Eli J. 26  
 Eli S. 14  
 Elisabetha (Lehmann) 64  
 Eliza 23, 24, 26, 28  
 Eliza Florence 35, 51  
 Elizabeth 5-11, 16-18, 22, 69  
 Elizabeth (?) 13, 69  
 Elizabeth (Burrus) 40  
 Elizabeth (Coffman) 12  
 Elizabeth (Haas) 10  
 Elizabeth (Hoselton)  
 Elizabeth Schultz 3  
 Elizabeth (Stoner) 33  
 Ella E. 27, 61  
 Ellen Evelyn 48, 57  
 Ellen Mae (King) 44, 59  
 Elmira (Shank) 17  
 Elsie (Harbour) 54  
 Elsie May (Dent) 63  
 Elvina 61  
 Elwood 3  
 Emeline (Wheatley) 33  
 Emily Suetta 20, 27, 63  
 Emily (Hoopen Garner) 17  
 Emily s. 69  
 Emma 4, 17, 61  
 Emma B. 66  
 Emma H. 27  
 Emma (Leland) 34  
 Erma Eilene 44, 59  
 Erwin Colby 46, 54  
 Ester (Holzhalb) 1  
 Esther A. (Bennett) 46  
 Esther (Gardner) 22, 23  
 Ethel May 48, 57  
 Eva E. (Overholt) 17  
 Eva Sallie 30  
 Evelyn Amy (Denman) 49  
 Fanny 16, 17  
 Fanny May 34  
 Florence 28  
 Florence (Crossland) 29  
 Florence Elizabeth 40  
 Florence (Rothwell) 47  
 Floyd Alonzo 33, 49, 63, 68  
 Frances I. (Churchill) 55



- Frances (McCaughy) 60  
 Frances Roberta 43  
 Frank 2, 17, 65  
 Fred 16  
 Friederich 1, 20  
  
 Gayla Ilene 57  
 George 10, 14, 17, 19  
 George Clarence 33, 48, 63  
 George Gekeler 48, 56  
 George J. 2, 65  
 George L.  
 George Lee 35, 51  
 George S. 66  
 George W. 26, 66, 69  
 George Washington 35  
 George William 33, 34  
 Geraldine Rae 56  
 Gertrude D. 65  
 Gideon 23  
 Gladys Ellen 43, 59  
 Gladys Lucille (Roser) 18  
 Glenn John 67, 69  
 Glenna Marlene 57  
 Guy W. 66  
 Gwendolyn Eileen 45  
  
 Ham Josiah 3  
 Hannah 23-25, 30, 62, 71  
 Hannah (Harsburger) 3  
 Hans 64, 68  
 Hans Jacob 1, 4  
 Hans Kaspar vi, 1  
 Hans Rudolph 1  
 Hans Ulrich 1  
 Harley Francis 44, 59  
 Harold Perry 18  
 Harold Turk 45, 53, 60, 134  
 Harriet 26, 35  
 Harriet (Brewer) 24, 26, 63  
 Harriet I. 4  
 Harriet (Peters) 28  
 Harrison 14, 16, 69  
 Harrison B. 16  
 Harry Hamilton 34  
 Harry Helfen stein 45, 53  
 Harvey Bert 31, 45  
 Hazel Marie 45, 52  
 Hazel (Wright) 44, 59  
 Heinrich 3  
 Helen 49  
 Helen (Buchanan) 55  
 Henry 3, 6, 7, 16  
 Herman(n) 2  
 Hester Caroline 27  
 Huber Earl 46, 53, 54, 60  
  
 Hugh Horn 44  
 Hulda(h) 14, 66, 69  
  
 I. C. 20, 21, 30  
 Ida  
 Ida Belle 4  
 Ida Berenice (Owen) 51  
 Ida Lucretia 27, 38  
 Ida May 27, 63  
 Ira 29, 62, 63  
 Irl 3  
 Irwin 48  
 Irwin Colby 46, 54  
 Irwin D. 33, 48, 56  
 Irwin Harry 56  
 Isaac 21, 23, 24  
 Isaiah 23, 24, 27  
 Isaiah A. 61  
 Isaiah C. 20, 21, 30  
 Isaiah H. 27, 61  
 Isaiah T.  
  
 Jack 45  
 Jackson 16  
 Jacob 2, 4, 10, 13, 14, 17,  
     21, 22  
 Jacob A. 66  
 J. Frank 14  
 James 61  
 James Arthur 45  
 James Lee 55  
 Jennette S. (Herbert) 30  
 Jennie C. E. (Stockdale) 17  
 Jennie (Needles) 47  
 Jennie (Smith) 29  
 Jerry Lane 58  
 Jessie ( ? ) 28, 38  
 Jessie E. (Howard) 42  
 Jessie Frances 67  
 Jessie (Helfenstein) 45, 53  
 Jessie M. 66  
 J. H. 12  
 Jo Ann (Clapp) 61  
 Jodie 61  
 Johannes 1, 16, 17, 64  
 John 2, 4-7, 9-11, 13-18,  
     28, 38, 65, 69  
 John Alexander 2  
 John B. 4, 67  
 John Colby 25, 32, 76  
 John David 46, 55  
 John Henry 31, 43, 63, 64  
 John Lyle 67  
 John R. 3  
 John William 49  
 Joseph 7, 8, 17, 61, 66



- Joseph F. 66  
 Joseph Gardner 23, 36  
 Josephine 28, 38  
 Josephine C. 66  
 Joshua 24, 30  
 Joyce Ann (Perry) 61  
 Joycelynn (Mason) 60, -iv-  
 Juanita Darlyne 52, 59  
 Julian Ruffner 27  
 Julius Clyde 32, 45  
 Karen Marlene 59  
 Katherine 44  
 Kathleen Ann 56  
 Kathryn 2  
 Kathryn Helen 44, 60  
 Kathryn Ivena (Smith) 58  
 Keith William 44, 59  
 Kenneth  
 Kenneth Wayne 55  
 Kent 60  
 Kipton Leon 58  
 Larry Bert 55  
 Laura B. 66  
 Laura Bennetta 46, 54  
 Laura Lynn 60  
 Laurel Lee 60  
 Lawrence Lynn 56  
 Layton Dean 55  
 Layton Mark  
 Layton Roy 30, 42  
 Layton Scott 47, 55  
 Lee 44  
 Lena 1, 2  
 Lenore E. 66  
 Leona Kate 33  
 Leona Ruth 47, 55  
 Leonard Donald 48, 58  
 Leonora 4  
 Lester 61  
 Letha Belle 42, 64  
 Lettie Lou 33, 48  
 Lewis David 14, 16  
 Lew Ray 31, 44, 53  
 Lienhard vi  
 Lillian Belle 29, 40  
 Lillian M. (Draper) 38  
 Lillie E. (Lewis) 59  
 Lizzie Burrus 40  
 Lois Jane 18  
 Lola 29, 39, 61, 62  
 Loran E. 61  
 Lorin Lott 47, 55  
 Lou 29, 39, 61, 62  
 Louis 2, 3  
 Love E. (Ross) 54  
 Luannah 29, 62  
 Lucius Beach 32, 45, 128  
 Lucy Edna (Beach) 32, 76  
 Lula Bell (Couch) 61  
 Lulu Ann  
 Luvica McK. (Wiley) 48  
 Lulu A. 27, 68  
 Lydia Ann (Martin) 66  
 Lydia 7, 8, 12  
 Lydia Ann 16  
 Lyle Keith 59  
 Lynn Allan 48, 56  
 Mable 34  
 Madeline 12  
 Mae E. 66  
 Magdalena 2, 3, 5-11, 17, 22  
 Magdalena (Doll) 11  
 Magdalena (Garmann) 64  
 Magdalena (Heer) 3  
 Magdalena (Wohli) 64  
 Maggie Maud 30  
 Maggie (Morris) 64  
 Marc Donald 60  
 Margaret 7, 8, 45  
 Margaret (Bowman) 12  
 Margaret (Conard) 52  
 Margaret Eileen (Osman) 59  
 Margaret Ida (Rafler) 57  
 Margaret May (Thomas) 2  
 Margie E. 14  
 Maria (Sprague) 33, 68  
 Marion Franklin 3  
 Mark Allen 60  
 Marlene 53  
 Martha 24, 29  
 Martha A. 48  
 Martha A. (Reber) 47  
 Martha K. 56  
 Martha (Stevenson) 16  
 Mary 6-8, 10, 11, 14-17,  
     23-26, 28, 30, 38  
 Mary A. 27, 61  
 Mary A. (Levan) 34, 50  
 Mary Ann 22  
 Mary Ann (Thomas) 22  
 Mary Daisy 33, 48, 68  
 Mary Eliza (Hutchison) 28  
 Mary Elizabeth 25, 26, 32,  
     43, 63, 65  
 Mary Elizabeth (Reeves) 54  
 Mary Ellen 25, 34  
 Mary (Grandstaff) 10  
 Mary Helen 67  
 Mary Jane (Tucker) 27



- Mary Myrtle 34, 49  
 Mary R. Johns(t)on 30  
 Mary (Ro(h)rer) 20-22  
 Mary (Thomas) 20-22  
 Matthew 2  
 Matthias, Mathauis 3, 5, 6, 9,  
     10, 18, 19, 69  
 Maxine 3  
 May 68  
 May (Luopold-Froelich) 45  
 Melva May 18  
 Merle Bessie 44, 59  
 Merrill Allen 56  
 Michael 4, 6, 7  
 Mildred Ilene (DeMoss) 57  
 Milo 16  
 Myrtle 29, 40, 62  
 Myrtle (Boyington) 48  
 Nancy (?) 22-24  
 Nannie F. (Dean) 47  
 Naomi (?) 13  
 Nathaniel F. 14, 16, 65, 69  
 Nelle (Horn) 44  
 Nell (Gaylord) 45  
 Nellie Augusta (Baer) 3  
 Nellie D. (lee) 35  
 Nellie Thayer (Fletcher) 42  
 Nita 3  
 Nola (Myers) 61  
 Nora Jane 18  
 Norene (Coate) 59  
 Norma Jean 61  
 Norman Wesley 61  
 Ollie Kate 34  
 Ora Ada 30, 42  
 Orlean (Wilson) 16, 66  
 Oscar A. 14  
 Otto 3  
 Pamela Ruth 61  
 Patricia Ruth (Geesen) 54  
 Paul E. 2  
 Pauline Elizabeth 18  
 Pauline Winifred 44  
 Peggy Ann 67  
 Philip(p) 2, 3, 10, 13, 69  
 Philip Perry 14, 16, 66, 69  
 Philip W. 14, 69  
 Rachel 7, 8, 69  
 Rachel Ann 8  
 Rachel M. (Schmidt) 55  
 Ralph David 61  
 Ralph Edwin 59  
 Ralph Henry 14, 52, 59  
 Ray Lou 53  
 Raymon Bullard 46, 54  
 Reba (Hopper) 56  
 Rebecca 8  
 Rebecca Ann 27  
 Rebecca Jane 67  
 Rebecca (Ruffner) 27  
 Regula 1  
 Regina (Zwerentzor) 5, 6  
 Richard Abner 48, 56  
 Richard Edgar 43  
 Richard Edward 54  
 Robert 17, 61  
 Roberta  
 Robert Allen 53, 60, -iv-  
 Robert Richard 56  
 Rollin Clyde 46, 53  
 Ronald Wayne 61  
 Rosalind 65  
 Rosana 6, 10  
 Rosa Priscilla (Frost) 33  
 Rosa (Rothrock) 12  
 Rose 2, 65  
 Rose Ellen (Hursh) 61  
 Roselyn 47, 55  
 Roy Tillman 18  
 Rudolf 65  
 Russell Stauffer 30  
 Ruth 34, 50  
 Ruth Elizabeth (Day) 61  
 Ruth Mae 67  
 Ruth Swan (Burney) 47, 55  
 Ruth (Twomey) 54  
 Salome 4  
 Sam Laverne 45  
 Sam Shirley 31, 45  
 Samuel 2, 7, 8, 11, 12, 16,  
     23, 24, 27, 29  
 Samuel A. 16  
 Samuel Armstrong 25, 33  
 Samuel Garver 23, 25, 61  
 Samuel Harry 33  
 Sandra 59  
 Sarah 7, 8, 10, 14, 22, 26,  
     28, 34, 38, 69  
 Sarah A. 69  
 Sarah Ann (Bushart) 26  
 Sarah J. 4  
 Sarah J. (Austin) 4  
 Sarah Jane (Cook) 25, 31  
 Sara Lois 47  
 Sarah (Ritchey-McCall) 25  
 Sarah (Stauffer) 24  
 Sharon 55



- Shirley 47, 55  
Shirley Margaret 57  
Shirley Ellsworth 33, 47  
Simon 23  
Stella A. (Bullard) 45, 46  
Susan 14, 16, 55, 66  
Susan A. 69  
Susanna(h) 1, 23, 24, 27  
Susanna (Knisely) 14  
Susan Maria 26  
  
Teddy B. 45, 59  
Teresa 65  
Thelma (Strain) 56  
Twyla (McNameer) 53  
  
Valentine 7, 8, 12  
Valerie M. 65  
Valetta 34, 50  
Vaughn (Johnson) 56  
Vera Helene 45, 53  
Verena (Bartschi) 64  
Verena (Grassenbacher) 64  
Verne L. 55  
Veronica 5, 9  
Viola Lorene 48, 57  
Virginia A (Doyle) 53, 54  
Virginia (Smith) 29, 61  
Virginia (Rosenga ) 53  
Virginia (Townsend) 44  
  
Waldo Derr 45, 60
- Wallace Alva 31, 44  
Walter  
Walter Donald 44  
Walter George 17  
Walter Irwin 56  
Walter J. 4  
Walter Paul 56  
Wayne Alan 61  
Wayne David 59  
Wendall King 44, 59  
Wiley W. 27  
William 16  
William Alexander 25, 31  
William Alvin 48, 57  
William Arthur 34, 49  
William Bert 40  
William Floyd 54  
William Grant 27, 61  
William Henry 33, 48, 68  
William Henry Harrison 23  
William M. 16, 66  
William Mason 60.  
William N. 69  
William Walter 32, 46, 54, 60  
Willis Alva 31, 44  
Willis Arthur 44  
Winfield 2, 65  
Winifred (McGuire) 58  
Wynona Elaine 52, 59  
  
     ?      (Tucker)



THE ARMSTRONG FAMILY  
(of Pennsylvania and Iowa)

JAMES ARMSTRONG settled in Paxton (or Paxtang) Twp. of Lancaster (now Dauphin) Co., Pa.; patent for land dated 16 Dec. 1742 for survey of 27 Febr. 1737 on Warrant of 26 Nov. 1736 signed by John, Thomas, and Richard, sons of William Penn. (PaA 3rd 3: 461, ENQ 3rd 2: 188). His will dated 19 Dec. 1758, and prob. in 1759, names two sons: Robert and Abel, but proof is lacking to establish the identity of this Robert with the ROBERT named below, although there appears to be reason to believe they are the same man. (PC - R.A.) John Armstrong, who came on the "Robert" (4 Aug. 1718 to Boston from Glasgow and Belfast), had an infant son James, and a son Thomas b. 1719 in Falmouth. John's brother James had sons Thomas b. 1717 in Ireland, and John b. 1720 and James 1721, both in Falmouth. With the coming of militant Indians, many of the Scotch-Irish colonists fled from the Kennebec settlements, some to Londonderry and Worcester, but many to Pennsylvania, leaving few traces of their sojourn in Maine. (BSIP pp. 90, 135, 205, 209, 228). One of these could be this JAMES.

ROBERT ARMSTRONG (1), with whom we start for lack of definite proof of an earlier ancestor, bought land that lay on both sides of the Yellow Breeches Creek, in Cumberland Co., Pa. from a Joseph Geally who is said to have obtained it from the sons of William Penn ca 1752; it comprised 250 a. in Middleton Twp. and sale was 12 Jan. 1765. The adjoining land, on which is now located the town of Boiling Springs, then belonged to the Carlisle Iron Works and on it was a Foundry which produced arms and ammunition during the Revolution without the knowledge of the British. ROBERT d. prior to May 1772 in Cumberland Co., leaving a wid. and issue: Thomas, John, Joseph, JAMES (2), Joshua b. 1756, William, Andrew, and Mary. (ENQ 1896: 167.) "At least five of these seven sons served in the Revolutionary War, and James was in it from 76 to 82" with "Cumberland County Troops, John Hamilton's Co. and Robert Samuel's Co." (PC - R.A.)

JAMES ARMSTRONG (2) b. 1754 and served in the Revolution, although the Veterans Ad. and the National Archives had no records of service or pension which seemed to fit him. He m. ca 1778-79 SABRA SAMSON, b. 26 July 1759 d. 25 Aug. 1841. (gs, yard of the old Freewill Baptist Ch., Jacobs Creek, Pa. "SABRA wife of J. Armstrong died Aug. 25, 1841, aged 82 yrs. 30 da."). No record has been found of when or where JAMES d., nor could a will or probate be located. Issue: ROBERT (3). (PC - R.A.)

ROBERT ARMSTRONG (3), an only son, b. 10 Oct. 1779, d. 21 June 1845 (gs Freew. Bpt. Ch., Jacobs Creek), m. ca 1804 MARY ELIZABETH McCORMICK b. 9 Sept. 1786 d. 21 Dec. 1848 (gs FBC, Jacobs Cr.) leaving 11 children. A petition from Alexander Armstrong (Reg. Wills, Fayette Co., Pa.) whose father Robert, d. 1849 (gs shows 1845--possibly an original 9 weathered to 5) names children of Robert: Sabra, w. of John Van Meter, Alexander, ELIZABETH (4) w. of David Shoots, Sr. (sic), John, David, Elizabeth w. of Henry Hatfield, Rebecca w. of Daniel Rhodes, Aaron, Noah, Mary, and Ezra. Also in Union town is the will of Ezra, naming no family, and Mary Elizabeth's petition for a tint ext as



guardian of the children, but no will. (PC - R.A., O.C.R.) John McClain Armstrong b. Hannah Sutz (112; see Sutz family, supra.) Alexander Armstrong, b. 2<sup>nd</sup> Aug. 1807 d. 12 Aug. 1851, m. Susannah Gaver b. 14 July 1814 d. 2<sup>nd</sup> Oct. 1876; her bro. Samuel Gaver is bd. at Bayles School House near Hillsboro, Ia. They were parents (prob. among others) of Robert Armstrong who d. 7 Aug. 1940 at Long Beach, Calif. and is bd. at York, Nebr.; this compiler is indebted to him for much of these Armstrong data. Aaron Armstrong m. a McClain girl, unrelated to his mother. Daniel and Rebecca (Armstrong) Rhoades were living in So. Huntingdon Twsp., Westmoreland Co., Pa. 12 Sept. 1850, aged 36 and 27 yrs. respectively; both b. in Pa. as were following issue: Sarah Jane 3 yr., Roxanna 4 yr., and Britta 1 yr. (PCR). They also had Orville C. and Noah. Orville Rhoades lived near Jacobs Creek, Pa. and d. there 30 July 1934 aged 72 yr.; he also helped greatly in furnishing some church and gravestone records. Ezra Armstrong (see p. 70), of Ferry Twsp., Fayette Co., Pa., died in his will dated 27 and pro. 29 Mar. 1848, his mother Elizabeth Armstrong, brother Noah "my share of the land estate of my father Robert Armstrong dec'd." "Alexander to be exec." Witnessed by John Beatty and John J. McClain. (Will Book 1: 416, FCPR.)

ELEANOR M. ARMSTRONG (4) d. in Van Buren Co.; Ia. 22 Apr. 1858 aged 48y. 5m. 24da. (gs, Hillsboro); prob. b. 28 Oct. 1809 in Fayette Co., Pa.; m. there 10 Apr. 1834 DAVID SUTZ (113).

Emma Armstrong m. Henry Bloom and lived in Monroe, Mich. Ida Armstrong m. George Bloom, his bro., and lived in Long Beach, Calif. They were prob. cousins and, while this compiler has been unable to identify their parentage, he recalls his grandfather Sutz speaking of them and feels sure they were cousins of his, and of Robert Armstrong.

NOTE: This compiler, his w. and son, spent a delightful two days with Thomas McClain and his sis. Anna on the old McClain farm near Smithton, Pa. in Sept. 1939 and, through them, obtained facts about the Armstrongs, as well as most of the McClain data that follows. We also had a pleasant afternoon and dinner with Mr. and Mrs. Noah Rhoades in Smithton; they contributed Armstrong data, and access to some of the records of the old Freewill Baptist Church at Jacobs Creek. The trip included visits to Zanesville and Chandlersville, O., Uniontown, Connellsville, Butler, Mercer, New Castle, West Newton, and Grove City, Pa., (Cumberland, O. also), Frederick, Hagerstown, Leitersburg, Funktown, and Kreddyville, Md.; and with Mr. and Mrs. I. W. Hoenshel, Pearl, Jay and Ore Turk, S. W. Hutchinson and sisters, Florence and Della Sutz, Mrs. Mary E. (Oglever) Sutz and her daughters. They were cordial, friendly and hospitable people whom we had not met previously.

#### THE SAMSON FAMILY

Robert Armstrong wrote that, when she d., Sabre (Samson) Armstrong had three brothers: Abraham, Moses, and Benjamin, and that the last-named was living in Hartford, Licking Co., O. in 1852 at which time he was 30 yrs. old. The following data, while strongly probable, are not necessarily conclusive in linking this family with our ancestral line; however, this compiler has found no other Sabre Samson to fit.



(Since the foregoing was written, long and difficult research by this compiler has established rather conclusively that this is the SAMSON family in our ancestral line, and submits the following:

DAVID SAM(P)SON I was of So. Hanover, N. J., as was Deborah Day, when they were m. 3 July 1751 in the Pres. Ch. at Morristown (RPCM; PC - HW). He was listed as Freeholder in (Elizabeth Town?) Essex Co., N. J. 1 Sept. 1755 (MFS 4: 553). Session records of the 1st Pres. Ch., Elizabeth, were destroyed by the British in 1780 when they burned the ch. to the ground. Trustees' records, showing pew rentals and contributing members, do not list persons named SAMSON (PC - HCE). John Littell's Family Records: or Genealogies of the First Settlers of Passaic Valley, pp.368-69, states that DAVID lived on the north side of Long Hill "where Philemon Dickerson now lives." It was published in 1851. (PC - HAS). So. Hanover is now Madison or Chatham (NJGM 17: 11). He was listed "Davist Sarisen" on the "Map of Thomas Ball of the Newark Mountain Purchase Claim--a Copy" 1764 (NJGM 26: 38). The sermon for "old Mr. Babcock," bd. 23 Jan. 1765, was "Preached upon the occasion at David Samson's" (NJGM 19: 42). DAVID was on the membership list of the New Providence, N. J. Pres. Ch. 5 Jan. 1768 when he took communion (RNPPC; NJGM 19: 93; PC - JGW). Index to Liber C (1740-52) of Essex Co. Court Minutes shows "Sampson, David p.50." (NJGM 30:94). He appears to have been twice m. but this compiler has found no further mention of w. Deborah. His will, dated 4 May 1765, named w. Hannah and Benjamin Bonnell, a friend, as excrs., and children when they shall come of age Stephen, Jacob, Isack (sic), Moses, and daughter SABERAH (sic). He evidently d. before 28 Mar. 1777 when Benj. Bonnell, excr., inventoried the estate of DAVID SAMPSON of Morris Twsp. Morris Co., and plantations in Morris and Essex Cos. were sold. The will was witnessed by Mary Carter, Johnathan Elmer, and Phebe Ward, and gave DAVID'S address as Newark Twsp., Essex Co. (which then embraced all of Springfield Twsp.; it has been in Union Co. since 1859). The will was pro. 6 Febr. 1778 and there is no distribution of record (NJA 1st 34: 441, Liber 19: 439; PC - TAM, HAS). LGPV names DAVID'S w. as HANNAH BONNELL, sis. of the first Nathaniel Bonnell; this probably explains why she was not mentioned in any N. J. Bonnell wills. Benjamin, if Littell is correct, was HANNAH'S nephew. This compiler has found nothing of record to identify either her or Deborah Day. It is not known whether Deborah mothered any of DAVID'S older children or not; presumably she d. young and without issue or, perhaps, in childbirth. Littell names only w. HANNAH and we must assume, in the absence of information to the contrary, that she was mother of all the children including SABRA 2. HW wrote of a smallpox epidemic in the "winter of 1777 while the Army was encamped here in Jockey Hollow;" the Morristown Pres. Ch. was used as a hospital. This, if general in the area, might have been a factor in DAVID'S death. Visits in 1959 to the Pres. cemeteries at Morristown, Hanover, Chatham, Madison and New Providence were unproductive of early SAMSON stones. Early records of the Pres. Churches at Madison, Chatham, and Springfield were either non-existent, or the church (Chatham) did not date back far enough. (PC - JNK, CWM, FS). At Hanover, the session declined to make the records available for study (conv. with OCW). HAS found no gs data at Springfield.



Issue of DAVID SAMSON(I), as listed by LGPV; surname SAMSON:  
Stephen(I-1) as indicated by his father's will, was eldest of the sons; he d. ca. 23 yrs. of age. Assuming he was b. 1755-56, he prob. was not the Stephen Samson who m. Ann Ereley(Earley?) 12 Jan. 1780 in Philadelphia (PaA 2nd 8: 505); if not, this latter Stephen evidently does not fit into our family. GMNJ: 72, shows a Stephen Samson enrolled 1 Sept., disch. 7 Dec., 1814 of Capt. John Wade's Inf. Co., Col. John Dodd's Regt. N.J. Militia (WDR). This, too, must be a different Stephen; he may have been g.son of David(I) although not listed in LGPV.

Jacob(I-2); no record of birth or baptism and d. ca. 21 yrs. of age. Assuming he was b. 1757, he and Stephen must have d. about the same time. It is doubtful that he was the Jacob Samson who m. Mary Harding 24 Sept. 1778; was then of Cumberland, N.J. (NJA 1st 22:340).

2. SABRA(I-3) b. 26 July 1759 (from her gs data); m. James Armstrong (see ARMSTRONG FAMILY supra). LGPV lists her as third of David's issue and refers to her as "Sebra who married Mr. Armstrong and removed to Pennsylvania." While the purists may contend that this is not conclusive proof she was the SABRA who m. JAMES ARMSTRONG, yet this compiler believes the weight of circumstantial evidence is sufficient to identify her as such: RA's statement about her brothers; the LGPV statement, and the fact that Littell compiled his data prior to 1851 when many people, no doubt, were still living who had known the subjects of his book; the fact that no other Sabra of suitable age has been located. Only one question remains: How did they happen to meet? Possibly during James Armstrong's war service? Or was there some earlier friendship between the families?

Mary(I-4) m. Moses, s. of Willian Hand (LGPV). It is odd that David(I) did not mention her in his will inasmuch as she was evidently b. before Isaac and Moses who were named. Possibly Littell is somewhat in error about the sequence.

Isaac(I-5) bp. 22 June 1764 (along with Moses) in the New Providence Pres. Ch. (RNPPC; GMNJ 18: 3; PC-JGW). He m. Mary(5), dau. of Capt. Stephen(4) and Demaris (Foster) Day of Chatham, N.J. (Joseph(3) and w. Hannah (Serjeant) Day of Hanover; Paul(2) and w. Phebe Day; George(1) and w. Mary (Riggs) Day, said to have come to the Passaic Valley from Long Island. GMHNJ 3: 1290, 4: 1551-2. These volumes also have Bonnell data but nothing on our Hannah, and they do not mention our Deborah Day or David Samson). Isaac and Mary lived and d. in Springfield, N.J., although no stones were found there for them in the Pres. Cem. There is one for their s. Nathan(1-4-2) d. 21 Apr. 1812 ae. 19 yr. 1m. (OEMFS 6:1036; GMNJ 5:14; PC-HAS). Isaac assisted in a number of probates (NJA 1st 38: 37, 51; 39: 35, 356, 378) including serving as a fellow bondsman on the will of Benjamin Bonnell of Essex Co. dated 8 Dec. 1798. Inv. of his own estate in Essex Co. 1815 (NJIW envelope #10929). Isaac and Mary had (surname SAMSON):

David(1-5-1) b. 29 May 1791, d. 20 Aug. 1857; was in the War of 1812. He m. Elizabeth D. (Betsy) Johnson b. 13 Oct. 1797, d. 24 May 1864, dau.of Uzel Johnson (a pvt., Morris Co., N.J. Militia in the Rev., b. Newark 1731 d. 10 Sept. 1804 in Mor-



ris Co., N.J.) by his 2nd w., Polly Scudder, wid. of \_\_\_\_\_ Hale. David and Betsy had 7 children, among them (surname SAMSON):

1-5-1-1. William E. (1822-1896) m. Caroline D. \_\_\_\_\_ (18 Oct. 1813-13 Mar. 1884). Among their issue:

1-5-1-1-1. Sarah E. (1843-1908).

They are all bd. in New Providence, in the Methodist Cemetery except Uzal who is bd. in the Pres. Cem. Mr. A. Earl Samson of New Providence (1958) is descended from this line. (GMNJ 3: 25; PC-AES, HAS). See below for other issue of Isaac. Moses(1-6) was bp. at same time as Isaac(1-5); this might indicate that they were twins, but not necessarily. Moses was unm., and lived in the home of wid. of Peter Dickerson. Prob. the Moses Samson who d. ca. 1851 in Morris Co. and whose will was pro. there 1852 (NJIW #3494), and who was listed 26 Febr. 1847 as a Rev. War pensioner of the State of N.J. (GMNJ 8: 77).\*\*

Aaron (1-7) went to sea on a war vessel and did not return. (LGPV); may have been the "child for David" bp. 21 Jan. 1768 (GMNJ 18: 6).

Abraham (1-8) bp. 16 Aug. 1770 (RNPPC; PC-JGW); m. Chloe, dau. of Capt. Nathaniel Bonnell and lived at Madison, N.J. Issue:

- 1-8-1. Julia m. Wickliff Condit, s. of Ebenezer, and soon d.\*
- 2. Sally m. Christopher Seely, s. of Eliphilet Miller of Chatham, and they rem. to Ohio;
- 3. Aaron Smith d. ae. 5 yr.
- 4. Nancy Bonnell 1-8-5. Zebra (Sabra?)
- 6. Amanda m. James B. Condit, bro. of Wickliff, and they rem. to Licking Co., Ohio;
- 7. Elizabeth Shaver m. Oswald Joseph, s. of Wm. Burnet of Morris Co.
- 8. Mary Malvina m. John, s. of Wm. of Ohio;
- 9. Enoch Nelson -10. Anne Mariah
- 11. Wickliff Condit.

Abraham d. ca 1851 (LGPV); his will was pro. and inv. taken the same year (NJIW #3418). See also MFS 4: 553, 5: 761; in view of LGPV, Monette seems to be mistaken.

Benjamin (1-9). bp. 6 Dec. 1772 (RNPPC; GMNJ 18: 35; PC-JGW); m. Abigail, dau. of Jeremiah Ball and gr. dau. of Jeremiah Hart. Benjamin and Abigail rem. to Knox Co., Ohio and, according to RA, they were living (or he was) in Hartford, O. in 1852. MFS (see ref. above) refers to a letter from him to his bro. Abraham, dated 1823, and headed "Forks of the Yough, Westmoreland Co., Pa." Benjamin and Abigail had:

- 1-9-1. Benjamin Pettit m. Mary Jones of Union; rem. to Newark;
- 2. Harriet m. Mulford S. Costerline, s. of Mrs. John Marshall;
- 3. Bonnell m. in Newark; 1-9-4. Eliza d. ae. ca 15 y.
- 5. Hervey d. in Newark;
- 6. Abeline m. \_\_\_\_\_ Tailor in Ohio;
- 7. Hannah m. \_\_\_\_\_ Lemnel in Ohio;
- 8. Vashti m. in Ohio.

Issue of Isaac (1-5) and Mary Samson (see above):

- 1-5-1. Nancy m. Aaron, s. of John Dean of Springfield; (NGJM 12: 41)
- 2. Joanna m. \_\_\_\_\_ Freeman of Union Twp. (shows Daniel (Dean 29 Jan. 1803))



- 1-5-3\* David (see preceding pages);  
 4. Mariah m. 11 Jan. 1809 David Nafie of Springfield;\*  
 5. Nathan d. in Springfield;  
 6. Charlotte m. and rem. to western New York;  
 7. Julia Anne d.y. (LGPV).  
 \*given as David Naphe, both of Springfield; also shown is Daniel Dean m. Nancy Sampson (sic) 29 Jan. 1803, Essex Co. (GMNJ 12: 87, 41 respectively.)

-1-8-1. Julia Samson: ONWGQ 8: 15 shows an inscription from the Jersey, Licking Co., Ohio Cem.: Susan Samson, b. Madison, N.J. 25 Sept. 1798 d. there Nov. 1822, w. of Wickliff Condit, b. Morris Co., N.J. 1 Jan. 1796 d. 31 Jan. 1863. ONWGQ 13: 102 shows: Mrs. Rev. J. Samson d. Oct. 1853 ae 71y., and Charlotte, w. of T. M. Samson, d. 17 Nov. 1854 ae 34y.; in the "Old Burying Ground" Johnstown, Licking Co., O. These last two, so far, have not been identified with this Samson family.

#### THE BONNELL FAMILY

The name has been spelled variously as Bonnel, Bounel, Bunnel, and Bonnell in N.J. records. NJA 1st 21: 197 shows a deed for 6a. from Nathaniel Bunnell to Benjamin Price, both of Elizabeth Town, planters; dated 15 June 1677, recorded 31 May 1694. Ibid p. 159, shows writ of election, with return of John Parker and Nathaniel Bunnel for Elizabeth Town, 16 Sept. 1692. Ibid p. 184 and 30: 567, show Nathaniel Bunnell an excr. for the will of Isaac Whitehead of Elizabeth Town, dated 31 Jan. 1690/91, pro. 26 Febr. following. Will of Samuel Rose, Newark, dated 31 May 1698, pro. 24 Nov. 1701, names dau.-in-law Abigail Bunnel. (W. of this Nathaniel?) (NJA 1st 21: 145, 30: 564.) NJA 1st 23: 47 abstracts will of Isaac Bounel or Bonnel, planter of Elizabeth Town, Essex Co. dated 15 and pro. 29 Jan. 1711/12; names w. Elizabeth, children Isaac, Abraham, Jacob, John, William, all under age, Lydia and Sarah; home farm, partly derived from father Nathaniel (sic) Bonnel, partly bo't of Samuel Bonnel and Joseph Bonnel. Excrs., brothers Joseph and Benjamin Bonnel. Isaac Bounel was one of the petitioners to the King, 16 Nov. 1700, remonstrating against the acts of the Proprietors and asking for appointment of a competent Governor (NJA 1st 2: 327).

There are other records, and it is evident that there was a Nathaniel Bonnell in Elizabethtown about 75 yrs. before David Samson is of record; however, there is nothing to show that he, or his issue, were direct ancestors (collateral, perhaps) of the Nathaniel whose sister (LGPV) m. David S. Littell, p. 46, says that "Nathaniel Bonnel 1st" came from Long Island to Elizabethtown, one of the first Company of Elizabethtown Associates; he rem. to Passaic River above Chatham and there settled. LGPV is sparing of dates, particularly with the earlier generations. Nathaniel Bonnell m. Hannah Miller of Westfield and had issue: a) Benjamin (Esq.), a Justice of the Peace, m. Rachel Van Winkle; b) Nathaniel (Capt.) m. 1st Elizabeth Allen, 2nd, in 1775, Mary Simpson (maybe the Nathaniel Bonnell d. 15 Apr. 1814 in 58th yr. of his age, Pvt. N.J. State Troops, Rev. War. gs, New Providence Pres. Ch.yard; gs there also for Martha, prob. his mother; see below); c) John, m. Sarah Carter; d) Betsy, m. Capt. Isaac Ward; e) Abigail, m. Mr. Gardner; f) Mary, m. Elijah Woodruff. "Nathaniel 1st" may have been the Nathaniel Bonnell, will dated 10 Oct. 1808, pro. 27 July, inv. 9 Aug., 1809. "Being much advanced in years", s. Nathaniel, w. unnamed (NJA 1st 40: 38). Martha (a 2nd w? see above) wid. Nathaniel Bonnell d. 30 June 1816 in 82 yr. her age.



NJG 8: 331 gives an account of the BUNNEL-BONNEL family:

1. WILLIAM BUNNEL b. England ca. 1610-20 and was prob. of Hugenot ancestry. He was in New Haven, Conn. ca. 1640 and shortly thereafter m. ANNE, dau. of BENJAMIN WILMOT of New Haven. The latter's will, 1669, names s.-in-law William Bunnel and 4 of his children, the w. and one child prob. haveing d. Issue:

a. Benjamin b. ca. 1642	b. NATHANIEL(2) b. ca. 1644
c. Lydia	d. Mary b. 4 May 1650 e. Ebenezer b. 28 Aug.
	1653 and prob. d.y.

2. NATHANIEL BONNEL m. New Haven SUSANNA (b. there 5 Aug. 1650) dau. of ISAAC WHITEHEAD, on 3 Jan. 1665/6. Shortly after, NATHANIEL and ISAAC joined the party about to settle Elizabethtown, N. J. and both are listed among the 65 who took oath of allegiance there 19 Febr. 1665/6. ISAAC d. between 31 Jan., date of his will, and 26 Febr. 1690/1 when it was pro. NATHANIEL was a planter and owned considerable land around Elizabethtown; was member from there of General Assembly 1692 and, in 1694, he was listed as contributor to support of the Rev. John Harriman, pstor of the Elizabeth Presby. Church. He prob. d. not long after 1696 without a will. His wid. lived with their s. Joseph at Connecticut Farms (now Union, N. J.) where she d. 12 Febr. 1733/4 in her 84th yr. Issue:

- a. NATHANIEL(3) b. ca. 1670                  b. Isaac b. 167  
 c. Samuel b. 167\_                  d. Lydia b. ca. 1680 Jane(?) b. 168\_(e)  
 f. Benjamin b. ca. 1682                  g. Joseph ca. 1685-14 Mar. 1747/8

3. NATHANIEL BONNEL m. ca. 1690-95 MARY ? and d. 4 Sept. 1736;  
was a carpenter and lived in Elizabethtown. Issue:

- a. Hannah b. ca. 1694, m. Richard Broadwell and d. before 19 June 1736. It is obvious she could not have m. David Samson.  
 b. NATHANIEL(4) b. ca. 1696                   c. Abigail b. ca. 1699  
 d. Isaac b. ca. 1702                   e. James b. ca. 1701  
 f. Sarah b. ca. 1704                   g. Mary b. ca. 1706

4. NATHANIEL BONNEL (called Capt.) m. after August 1719 JOANNA MILLER of Westfield, dau. of SAMUEL and ELIZABETH (RIGGS) MILLER. About 1736 NATHANIEL settled at Turkey (now New Providence, N. J.) In the Elizabethtown charter, 1740, he was named a member of the Common Council and was a freeholder there 1755. His military title prob. came from militia service in the French and Indian War. He d. 18 Nov. 1763 and his wid. (who m. 2nd Dea. Timothy Whitehead) 1 Febr. 1793 in her 91st yr. Both are bd. in the Madison, N. J. (Bonneltown) cemetery. (For issue see p. 72.3 supra)

(Granting Hannah Samson was a Bonnell, she was not necessarily of the line of these successive Nathaniels but could well have descended from some of the brothers along the line. However, from a logical standpoint, she could have been a dau. of NATHANIEL(4) and hence sis. of Benjamin, excr. of David Samson's will. She could have been b. about the time Nathaniel(4) moved to New Providence and that would have made her about the right age to m. David ca. 1755. Both she and David lived in New Providence, too. All that is pure supposition, though; there just isn't any proof or even any strong evidence to go on.)



The 1850 Census for Hartford Twp., Licking Co., Ohio showed Benjamin Sampson, farmer, ae. 77, with his w. Abigail, ae. 70, both b. N. J. (BCR; PC-ERW). This is undoubtedly BENJAMIN SAMSON(1-9); see p. 72.2, and it bears out the information from RA that SABRA'S bro. BENJAMIN was living in Hartford, O. in 1852, ae. 80.

Also shown is L. B. SAMPSON, ae. 41, shoe maker, b. N. J., his w. Francis M., ae. 24, b. Ohio as were the children listed: Charles, 15; James 12; Melissa, 4; and Thomas B. (for Bonnell?), 2. This is evidently LEVI BONNELL SAMSON(1-9-3; see. p. 72.2) b. 1809, commonly called Bonnell, and gt.gr.father of Dorothy Samson of Sandusky, O.; her gr. parents were Thomas (b.1848) and Eudora (Howe) Samson, and her father was James Albert Samson (b. 1881) a Maj. in WW I, and his 1st w. (BCR; PC-ERW, LLH). The continued use of Bonnell as a given name supports the belief that DAVID (1) SAMSON'S later children, at least, were mothered by a Bonnell although one has not been identified conclusively.

Records of the old and Historical section of the Madison, N. J. Pres. Ch. are not too complete. (PC-HEP) "It does show burials of the following Sampson folk: Enoch (prob. 1-8-9), Cornelie, Eliza date 1810 (Enoch's wives, or a w. and dau.?); and in the Samson family: Moses 1852 (1-6), Abram 1851 (1-8), Aaron 1805 (1-8-3?) Wyckliff - (an infant?), Julia 1822 (prob. 1-8-1), Nancy 1891, Sabra 1892." (Last 2 not identified; comments, identifications, underlining, and some punctuation added; PC-HEP).

Reference to the preceding page will show that a sis. of Capt. NATHANIEL (4) BONNELL would prob. have been too old to have mothered DAVID (1) SAMSON'S issue--besides which his sis. HANNAH m. someone else and d., prob., before DAVID was ready for marriage. As stated, she could have been dau. of NATHANIEL(4) except he had no dau. HANNAH apparently. That HANNAH was not a Bonnell wid. is indicated by the continued use of Bonnell as a given name.

CHARITY SAMSON m. Samuel Crane at New Providence Pres. Ch. 18 Mar. 1772 (NJGM 18:91). Who was she? Nothing in the records indicate a sis. for DAVID, nor a child named Charity; she would however, fit in as the first-born of w. Deborah and have been of marriageable age in 1772.

LLH has suggested an interesting possibility toward identifying HANNAH BONNELL, said to have m. DAVID SAMSON. Hannah is often a familiar name for Johanna or Joanna. NATHANIEL(2) BONNEL had s. JOSEPH(g), p. 72.4, who d. 14 Mar. 1747/8. He was listed as MAJOR, Member of the Assembly, Colonial Legislature, from Essex Co.. 1st Mayor of Elizabeth Town, and Justice of the Supreme Court. In his will, dated 6 Oct. 1746, he named w. Martha, children David, Joseph, Phebe w. of Noadiah Potter, Kezia w. of Ebenezer Sturgis, Martha w. of John Dickerson, daughters of s. Nathaniel dec'd. Temperance, Joana, Mary, Nancy. Phebe all undre age, dau.-in-law Martha, w. of Benjamin Lyon. (NJAlst 30:51). LLH thinks this Joana is the Hannah. It is certainly possible, depending on how much under age she was in 1746. Nothing this compiler has been able to find, so far, either negates or confirms that possibility.



THE McCORMICK (McCLEAN) FAMILY

ALEXANDER McCORMICK (1) came to Westmoreland Co., Pa. from County Down, Ireland, ca 1770\* or earlier; was evidently not in the Revolution (WDR) but is listed in the first US Census (1790) for So. Huntingdon Twsp., Westmoreland Co. (PC - R.R. McE.); name of his w. is not now known, although T.McC. said they are both bd. in unmarked graves in the Rehoboth Presbyterian Churchyard, near Belle Vernon, Pa. WCFaR show an estate for Alexander McClain who d. ca 1826 but give no date about heirs; Pa. military records show this son (presumably) d. 26 Febr. 1826 aged 92. He is prob. a different person. ALEXANDER (1) had issue:

FRANCIS d. unm. 1854 in her 78th yr. (gs at Rehoboth)

ALEXANDER perhaps the eldest; may have rem. to Delaware

JOHN (1-2), name sometimes given as McClean; b. 1783

MARY ELIZABETH (1-3) b. 9 Sept. 1786, m. Robert Armstrong (3)

JANE d. unm. 1854 in her 66th yr. (gs at Rehoboth)

(The last two were prob. b. in Westmoreland Co., Pa.)

JOHN McCORMICK (1-2) d. 29 Mar. 1867 in Westmoreland Co., Pa.; m. Susannah Jones (a Welsh family) 4 Nov. 1813 near Robbstown, Pa. She was b. 1786 and d. in Westmoreland Co., Pa. 1 May 1881. JOHN served in the War of 1812 (PaA 2nd 12: 273; WDR) as pvt. in Capt. Jos. Markle's Co. of Pa. Cavalry from 12 Sept. 1812 to 19 Aug. 1813, enlisting at West Newton or Robbstown, Pa.; was in the battle of Mississinewa and an engagement at White Plains on the NW front. He was granted 160 a. bounty land on Warrant 12001 on his application 26 Febr. 1851, which he assigned 12 Oct. 1854 to his two sons Valentine and William, who located the warrant on SW 1/4 Sec. 3, Twsp. 70N, Range 21 W, 5th Prin. Mer., Wayne Co., Ia.; this tract was patented to them 16 June 1856. (USLR). His wid., Susannah, was allowed pension, Uft. #2541, issued 26 Apr. 1872 (WDR). Issue:

a. ALEXANDER who rem. to W. Va., m. a girl named Miller. Issue:

JOHN, MARIION, and two daughters

b. JOHN & Britty Armstrong; he was 33 and she 22 yrs. old as of 12 Sept. 1850, living in So. Huntingdon Twsp., Westmoreland Co., Pa.; he was listed as Boatbuilder and both were b. in Pa. as were the first two children (BCR):

LINNIS CASS aged 2 yr.; he became a preacher

MELVA aged 5 mo.; JOHN and Britty also had

MELISSA, OLIVER, LORRAINE, ALICE, and ARTHA

c. THOMPSON McCORMICK b. 1818, d. 1895; m. 1st Susanna Zimmerman b. 1827, d. 1857 and they had:

MARJORIE, ANN b. 1850, d. 1868, OBADIAH b. 1855 d. 1895 THOMPSON too was a Boatbuilder, was 31 and his w. 23 yrs. old at Census, and both b. in Pa. as was their first child (BCR):

Farvery (same as Marjorie, above) aged 1 yr.

This family was listed with John's in the census returns.

THOMPSON m. 2nd Lavinia Catherine Kerr b. 1838, d. 1879, and they had issue:

LAVINIA KERR b. 14 Dec. 1875 and d. 11 May 1924 in Westmoreland Co., Pa. and is bd. in Olive Branch Cemetery, Rostrever Twsp.; m. 14 Apr. 1898 Elroy P. Nicholls b. in Westmoreland Co. 10 July 1867 and living 1935 in Ruffsdale, Pa.

ARY m. Grant Howard

\*Alex'r McClain taxed 1786  
Huntingdon Twsp. (So. Dist.)  
Westmoreland Co. (PaA3rd 22:  
501)



THOMAS HENRY and ANNA BELLE. these last two had been teachers but were dairy farming on the old McClain farm in Rostraver Twp., Westmoreland Co., Pa. in 1939.

c. ARMER C, b. 1826, d. 1914; was a farmer, aged 21 yr., unm., and living with JOHN in 1850 (CCR). He m. Nancy Forsythe b. 1833, d. 1874 and they had:

CHARITY, NEVADA b. 1858, d. 1908,  
ADA b. 1860, d. 1873, EDITH, b. 1862, AMETIA,  
ALBERT S. b. 1865, d. 1908, ELIZABETH,  
ELEANOR, and EDNA b. 1873, d. 1897.

e. MARJORIE n. William Tiers, and they had (surname TIERS):  
FINKLEY, of West Newton, Pa. SAMUEL,

CARRIE, ELLA, and LAURA

f. WILLIAM b. 1831, d. 7 May 1900; was a laborer, aged 19 yr., unm., and living with his bro. JOHN in 1850 (CCR). He m. Rebecca Forsythe, b. 1 Sept. 1830, d. 18 Febr. 1897, a sis. of Nancy, above. They had issue:

ELMA, MILDRED, SUSAN, MARY,  
DAVID, JOSEPH, JEWELL, and possibly one more.

g. CHARLOTTE H. b. 5 July 1828 in Pa., d. 17 Mar. 1915 in Boone, Iowa, bd. Maple Grove Cem., Anaque Twp.; m. Mary Ham. Issue: Mrs. Segal Morgan of Boone, Mrs. Grant Shadel of Beaver, (one was ANNA and the other MAGGIE, but which one is not evident), MELISSA of Payton, GEORGE, WILLIAM and THOMAS (TMC gave it as Thompson), of the home. See Ogden, Ia. Reporter of 3-25-1915. (IVR; WPA grave rec. for Boone Co., in Ia. St. Hist. Soc.); no copy of the paper was in the Soc. Library. (If TMC and the article each gave the names in order of birth, then ANNA prob. n. S. Morgan.) Wayne Co., Ia. WPA grave rec. also show Martha, w. of CHARLES (listed by TMC) d. 19 Apr. 1878 aged 36 (she is bd. Golf Cem., Jefferson Twp.), WILLIAM (see article above) b. 1861, d. 13 Aug. 1925, bd. Evergreen Cem., Lineville; his w. was named Anna; MINNIE A. (not mentioned by TMC, but he felt he hadn't listed all) b. 1873, d. 15 Apr. 1916, bd. Evergreen Cem., and GEORGE (see above) b. 29 Sept. 1884, d. 21 June 1922, bd. Evergreen Cem.

h. ELLEN n. Miller near Westing, W. Va. (a bro. of her bro. Alexander's w.?) and they had (surname MILLER):

JANE, CHARLES, WILLIAM, CAROLINE, n. Dr.

Peter Mount and rem. to Mendon, Ill.,  
and perhaps another son.

(The foregoing McClain data are from Tom and Anna McClain, whom this compiler, his w. and son visited in 1939, and from gs.)

#### THE BEACH FAMILY

1. JOHN BEACH, bro. of Thomas and Richard, was b., prob., ca 1620-23 in England. According to MCAG he was b. 1623, s. of the Rev. John Beach of Derbyshire, England; specific records are not given. He first appears in official records of New Haven Colony 4 Jan. 1643 (CHR) although he may have been there as early as 1639. He rem. to Stratford 1652 and was one of the original proprietors of Wallingford; is said to have had civilian service in King Philip's War. His w. was called Mary when a child was b. 1674; her maiden name is not known. He d. 16 June 1677 in Stratford. (BFM; ARG 14: 24-28). The BEACH



Family has been thoroughly covered, insofar as data are available, in various genealogical materials--particularly for the Colonial period--and that coverage will not be repeated here. Among JOHN'S issue was:

2. NATHANIEL BEACH b. Mar. 1662 at Stratford and d. there 24 July 1747; his will, dated 27 July 1744, was pro. 6 Nov. 1747. He m. in Stratford 29 Apr. 1686 SARAH, dau. of NATHANIEL and HANNAH (GROVES) PORTER, b. (3?) Sept. 1667, d. Stratford 25 Mar. 1738. Nathaniel and w. Sarah were added to the membership of the Congregational Church in Stratford 7 July 1689. (BFM 1: 8-11; JFOF 1: 40-42, 488; DHWC 513, 636-40; OHSB 2: 1036; AmG 13: 272; PC - D.L.J.) This was probably the Nathaniel Beach who was representative from Stratford in Oct. 1727. Nathaniel and Sarah had among others:
3. DAVID BEACH b. 15 May 1692 at Stratford and m. there 24 Jan. 1716/17 HANNAH SHERMAN (9) b. 1694, and bp. 7 Apr. 1695 at Fairfield, Conn.; she d. at Trumbull 19 Febr. 1772. He d. at Unity 21 Apr. 1735 and they are bd. at the Unity Burying Place, Trumbull. (BFM 1: 38; SGD). Among their issue was:
4. EDMUND BEACH b. 4 Sept. 1733, prob. at North Stratford where he m. 4 Apr. 1758 EUNICE EDWARDS (3). (ECM 7: 97 "Unity of North Stratford, now the Congregational Church of Trumbull.") He d. 1804 and is said to have been a Revolutionary soldier; may have been the Edmund who served at the New Haven Alarm, and the Edmund Beach who served in 1757 in Capt. Moses Lyman's Co. of Conn. Militia. (CHSC 9: 247; BFM 1: 66; NHGM 1: 149-50; OHSB 1019, 1123-26). Edmund's s. Elnathan, became a substitute for him when Edmund was drafted in 1779. (BFM 1: 45; NGSQ 17: 37). This Edmund is sometimes confused with another Edmund of Goshen Conn. Edmund and Eunice had, among others,:
5. DAVID BEACH b. 27 Aug. 1769, prob. at North Stratford, and d. Homer, Ohio 22 Mar. 1850. He was of Tinnmouth, VT. 30 Dec. 1793 when he m. at Danby, Vt. (DVR) ANNA CHANDLER (5) who d. 21 July 1810 in childbirth aged 39 yr. 11 mo. David was living in Tinnmouth in 1800 (BCR) and he m. there as his 2nd w. 6 Jan. 1811 (TVR) Betsy Chandler, Anna's sister. Children of record, including JULIUS (6) and Edwards Abbott Beach (6a), all appear to have been by 1st w., Anna. (BFM 2: 122). Anna is bd. in the Sawyer Lot Cemetery, Tinnmouth. (VVR).
6. JULIUS BEACH b. 25 June 1798, prob. at Tinnmouth, d. Lee Co., Ia. 28 Mar. 1883 aged 84 yr. 9 mo. 3 da. (gs Bayles Cemetery, near Hillsboro, Ia.; IVR; HCoIR). He m. 1 June 1836 in Muskingum Co., Ohio (MCoR) JANE ALLEN (8) b. Muskingum Co. 16 Mar. 1816, d. in Lee Co., Ia. 13 Nov. 1885 aged 69 yr. 7 mo. 22 da. (gs Bayles; IVR; HCoIR). Julius was a farmer and came to Iowa ca 1845; the spring of 1846 (HLCoI 823). (BFM says Jane was b. Meigs Co., O. but actually it was Meigs Twsp., Muskingum Co.). Issue:
- 7a. David Edwards Beach d. 9 Febr. 1856, aged 18yr., 6 mo., 26 d.\*
- 7b. Thomas Boyd Beach, a Capt. with Ia. troops in the Civil War
- 7c. Alfred Augustus Beach
- 7d. Julius Herman Beach d. 22 Febr. 1853 (gs Bayles Cem\*)
- 7e. George Melvin Beach
- 7f. Welcome Ballou Beach Co. E 45th Iowa Vol. Inf. 7-28-1845-- 2-7-1899 (gx Pawnee City, Nebr.; he d. on the old Smutz farm SW of there). He enlisted May 1864 at Big Mound, and was discharged as pvt. at Keokuk, Ia. Sept. 1864; was unm. (WDR).



- His gs at Pawnee City gives date of death as 23 Febr. 1899; his obituary from a Pawnee City paper, found in an old scrap book, states that he was b. 28 Apr. 1845 in Cumberland, Ohio and d. 9 Febr. 1899 at the home of J. C. Smutz, 11 mi. SW of Pawnee City, from injuries received in a runaway.
- 7g. Lucius Edmund Beach b. Lee Co., Ia., studied medicine at the Keokuk Medical College, d. of tuberculosis 6 May 1877 aged 28y. 9m. 6d. (gs Bayles); \*and his twin
- 7h. LUCY EDNA BEACH b. Lee Co. 30 July 1848; m. there JOHN COLBY SMUTZ (see p. 32 supra).
- 7i. Jesse Chandler Beach m. 12 Nov. 1878 Sarah E. Pyle of Ft. Madison, Ia. (b. 1 Oct. 1857 in Van Buren Co., Ia.; HLCOI: 823); he d.s.p. Sept. 1929 at Winterset, Ia. (PC - G.B.W.)
- 7j. Josephine Lucretia Beach \*
- 7k. Oscar Eugene Beach. (EFM: 250). \*d.y. and are bd. at Bayles.
- 7b. Thomas Boyd Beach b. 28 Aug. 1838 Guernsey Co., O. d 29 Dec. 1921 Lincoln, Nebr.; m. 26 Dec. 1865 in Van Buren Co., Ia. (VBCoR say 23 Dec.) Maria Carmean b. 17 Mar. 1843, d. Lincoln 21 July 1925. (BFM: 250). Issue; b. Van Horn, Mo. (DARLB 92: 127-8) Mary, Vinnie, and Cora. Cora m. Warren J. Byer and was living, a wid., in Lincoln 1956; she has not replied to letters from the writer.
- 7c. Alfred Augustus Beach b. 14 Aug. 1840 at Cumberland, Guernsey Co., O., d. 22 Nov. 1932 at Campo, Colo. at the home of his dau. Grace; is bd. at Shickley, Nebr. in the family plot. He served with Co. F 14th Iowa Inf. 14 Oct. 1861 to 16 Nov. 1864 when he was honorably discharged with rank of Principal Musician. (His bro. Tom was with same regiment and commissioned 1st Lt. 19 Nov. 1864; HLCOI: 569.) He m. 27 Dec. 1876 at Hillsboro, Ia. Leah Isaman (b. Tuscarawas Co., O. 28 Febr. 1853, d. 9 Mar. 1920 at Colorado Springs, Colo., dau. of Samuel and Mary (Grimme) Isaman who may be bd. at Bayles; the writer found no stones for them). Issue: Grace Leola Beach b. 25 Oct. 1877 on the old Smutz farm, Pawnee Co., Nebr., m. 8 Nov. 1911 at Shickley, Nebr. William Edward Weeks. She d. near Summers, Ark., where they were farming, 10 May 1946, s.p. (b) Roy Alvin Beach (or Alvira, according to pension records, NA) b. Fillmore Co., Nebr. 2 Oct. 1882, d. 13 Febr. 1891; (c) Mary Edna Beach b. 1 Jan. 1887 at Shickley, m. 10 July 1917 at Colorado Springs, Luther Vincent Adair; she taught at Calhan, Colo. and was living 1957 in Colorado City; (d) Raymond B. Beach b. and d. 1 or 2 Febr. 1893 at Shickley. (PC - G.B.W., E.B.A., NA) (Samuel Isaman b. Westmoreland Co., Pa. 26 Apr. 1813 and his w., Mary Grimm, was b. there 5 Dec. 1814; were m. there 21 Dec. 1835, and both d. Henry Co., Ia.: he 13 Dec. 1902, and she 2 Aug. 1896. Taken from notes that Grace had; the writer spent a pleasant evening with her and Billie in their home, Rt. 1, Summers, Ark., in the spring of 1941.)
- 7e. George Melvin Beach b. 12 Jan. 1844 in Guernsey Co., O., d. 25 June 1925 at Lincoln, Nebr.; m. 1 Oct. 1871 at Pawnee City, Nebr. Alice Gilkerson b. 8 Aug. 1849 in Vt., d. 6 Apr. 1923 at Allentown, Pa., dau. of William and Janet (Brock) Gilkerson. Served with 4th Ia. Independent Lt. Art. 11 Aug. 1863-14 July 1865 in the Civil War. Aunt Alice is bd. at Pawnee City. Issue: (a) Fred Carlos Beach, (b) Effie Alice Beach m. Pratt, (c) Emma Gertrude Beach m. Brooks, (d) Roland Gilkerson Beach



(d.y.) (PC - F.C.B.) George M. is also said to be bd. Pawnee.

- 7k. Oscar Eugene Beach b. Lee Co., Ia. 25 Nov. 1855, m. Lillian S. Piper 12 May 1886 at Mt. Pleasant, Ia.; she d. 24 June 1937 at Shenandoah, Ia. and is bd. at Winterset. (PC - O.E.B.) The writer was able to spend an evening with Uncle Gene and the McKees in Shenandoah on two or three occasions, as well as with Oren in Des Moines a couple of times. Uncle Gene d. 7 Nov. 1945 at Mason City, Ia. (PC - O.R.B., G.B.W.) Issue:
- a. Oren Ralph Beach b. 27 Apr. 1887 Hillsboro, Ia., m. 28 Oct. 1915 at Estherville, Ia. Carrie V. Ross; he d. 9 Mar. 1949 at Des Moines. Issue (b. Winterset, Ia.):
    - 1) Philip Ross Beach b. 7 Nov. 1916
    - 2) Oren Ralph Beach, Jr. b. 24 Apr. 1918, d. at Des Moines 23 Apr. 1923
  - b. Samuel W. Beach b. 29 Aug. 1889 at Hillsboro, m. at Wadena, Minn. 5 June 1917 Clara E. Bettman. Issue (b. Opheim, Mont.):
    - 1) Jack Harold Beach b. 15 Oct. 1918
    - 2) Marilyn May Beach b. 22 May 1923
  - c. Jessie Chandler Beach b. 7 Mar. 1892 at Macksburg, Ia., m. 1 Sept. 1915 at Winterset William Dean McKee; he was in the Shenandoah School System and later with the college at Tar-Kio, Mo. Issue:
    - 1) Florence Ruth McKee b. Melbourne, Ia. 30 Dec. 1916, d. Shenandoah 13 Febr. 1931
    - 2) William Dean McKee, Jr. b. Sigourney, Ia. 23 May 1920
    - 3) Lois Anne McKee b. 13 and d. 14 Oct. 1931 at Shenandoah
  - d. Kenneth Allen Beach b. Macksburg 28 Dec. 1895 (6?), and m. Florence Christina Moon in Des Moines 27 Jan. 1918. Issue (1st b. Bussey, Ia., others at Des Moines):
    - 1) William Eugene Beach b. 28 Febr. 1919
    - 2) Kenneth Chandler Beach b. 15 Dec. 1920
    - 3) Paul Edwin Beach b. 19 Febr. 1922
    - 4) Betty Arline Beach b. 2 May 1923
- (DARLB 156: 268; PC - O.E.B., O.R.B.)

(NOTE: 6. JULIUS BEACH came to Guernsey Co., Ohio, in 1813 with his parents; he was a farmer, carpenter and joiner (HLCOI: 823); based on copy of a letter furnished me by K.L. and written ca 1891, his grandmother Chandler also came to Ohio with them.)

- 8a. Fred Carlos Beach (George M. Beach 7e) b. 1 July 1872 Pawnee Co., Nebr. (the old Smutz farm?), d. 1938 at Hastings, Nebr.; m. Emma Wetenkamp, dau. of Conrad and Sophia (Finke) Wetenkamp, 2 Febr. 1898 at Eagle, Nebr. She was b. 16 Oct. 1872 Lancaster Co., Nebr. He was Postmaster at Eagle, and a widower, in 1932; replied to but one letter. Issue:
- a. Mildred Esther Beach b. Eagle 29 Nov. 1899, m. (there?) Theodore Spahnule (Spanley?); living Lincoln 1955; no issue.
  - b. Melvin Conrad Beach b. Lincoln 3 Sept. 1907, m. Mayme Hohan (or Hoham) of Lincoln. Melvin was an engineer and contractor and was living in Longmont or Ft. Collins, Colo. in 1955.
- Issue:
- 1) Bruce b. 20 Sept. 1930
  - 2) Alice Jean b. 4 Oct. 1931
  - 3) Roger (PC - F.C.B., B.N.W., M.E.S.)



6a. Edwards Abbott Beach (David 5): In this connection the writer wishes to quote from a biographical sketch of his son David Edwards Beach (7) in Sermons and Addresses of David Edwards Beach, D.D., Late Professor of Intellectual and Moral Philosophy in Marietta College, and published by the Alumni of Marietta College, Marietta, Ohio, 1890, copyrighted by Alice A. Beach (his w.). "David Edwards Beach was the eldest son of Rev. Edwards Abbott and Rhoda Churchill Beach, and was born at Stephenson, N. Y. November 13th, 1833. His mother was a daughter of Rev. Silas Churchill, of New Lebanon, N. Y., and the granddaughter of Rev. Joshua Belden, of Newington, Conn., so that he was the fourth in the ministerial office in the direct line of descent. His father was a graduate of Amherst College and of Auburn Theological Seminary, and was first settled in Stephenstown, N. Y., removing to Homer, Ohio, in 1843. (This undoubtedly explains why David 5 went to Homer.) Here the eldest son united with the church at twelve years of age." "... "He spent two years of preparation at Central College Academy, and entered Marietta College in the fall of 1855, from which he was graduated with the second honor of his class."..." "At his graduation, he was appointed Principal of the Academy at Marietta, which position he held for two years. He entered the middle class of Lane Theological Seminary in the fall of 1861, and was graduated in the spring of 1863. He was married at Cincinnati, April 12th 1864 to Miss Alice Allen, daughter of Dr. D. Howe Allen, at the time Professor of Theology in Lane Seminary. His first pastorate was in Beloit, Wisconsin, where he remained two years." (His first child b. there.) "... an invitation to the vacant church at Granville, Ohio, where he labored four years." ... "In the fall of 1869 he entered the faculty of Marietta College..." "... when he was attacked by inflammation of the brain which, after four days of intense pain, terminated fatally July 24th, 1888. The degree of D.D. was given him by Wabash College in 1885. His wife and three sons survive him." (D. Edwards Beach of Johnstown was a student at Central College of Ohio in 1853. ONWGQ 9: 298; was Trustee and Pres. Granville, O. Female Coll., 1866-69. ONWGQ 8: 327).

#### THE ALLEN FAMILY

1. JOHN ALLEN of Dungannon, Ireland, fled from Stirlingshire, Scotland, in the time of King James I to escape the persecution of the Presbyterians, it is said. His w. was a sister of William Craige. He may be identical with the John listed below as his son. Issue (incomplete, no doubt):
  - 1.1. JOHN ALLEN
  - 1.2. William Allen
  - 1.3. Catherine Allen, m. Cally, of Dungannon. (PC - V.A.)
- 1.1. JOHN ALLEN of London, later sent to Newry, Ireland, where he m. the dau. of an English merchant said to have purchased goods of him in London. They had a son
  - 1.1.1. SAMUEL ALLEN (PC - V.A., C.C.R.)
- 1.2. William Allen, prob. b. Ireland ca 1670, was a merchant of Philadelphia where he d. 30 Aug. 1725 aged 55 yrs. He mentions in his will sis. Catherine Cally and an Uncle William Craige, both of Dungannon, Ire. He had a son
  - 1.2.1. William Allen b. 5 Aug. 1704 in Philadelphia and be-



came one of the richest men of his time in Pa. Between 1730 and 1735 Thomas and William Craig introduced a number of families from the North of Ireland into what is now Allen Twp. (named for William) then on the NW frontier of Bucks Co., Pa. (William owned 1800 a. there in 1740 "in the forks of the Hockendauque.") These were Presbyterians and the location was known as "Craig's Settlement." Deep Run Presbyterian Church (so called after 1738) is one of the oldest churches in central Bucks Co.; a log meeting house was erected there in 1732 on a lot given by William Allen and, that same year, the church joined the Philadelphia Presbytery. In 1746 the names Thomas and Johnathan Boyd, Thomas, James, and William Craig, and Thomas Armstrong, appeared on the petition to organize Allen Twp. (Rev. James Boyd became pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Newtown in 1769 and served almost 50 yrs.) William Allen amassed a fortune in real estate; his mother is said to have been a dau. of Andrew Hamilton. William was a founder of Allentown (also ascribed to his s. James), was associated with Benjamin Franklin in founding the Univ. of Pa., and was Chief Justice of Pa. 1750-74 when he returned to England because of his sympathy with the crown. He was Capt. in a Philadelphia Reg't. 1756 (PaA 2nd 2:521). He is said to have been a direct descendant of William Allen who was Lord Mayor of London in the reign of King James I. (DHB: 332, 334, 586-8, 594-5; PPLHS 1: 338; PC - V.A., C.C.R.)

1.1.1. SAMUEL ALLEN b. Newry, Ire. (London?) 7 Mar. 1700 and was educated for the ministry. His eyes failed him and he came directly from Newry to America where he was associated in business with his uncle (cousin?) William. Is said to have been in business with his maternal gr. father in Newry. (There seems no doubt, although I cannot verify it, that William Allen, the merchant, was his uncle, and William Allen, Chief Justice, his cousin). Later, Samuel went up on the Lehigh and Susquehanna Rivers to have charge of interests for his uncle. He served in the Provincial forces of Pa. in the French and Indian War, being commissioned Lieut. 2 Dec. 1757 at Ft. Augusta, near the present town of Sunbury; he was Captain-Lieut. 9 Jan. 1758. (PaA 2nd 2:534, 543, 557; FFPa 1: 304). He was first commissioned Lieut. 19 May 1756 and was stationed at Ft. Hyndshaw. He was twice m., name of his first w. not now known. They had:

- |   |                        |
|---|------------------------|
| 1.1.1.1. <u>Ruth</u> Reanolds               | 1.1.1.2. <u>Agnes</u>  |
| 1.1.1.3. <u>Margaret</u> Killee (or Rippey) |                        |
| 1.1.1.4. <u>Ephraim</u>                     | 1.1.1.5. <u>Samuel</u> |
| 1.1.1.6. <u>James</u>                       |                        |

These were named in their father's will, dated 5 May, and pro. 28 May, 1779 and cast off with 5 shillings each. (NoPaR Will Book 1: 13). He m. 2nd AGNES BOYD, dau. of a clergyman in London, b. 21 May 1720 d. 6 Nov. 1799. Date of Samuel's death is given as 20 May 1779. Samuel and Agnes appear to have settled in White Deer Twp., Northumberland Co., Pa. ca 1774, according to



deed for land to Samuel Allen from Ruth McCosky, Adm'x. for estate of William McCosky, dated 26 Nov. 1774. The land was patented to McCosky 14 Febr. 1770. (Patent Book A.A. 2: 257 at Philadelphia; NoPaR Deed Book L: 180-82.) Samuel d. White Deer Twsp. (now part of Union Co., Pa.) (20?) May 1779. Issue by w. Agnes, and named in Samuel's will:

1.1.1.7. JOSEPH ALLEN

1.1.1.8. John Allen b. 23 Jan. 1757, d. 25 Mar. 1845.

(JEPB 2: 427; PC -C.C.R.); he told his s. Richard that he was related to William Allen, Lord Mayor; (VCAG for John's line.)

1.1.1.9. Robert Allen

1.1.1.10. Mary Ann Allen, "at maturity" 150 pounds.

There is no record of a will being pro. for Agnes in Northumberland Co. The land mentioned above was left to the sons, and w. Agnes and s. Joseph were executors. After Agnes d., the sons evidently agreed to sell the land. Power of Attorney dated 10th Dec. 1799 from Robert Allen, of Baltimore, to Joseph Allen and John Allen of Northumberland Co.: "Whereas I, Robert Allen was seized of the one-third part of a tract of land in White Deer Township, Northumberland Co. called "Newry" devised to me by my fathcr, Samuel Allen, therefore I..." Deed dated 21 Apr. 1800 "Between Jospeh Allen and Sarah his wife, John Allen and Martha his wife all of White Deer Township, Northumberland Co., and State of Pennsylvania and Robert Allen of the City of Baltimore in the State of Maryland..." (NoPaR Deed Book L: 23, BPGS 13: 50, PGSP 13: 52, 204; PC - V.A., C.C.R.)

1.1.1.7. JOSPEH ALLEN b. ca 1750-55, in White Deer Twsp., Northumberland Co., Pa. (letter 1930 to G.J.B. from a Mrs. Gaston, relationship, if any, not stated). He is listed there for taxes 1778-87 (PaA 3rd 19: 428, 522, 553, 627, 775; 23: 248, 261, 349); he served in the Revolution as a Ranger on the Frontier as a pvt. in Capt. William Clark's Co. of Northumberland Co. Militia 1778-83 and received depreciation pay for his services. (PaA 5th 4: 357.) A Joseph Allen is shown on the muster roll of Capt. Thomas Church's Co. (also known at various times as Capt. Samuel Smith's Co.) 5th Pa. Reg't. of foot, commanded by Col. Francis Johnson. He is shown "sick at Chester" for May 1 and July 9, 1777, the only dates given. (PC-N.A.) "Friend Joseph Allen" was named Executor in the will of Robert Clark of White Deer Twsp., Northumberland Co., dated 23 Dec. 1797 and pro. 31 May 1798 (BPGS 14: 157). The first US Census, 1790, was not taken by townships, but it shows "Allen, Jos. & Rob't." for Northumberland Co., Pa. Joseph and w. Sarah, with their children then born, prob. removed to Ohio soon after they has sold their father's estate (above, 21 Apr. 1800.) Joseph m. Sarah Tillaston Thornburg (data from Grace Allen Jay to G.J.B., 1929). Sarah may have been a wid.; this is not clear, and the compiler has been unable to verify Sarah's identity. Jospeh was patented land, Patent # 2763 from the Recorder's Office, Muskingum Co., O., described as SW quarter of Sec. 36, purchased 7 May 1812 for \$2.00 per acre. Patent recorded US Land Records 22: 500, Township 13, Range 11; it is dated 18 Sept. 1817, and signed by James Monroe, President. Joseph's will was pro. 28 Sept. (dated 3 Aug.) 1818 (MCOR Adm. Docket A: 40). It names w. Sarah, sons, Samuel, Joseph, Thomas, dau. Nancy



Bell (the eldest), Sarah Hurrel, Mary Cousins, Ruth Dickson, and Margaret; sons Thomas and Joseph, executors; witnessed by Robert Bay and John Grindstaff. (MCOR Will Book B: 230; PG - G.J.B.) Sarah, w. of Joseph, is said to have lived to be 102; she probably lived out her days with one of her children but no records about her have come to light so far. Issue (most of them probably b. in Pa.):

1.1.1.7.1. Samuel Allen of Rich Hill Twp., will dated 19 Aug. 1865, pro. 14 Nov. 1868 (MCOR Will Book 2: 523) names gr. child. William T. and Sarah Jane Allen (dau. "of my son Samuel F. Allen"), dau. Sarah Henderson (Alexander J. Henderson m. Sally Allen in Guernsey Co. O., 13 Sept. 1832, MCOR), Marian Atchison, Harriet Crawford, Nancy Warne; sons Samuel B., Thomas M., Cyrus G., dau. Eliza Constatt, dau. Rachel Allen's (w. of a dec'd. son?) four children: Margarettta, John Williams, Sarah Jane, and Stephen A. D. Allen; son Samuel B. (Nancy, w. of S. Allen, d. 3 May 1865 aged 7+y. 6mo. 19 da., gs Cumberland, O.) to be excr.; witnessed by James Spillman and James W. Hagan. Another son, Joseph, predec'd. his father (d. 6 Oct. 1846 in 33rd yr.; Frances A., w. of J. Allen, d. 9 Febr. 1860 aged (35?)y. 8m. 19da. (both gs Cumberland); Joseph Allen m. Frances White 25 Dec. 1841, MCOR); his will, dated 18 Sept., pro. 13 Nov., 1846 mentions wife, but not by name, two sons William T. and Samuel G. Allen (had latter d. before his gr. father?), nominates Abram Warne (Husband of Nancy?) to be their gdn.; bro. Samuel B. Allen, excr.; witnessed by Samuel Allen and Thomas Green (MCOR Will Book D: 61).

1.1.1.7.2. THOMAS ALLEN b. prob. in Northumberland Co., Pa. 1790-91 as he d. 27 Apr. 1824 "in the 33 year of his age" (gs, Cumberland, O.). Served in War of 1812, enlisting 22 Aug. 1814 prob. at Zanesville, promoted Corporal 15 Sept. 1814, discharged Detroit 23 Febr. 1815 in Capt. Isaac Meredith's Co., Russell's Bn. of Ohio Militia; was with Hull at the surrender of Detroit as was his bro.-in-law Thomas Green. On 8 Apr. 1816 "Thomas Allen of the County of Muskingum and State of Ohio late a Militia man in Capt. Meredith's Company of Ohio Militia in the service of the United States" signed a power-of-attorney naming Henry Northrop. (WDR). Thomas Allen m. in Muskingum Co. Rachel, dau. of John Green 20 Jan. 1816. His will (Will Book B: 302 MCOR) was pro. 24 (14?) Aug. 1824, witnessed by Thomas Green and David James, and says in part: --- I Thomas Allen of Muskingum County and State of Ohio --- my beloved wife Rachel Allen --- my daughter Jane --- my three sons Alfred Auguster (sic), Thomas Green, and Joseph Boyd --- my executors --- a deed to Samuel Paxton for the land I sold him off the quarter section which I now live on --- my executors to make and execute a deed to my father in law John Green for his land which he now lives on lying between my own and Sam'l. Paxton's land more or less --- my beloved wife Rachel Allen, sole executrix --- In witness --- my hand and seal the eleventh day of March in the year of our Lord one Thousand eight



hundred and twenty four. (Adm. Dock. A: 40). In Vol. Q: 707 MCOR is deed of sale dated 17 Apr. 1833 and entered for record 14 May 1836, from Rachel Allen, Executrix of the Last Will and Testament of Thomas Allen deceased, of Muskingum County, Ohio "in accordance to said will, and for and in consideration of the sum of \$123 to me, in handpaid by John Green, of the County and State aforesaid, the receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge..."; description: N.W. quarter sec. 12 Twp. 12 Range 11; it is signed by Rachel Allen and by John and Nira Hammond. (See CHANDLER).

Thomas Green was appointed adm. 14 Nov. 1834 for the estate of Rachel Allen dec'd. with John Hammond and Louis Warner, Security. (Adm. Dock. A: 332 MCOR). She d. intestate. Her gravestone was in the Cumberland, O. Cemetery when the writer visited it in Sept. 1939 but the dates were illegible. Issue, b. Muskingum Co., O.:

1.1.1.7.2.1. JANE was m. to JULIUS BEACH by Dea.  
John Hammond (MCOR; see BEACH).

1.1.1.7.2.2. Alfred Augustus

1.1.1.7.2.3. Thomas Green b. 16 Dec. 1819, d. unm. Pawnee Co., Nebr. 23 Febr. 1900 (prob. on the old Smutz farm; gs Pawnee City). He was a sutler with the Union Army during the Civil War.

1.1.1.7.2.4. Joseph Boyd

1.1.1.7.2.5. John Calvin d. 25 Oct. 1824 aged 6 mo. (gs Cumberland).

Alfred A. and Thos. G. Allen, aged 16 and 14, appeared 18 Nov. 1834 in Open Court and chose "John Hammond who is appointed" gdn; also, on application, for Joseph B. Allen, aged 13, Thomas Green and Louis Warner, Bondsmen. (Gdn. Dock. A: 103, 123).

1.1.1.7.2.2. Alfred Augustus Allen b. 7 Apr. 1818 in Cumberland, and was reared by David Bacon after the death of his parents (PC - G. J. B.). He taught school in Ohio, studied medicine, and practiced in Elizabethtown, Ind., Mercer Co., Ill. and, later, in Steele, N. Dak., where he d. 26 Apr. 1910. He m. 1st Sarah Heal and had 1 dau., both w. and dau. dying in Ill. He m. 2nd 3 Sept. 1849 at Little York, Ill. Nancy Maley b. 13 Febr. 1826 at Harrisville, W. Va., d. 13 Febr. 1904 at Steele. (PBAHCoI: 265). Issue:

1.1.1.7.2.2.1. Dau. (by 1st w., d.y., name not known)

2. Austin Boyd Allen b. 1850 d. 1919; his w. was Sallie L. (maiden name not given) b. 1861 d. 1925 (gs Miriam Cemetery, Maryville, Mo.). He was also a physician; m. at Barnard, Mo. 24 Oct. 1878. Issue:

1.1.1.7.2.2.2.1. Fay Allen (son) 1879-1917 (gs Miriam)

2. Mabel Allen m. Murrel Lee Beattie and was living (1934) in St. Joseph, Mo.  
Has not replied to letters.

1.1.1.7.2.2.3. Arminta Allen, dec'd.; m. John Wooderson and had two daughters.

4. William Randolph Allen d. at Wichita, Kans.  
Was m., had three daus. and two sons.

5. Mary Josephine Allen, dec'd.; m. W. A. Meredith (of Glendale, Calif.?); had four sons.



1.1.1.7.2.2.6. Alfred Allen, d. unm.

7. Carrie Belle Allen, dec'd., m. Chas. H. Ennis, had 1 dau. also dec'd., and 2 sons of Baxter, Ia.  
8. Celia Ann Foster Allen (named for a friend of her parents) b. 28 Aug. 1860, m. at Lenox, Ia. Febr. 1881 Charles Edwin Hurd b. 29 Mar. 1858 at Morning Sun, Ia.; she was living 1937 in Glendale, Calif. Issue (surname HURD):

- 1.1.1.7.2.2.6.1. Orra Lucretia b. 15 May 1882, Lenox, Ia., m. \*\*\* Peterman, and was living 1937 Glenwood, Minn.  
2. Lillian Nancy b. 28 Sept. 1883 at Burlington, Ia., d. there 1890.  
3. Lyman Allen b. 1 June 1887, Steele, N. Dak.; was living Detroit, Mich.  
4. Edgar Blake b. 18 Sept. 1899, Steele; was of Corvallis, Ore. (PC - O.H.P.)

(Note that C. E. Hurd, above, was son of Nancy (Green) Hurd; see GREEN Family, following.)

9. Flora Elizabeth Allen m. James Lyon; was living Turtle Creek, Pa. 1934. She did not reply to a letter. Issue (surname LYON):

- 1.1.1.7.2.2.9.1. Allen  
2. Carrie

10. Henry Ward Beecher Allen b. 13 Mar. 1870, m. Flora Hughes; living 1934 Oakland, Calif. Issue:

- 10.1. Mary Melville Allen

2. Alma Lucille Allen (PC - H.B.A.)

1.1.1.7.2.4. Joseph Boyd Allen b. 19 Sept. 1822, 2 mi. up Wills Creek from Cumberland, O.; he with his bro. Thomas were raised by Dea. John Hammond who sent J. B. Allen to an Academy in Guernsey Co., O.; he later studied medicine with Dr. Welcome Ballou of Cumberland. Was in partnership with his bro. Alfred A. in Ind.; went to Mercer Co., Ill. and later to Little York, Warren Co., Ill. where he m. 25 (27?) May 1845 Dorothy Hammond (b. 27 Dec. 1827 d. 17 June 1854, gs Little York, a niece of Dea. John Hammond, dau. of Asa, and g.dau. Moses Hammond; may have been b. Claiborne, Ala. HHG 2: 45). Issue:

1.1.1.7.2.4.1. Richard Eugene Allen b. 12 Mar. 1846 Warren Co., Ill., d. unm. 7 Nov. 1919; was a farmer; enlisted in Co. F 14th Iowa Inf. 13 Dec. 1863 at Burlington and discharged as pvt. 8 Aug. 1865. (WDR; gs Hillsboro, Ia.)

2. Mary A. Allen b. 12 Jan. 1848, m. 9 March 1869 at Hillsboro Cyrus M. Newbold (HCoR); he was from Pa. Issue (prob. all b. near Hillsboro, surname NEWBOLD);

1.1.1.7.2.4.2.1. Willis B. m. Emily Whitaker; he was an attorney and they lived in Farmington and Keosauqua. Issue:

- 1.1.1.7.2.4.2.1.1. Joseph  
2. Cyrus

2. Otis C. m. Mrs. Jessie Newbold; he was a farmer near Hillsboro;

3. Ellis B. m. Jessie Cleve; he was in the real estate business and they lived in Milan and Wellington, Ks.

4. Belle m. Prof. Hiram Newton Wright (1876-14 Dec. 1929 gs Evergreen Cem.



s. of Nelson n.C. and Anna Roberts Wright;  
1.1.1.7.2.4.2.4.1. Eugene Wright: of  
Rockford, Ill.

2. Mary Wright:

(JefCoI gs Rec.; the writer has visited with Cousin  
Belle Wright in Fairfield, Ia. on many occasions--a  
very sweet old lady who has provided helpful data.)

1.1.1.7.2.4.2.5. George E. m. May Groves and resided in  
or near Hillsboro; issue:

1.1.1.7.2.4.2.5.1. Mina A. b. June 1904.  
d. Mar. 1930 (gs Hillsboro), m. \_\_\_\_\_  
Ridgeway.

(HLCOI: 656-8; the writer had hoped to copy Allen  
data from Dr. J.B.'s old Family Bible, but it burned  
with Gene's home a few days before I reached there.  
Cyrus M. Newbold 1842-17 Jan 1931; Mary Allen New-  
bold d. 1930 (gs Hillsboro).

1.1.1.7.2.4.3. Francis O. son of J.B. and D.M. Allen d. 23  
Apr. 1851 aged 11m. 22d (gs Little York; a bit illegible.

4. Edwin Allen d. Hillsboro aged 2 yrs.

J. B. Allen removed ca 1854 to Hillsboro, Ia. where he m. 18 Oct.  
1855 (VBCoIR) Sarah J. Kimes b. Cuba, Ill 7 Mar. 1838 (dau. of Dr.  
Royal P. and Priscilla (Hull) Kimes of Hillsboro; he was b. Ohio  
and d. in St. Louis aged 36; Priscilla was b. in N. J. Issue (prob.  
b. in or near Hillsboro):

5. William S. Allen b. Hillsboro 26 Aug. 1856, d.

6. Dec. 1925; m. 13 Nov. 1878 Ella D. McCormick. He was a  
grad. of Iowa U. and a lawyer in Birmingham, Ia. Issue  
(prob. b. Birmingham):

1.1.1.7.2.4.5.1. Roy D. Allen, m. and living in Fair-  
field in 1933

2. Grace Allen b. 1889, m. George S. Jay  
and was living in Pelham Manor; she has consisten-  
tly ignore letters from the writer. (PC - G.J.B.,  
HHCoi: 265-6.)

6. Louis B. Allen b. 22 May 1858 in Hillsboro, a  
grad. of Keokuk, Ia. Medical College, practicing in Paw-  
nee City and Humboldt, Nebr. and in Mt. Pleasant, Ia. He  
m. Queen V. Gaylor and d. 1908; she was reported living in  
Des Moines in an Old Folks' Home in 1955. Dr. Lou Allen  
acted as Chairman of the Receiving Committee when this  
writer was ushered into the world. Issue:

1.1.1.7.2.4.6.1. Florence Allen, an only child and a  
lovely girl, who met a tragic death at the hands of  
a rejected suitor 23 Febr. 1906; she was b. 10 Nov.  
1886. She and her father are bd. in Forest Home Cem.,  
Mt. Pleasant.

7. Emma M. Allen b. 11 Mar. 1861 Hillsboro, m.  
Elmer Alton, and was a wid. living in Fairfield 1934. She  
also visited with the writer and furnished information.  
Issue:

1.1.1.7.2.4.7.1. Craige Allen Alton b. 26 Oct. 1896 d.  
25 Nov. 1938; a vet. of WWI bd. at Maple Hill Cem.,  
Birmingham (VBCoIR).

8. Anna Belle Allen b. 22 May 1863, m. John M.  
(or W.) Harper of Ravenna, Garfield Co., Kans. and lived  
in Fairfield. The writer also visited with her. Issue:

1.1.1.7.2.4.8.1. Leslie D. Harper



1.1.1.7.2.4.8.2. Zola Harper  
3. Myrtle Harper

She d. Sept. 1944, prob. at Fairfield. (PC - B.N.W.)

1.1.1.7.2.4.9. Flora Allen b. 26 June 1868, d. 8 Aug. 1869

J. B. Allen also studied medicine in New York City; He d. at Hillsboro 6. Apr. 1911. (No mar. rec. found for him in Mercer or Warren Cos., Ill.)

(Dr. A. A. Allen 1.1.1.7.2.2. m. Nancy Maley 21 Oct. 1847 in Warren Co., Ill. WarCoIR)

1.1.1.7.4. Nancy (or Agnes) Allen d. 14 Oct. 1849 and is bd. in the old West Kishacoquillas Presbyterian Cem. in Belleville, Pa. The names Nancy and Agnes were often interchanged in early records, according to Prof. Raymond M. Bell of Washington and Jefferson College but not of this Bell family. Although both names are given in official records, there appears no doubt that they refer to the same person. She was b. in Derrstown (now Lewisburg) Pa. 4 Febr. 1778. She m. 27 Apr. 1800 (Mifflin Co., Pa.?) David Bell b. 11 Apr. 1769, d. May 1835 (s. of William Bell b. in Ireland of Scotch and Norman ancestry, d. 5 Apr. 1819 aged 88 in Mifflin Co., Pa., and of Elizabeth (Stuart)\*Bell who also d. there 17 Oct. 1825 aged 88). On 29 Sept. 1802, the execrs. of will of Thomas Wilson sold a tract of land to David Bell of Milford Twsp.; the following day an "indenture" is recorded between David and Agnes Bell, and George Wilson, making over (apparently) the same tract to Wilson. (JunCoPaR). (Dates of birth and Mar. for David Bell, and dates for his parents were obtained from James B. Bell, late of Utica, Ks., and from the old Family Bible of David S. Bell of Twin Falls, Ida. and Salem, Ia.) David and Agnes Bell had issue (surname Bell, prob. all b. in Pa.):

1.1.1.7.4.1. Dinah Bell b. 24 Aug. 1801.

2. Joseph Allen Bell b. 24 July 1803; joined Belle-ville church by cft. in 1833. His dau. ("of Allen Bell")

1.1.1.7.4.1.1. Sarah Eleanor Bell was bp. there 29 Sept. 1839.

3. William Turner Bell b. 1 Aug. 1806.

4. Sarah Matilda Bell b. 29 Dec. 1907.

5. David Stuart\*Bell b. 15 Nov. 1811; m. 1 Jan. 1840 Sarah, dau. of \_\_\_\_\_ and Susanna (Mohler) Reigle; they lived and d. on a farm near Birmingham, Ia. (Susanna's sis. Rebecca m. John Studebaker, founder of the Studebaker Co.). Issue (prob. b. near Birmingham):

1.1.1.7.4.5.1. Thomas Bell

2. Zachariah Bell

3. Agnes Susannah Bell m. Isaac Reeves who d. at Keokuk, Ia. having rem. from Salem, Ia. in 1891; he operated drug stores in both places and d. 1915. Issue:

1.1.1.7.4.5.3.1. Fannie Reeves m. Walter Fishernand they were living 1937 in Omaha.

2. Maud Reeves m. Frank Price and they were living in Mt. Pleasant, Ia.

3. Harry Reeves, living in Chicago

4. Bert Reeves, also in Chicago

5. David Reeves m. Cora \_\_\_\_\_; he d. in 1923 and she was teaching 1937 in Keokuk; had 1 child living in Los Angeles, (sony).

4. A child, d.y. (PC - C.C.R.)

F\*Stewart



- 1.1.1.7.4.6. Margaret A. Bell 1813-1841, bd. beside her mother.
7. Sarah Bell b. 26 July 1814.
  8. Robert Samuel Bell b. 1818.
  9. Thomas Mitchell Bell b. 19 Oct. 1820, d. 27 Oct. 1892 in Brooklyn, N. Y. where he m. 17 Jan. 1859 Margar-etta Placethes (b. 18 July 1833, prob. Brooklyn, where she was murdered by a house-breaker 19 Oct. 1912; she was dau. of Nicholas Placethes, Greek, and his w. Mary Stuart who was English. Issue (prob. b. Brooklyn):
  - 1.1.1.7.4.9.1. Robert Arthur Bell b. 6 Aug. 1860, d. Brooklyn 27 July 1861.
  2. Jennie Maud Bell b. 7 Oct. 1862, d. 30 Aug. 1939 in Richmond, Mass.; m. 1 Oct. 1885 Robert Ed-wards Annin (gr. parents of Suzette Annin).
  3. Charles Stuart Bell b. 26 Nov. 1865, d. Brooklyn April 1915.
  4. Grace Agnes Bell b. 21 June 1869, d. 14 Aug. 1933 in Greenwich, Conn.; m. in Brooklyn 9 Oct. 1889 Frederick Topping.
  10. Nancy Maria Bell b. 25 Apr. 1821(?)
  11. James Boyd Bell b. 11 Oct. 1823(25?). (PC - A.H.B., C.C.R., S.H.A.)

(Note: Inasmuch as Agnes Allen Bell was b. 1778, Joseph Allen (her father may have been b. before 1750. JEPB II:427 in item on Perry S. Allen, gives data on Samuel and Agnes Boyd Allen. It is said that Samuel's first w. was Ruth Reanolds; this has not been veri-fied but, if true, would indicate that the daughters were not nec-essarily married as the names could be middle ones.)

(The names of Allen and Green(e) are quite common throughout the records of this country; the writer has included such detailed in-formation on female lines, and later generations, as he could ob-tain in order to identify the families. Readers who are especially interested in those generations can probably secure more definite data by writing officials in the appropriate localities. The names of Armstrong, McClain, and Sam(p)son are common in Pennsylvania and New Jersey; the writer is very grateful to Robert Armstrong, late of Long Beach, Calif., for the data on this particular Armstrong family.)

#### THE GREEN(E) FAMILY

1. JOHN GREEN b. Ireland 1764 where he m. MARY BAXTER 1786 (in or near Dublin? They were evidently Presbyterians.) They came to Amer-ica 1790 and settled along the Juniata River in Pa. (exact location not determined). They remained there until 1800 when they moved west, crossing the Allegheny Mountains to Pittsburgh and taking a flat boat down the Ohio to Marietta, alternating their residence between Washington and Muskingum Cos., Ohio. MARY d. (M.C.S. says 1822) prior to 16 Aug. 1825 when JOHN was m. to Fannie English by John Hammond, J.P. (MCOR). His will was dated 4 Apr. 1840 and pro. 23 Apr. 1841 (Book C: 324, MCOR) so he d. between those dates. The writer could find no gravestones for them either at Cumberland or Chandlersville. A letter from Uncle Fred (Dr. A. A.) Allen raises a bit of a controversy regarding JOHN GREEN'S wife, although there is no doubt among the Greens that she was Mary Baxter; Baxter was given sometimes as a middle name and I.G.H. copied the name from a letter written in 1907 by her gt. uncle, John Baxter Green, a gr.



son of JOHN, along with other data. The letter from Dr. A.A. Allen to his bro. Dr. J.B. Allen is quoted, in part:

"I will give you a bit of history that is reliable. His (Senator Allison's) Great Grandmother and your Great Grandmother Allen are traceable to the same stock as far back as Tillaston and constituted a part of the Tilloston family. Your grandmother Green in the course of time married a man by the name of Boyd who was an Englishman and nothing else. This Boyd family moved over into Ireland to occupy an estate there. There were soon other Boyds from this family, born and reared in Ireland. They were clean cut Irish because they were born and reared in Ireland. Two Boyds became celebrated Presbyterian ministers and occupied high positions in the Presbyterian Church in Ireland. The name of the older one was William; the name of the younger was Joseph. William Boyd Allison traces back to William Boyd. Our father's youngest brother was Joseph Boyd Allen, called for the younger of these boys, Joseph Boyd. I was with Senator Allison almost a whole day and talked with him a great deal. I had such a vivid recollection of our grandmother Green's looks and was surprised to see Allison resembled our grandmother so much, but I was such a pigmy compared with Senator Allison that I did not feel I should claim relationship to him. Our grandmother Green's name before she was married was Mary Tilloston Boyd. Our grandmother Allen's name was Sarah Tilloston Thornburg and they were cousins. I have seen these two grandmothers together more than fifty times right here on Wills Creek. After the death of Allison, the first man to write his history and pedigree knew that he traced back to some very eminent stock in Ireland, but he didn't know whether that stock belonged to the law, ministry, medicine or were great financiers. On the Allen line Dr. Charles H. Allen, President of the Chicago College of Medicine was a great writer and Dr. Allen D.D. of Cincinnati, Ohio, was a Presbyterian Minister--a brother of our grandfather--Boyd you look at the resemblance between yourself and Senator Allison, and when anyone notices the resemblance you can tell them something about the facts." (PC -B.N.W.)

(Note: There seems little doubt that Uncle Fred had his information twisted, or his generations mixed, by the time he wrote this although his assertions are rather positive. His gt.gr.mother Allen was Agnes, said to have been a Boyd; otherwise the name doesn't appear as a surname. He might have meant his gt.gr.mother Green was Mary Tilloston Boyd; however, he could not possibly have seen them together. There were some Thornburgs in Northumberland Co., Pa., but no evidence of a relationship has been found; there is no information on Tilloston. Morrison's History of the Allison Family (Boston, 1893) sheds no light on this purported relationship nor does it mention the names of Tilloston or Thornburg; p. 129 gives an account of Senator Allison. This JOHN GREEN is not to be confused with a contemporary known as "General" John Green, also of Muskingum Co., and a frontiersman.)



Issue of JOHN and MARY (BAXTER) GREEN (last 4 prob. b. in Pa.):  
1.1. Nancy Green b. Ireland, d. 3 Dec. 1880 in Muskingum Co., Ohio in the 93rd year of her age; she is bd. in Ark Springs Cem., not far from Chandlersville. She m. 18 Nov. 1806 in Washington Co., O. David James (ONWGQ 4: 10; PC-TAF). His will, dated 16 Jan. 1830, pro. 6 Apr. 1832, names Nancy James and John Hammond, Excrs. (MCOR Adm. Docket A: 273, Will Book C: 2); Samuel Paxton, Wm. Shaw, and Joseph B. Allen were appraisers. His residence was shown as Meigs Twsp. The will names w. Nancy, eldest s. Issac, s. John and Thomas, dau. Nancy Ann (Mary Ann?), Eliza, s. David, Rufus, Griffith, dau. Hannah, Nancy (all surnamed James); witnesses Caleb Woodard and Thomas Green. MCS said that Nancy and David James had dau. Mary Ann who m. John Brown; hence the question above since 2 dau. named as Nancy in the will. Nancy James m. 2nd (John?) Bell and, in her later yrs., lived with her s.-in-law Dr. Charles Hurd, at Lytlesburg (now Young Hickory) in Muskingum Co. Issue:

1.1.4. Mary Ann James b. Brookfield, Muskingum Co., 16 May 1814, d. in Maxahala, Perry Co., O. 8 Aug. 1891 at home of her dau. Mrs. Lucy Conway; she m. at Brookfield Sept. 1834 John Brown, b. 1803 in Mass., d. 21 June 1855 in Perry Co. Issue (prob. b. in Perry or Muskingum Co., O., surname Brown):

- 1.1.4.1. David J.
2. Edw. Merrick
3. William R.
4. Augusta, m. 1871 Richard Hayes Brewer
5. Joseph D.
6. Lucy, m. 1873 Adam Conway
7. Nancy B. m. 1875 George W. Purcell
8. Mary m. 1865 J. S. Lane
9. Hannah E. m. 1873 A. W. Craig
10. M. H. m. 1874 Jessie Smith

(PC-MCS; see also Descendants of John and Mary (James) Brown compiled and pub. 1920 by P. B. Brown, Harlan, Ia. The writer has not looked further into this line.)

1.2. Thomas Green was b. along the Juniata 12 Dec. 1790 (PC-MCS; she said it was 6 weeks after his parents landed). He d. 5 Mar. 1860 in Muskingum Co. and is bd. at Cumberland, aged 69 y. 2 m. 23 d. (PC-MCS; BG, who had copied the inscription years ago; this writer could find no stone. It had prob. weathered away). Thomas Green served as Sgt. in Capt. John Sharpe's Co. of Inf., 3rd (Cass') Ohio Vol. and Militia 9 Apr. -9 Dec. 1812 (WDR). VAR showed he enlisted 12 Mar. 1812 at Marietta for 12 mo. and served as 2nd Sgt. in Capt. Sharpe's Co. until 16 Aug. 1812 (date of Hull's surrender) when he was taken prisoner; was later discharged on parole by the British and received pay for 6 mo. service. He m. Sarah Marsh 1 Mar. 1813 (MCS, from an old Green Family Bible in the possession of a Mrs. Bledsoe with whom she had corresponded; however, it is given as 21 Mar. 1813 in Washington Co., O. records; ONWGQ 4: 87, EHCM p. 444). He purchased NW $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 12, T 12N, R. 11W 25 June 1816 for \$2. an acre but assigned same to Thomas Allen before payment was completed; patent issued to latter 23 June 1825 (USLR 51: 439). Issue (from the old Bible which this compiler never saw) (surname Green):



1.2.1. BENJAMIN GREEN b. 5 Dec. 1815 in Muskingum Co., Ohio; m. there 7 Apr. 1842 Sarah Shaw who d. at Oakfield, O. 3 Aug. 1860 and is bd. there. He d. 14 Mar. 1901 (gs, Cumberland, O.) But was evidently m. a 2nd and a 3rd time. Issue, by 1st w. and prob. one of several children:

1.2.1.1. THOMAS GREEN b. Perry Co., O. 24 Mar. 1845, d. 18 Jan. 1913 (gs, Cumberland); m. at High Hill, O. 30 Dec. 1886 Allie Miller who was b. Muskingum Co. 23 July 1867 and d. there 8 Febr. 1892, and is bd. in Mt. Zion Cem. Issue:

1.2.1.1.1. BENJAMIN GREEN b. 9 Dec. 1887, a minister at Clarksburg, W. Va. 1963; has had ministerial posts in Ohio also. He m. Lillie Marie Rymer 20 July 1921 at Middlebourne, W. Va.; she was b. there 8 Aug. 1899. Issue:

1.2.1.1.1.1. VIRGINIA M. GREEN b. 25 Apr. 1924 Caldwell, O.  
2. BENJAMIN GREEN b. 9 Apr. 1926. Caldwell  
3. ROY LESLIE GREEN b. 11 Jan. 1928, Brandon, O.  
4. JAMES CABROLL " b. 10 Oct. 1929. Byesville, O.  
5. MARY E. GREEN b. 3 June 1933 at Byesville  
6. MARTHA LOU GREEN b. 5 Febr. 1935, Byesville

They are all m. "and scattered from" W. Va. to Calif.

1.2.1.1.2. JAMES E. GREEN b. 6 Dec. 1889, m. at Newark, O. 12 June 1919 Lucille Fristoe b. 3 Sept. 1899 and d. at Newark 17 May 1961. Issue. prob. b. Newark:

1.2.1.1.2.1. EDWIN R. GREEN b. 22 Apr. 1920, of Dayton, O.  
2. J. EUGENE GREEN b. 13 Apr. 1921, of Cleveland  
3. SHERMAN T. GREEN b. 21 May 1922, of Dayton  
(PC-BR; JEG living Newark 1963)

1.2.2. MARY B. GREEN b. 5 Nov 1813(?) and prob. named for her gr. mother; m. George Smith and d. 29 June ?

3. RACHEL GREEN m. Wilson Cosgrove

4. NANCY GREEN b. Franklin Co., O. 30 June 1820; m. James Lyman Hurd. prob. Muskingum Co., and they were among the early settlers in and around Burlington, Ia. Their s., Charles E. Hurd, m. Celia, dau. of Dr. A. A. Allen (see p. 83); she was gr. dau. of RACHEL (GREEN) ALLEN and he a gr.s. of RACHEL'S bro. THOMAS, above. In the Cumberland, O. Cem. are stones for Lyman Hurd d. 4 Dec. 1851 in his 55th yr. and for Nancy, his w., b. 20 Apr. 1799 d. 2 Aug. 1866 (prob. parents of J. L. Hurd, above). Stones were also found there for James W., s. of James L. and Nancy G. Hurd, d. 22 Aug. 1853 ae 7 m. 14 d., and for Alice(?) and ? daus. of James L. and Nancy G. Hurd; these latter were partially illegible. James L. Hurd was b. 16 Jan. 1822 in Rutland Co., Vt.; rem. to Ia. from Ohio with his family in 1854. JL and NG Hurd were gr. parents of LBW. Issue (Surname HURD):

1.2.4.1. ORRA

1.2.4.2. SARAH. L.

3. MARY S.

4. CHLOE E. (Chas. E.?)

5. LEILA A.

JL Hurd d. 11 Febr. 1883 and NG Hurd 6 Jan. 1901; they are bd. Elmwood Cem., Morning Sun, Ia. (LCIR: HDMCI p. 643; PC-LBW).

1.2.5. JOHN BAXTER GREEN (who wrote the letter IGH quoted, when he was 85; note also the use of Baxter, a family name, as a given name here) b. Franklin Co., O. 19 Nov. 1822, d. Winfield, Ia. 4 Apr. 1911; m. 15 Mar. 1853 Louisa De Long /b. Muskingum Co., O. 24 Dec. 1833, dau. of Chancey and Sabra (Grandstaff) De Long, of German ancestry/. Issue, b. Ohio:

1.2.5.1. CHARLES GREEN b. 15 Nov. 1853, Perry Co.; later he



lived in Kidder Co., N. Dak.

1.2.5.2. LILLIAN GREEN b. 8 Mar. 1855, m. the Rev. Charles Fisher and both were Presbyterian missionaries in Japan

3. MALISSA GREEN b. 8 Oct. 1856. m. William H. Allen and they lived in Des Moines, Ia.

4. CARRIE GREEN b. 2 June 1861, m. Nelson Steel of Louisa Co.

5. WILLIAM GREEN b. 21 Jan. 1863; taught in Portland, Ore.

JOHN and his family removed from Ohio to Marshall Twp., Louisa Co., Iowa, in Sept. 1865; following issue b. there:

6. GEORGE R. GREEN b. 4 Mar. 1866

7. BERTRAND GREEN b. 21 Nov. 1872 (PBALCI p. 534)

1.2.7. JOSIAH GREEN b. 15 Sept. 1826 in Ohio

6. CYRUS GREEN b. 27 Jan. 1825 in Muskingum Co.; m. 1st Mary Ann Fickle of Perry Co., O. They had:

1.2.6.1. LUCRETIA GREEN

1.2.6.2. GEORGE W. GREEN

3. JOHN C. GREEN

4. MILLARD GREEN b. Zanesville, O. 27 July 1860, d. 6 Oct.

1956; was father of Mrs. IVA (GREEN) HOLLAND

5. BENJAMIN F. GREEN, d.y. (PC-IGH)

Mary Ann (Fickle) Green d. 4 Mar. 1861 and CYRUS m. 2nd Mary J. Tat(h)man of Fairfield Co., O. in 1862; she d. 16 May 1863 but they had

6. MARY GREEN and her twin

7. MARTHA

CYRUS m. 3rd (date also given as 16 May 1863) Arminda, wid. of David J. Brown and dau. of John and Elizabeth (Thorp) Latta, of Perry Co., O. Arminda had, at the time, a s. Pearl B. Brown (later of Harlan, Ia. see p. 88) and a dau. Mary E. Brown. CYRUS and Arminda had:

8. JAMES L. GREEN m. Rosa Stoner of Paris City, Ia.

9. NELLIE GREEN

10. MAY GREEN

11. EDGAR GRANT GREEN

12. DAISY GREEN

13. BLANCHE GREEN

14. JESSIE GREEN who m. ? Rich, and d. 1944. She lived in Mt. Pleasant, Ia. where this compiler had an interesting visit with her in 1938 in an attempt to locate the old GREEN Family Bible (PC-BNW).

15. HOSIE K. GREEN and 16. FREEDIE GREEN  
both of whom d.y. (PBALCI p. 561; PBADMCI p. 242).

1.2.8. MARTHA GREEN b. 23 Sept. 1828, m. Adam Hill 2 June 1847(MCOR)\*

9. LUCRETIA W. GREEN b. 19 Mar. 1831

LBW wrote that THOMAS GREEN(1.2) lived in Franklin Co., O. 1816-22 and then returned to Muskingum Co.

10. EDWIN GREEN b. 5 July 1833

11. GEORGE GREEN b. 1838

(In part, the foregoing is from LBW, in part from IGH who wrote she "just ran across" the list, copied from an "old bible(sic) which belonged to Thomas and Sarah and found in the home of a relative near Marsh, Iowa." All but Mary and Rachel came to Iowa. Benjamin didn't come either but, apparently, they did not know it.)

THOMAS GREEN(1.2) applied 6 Nov. 1850 for bounty land, because of his military service, at which time he was res. in Muskingum Co., O. aged "fifty nine years past." he appointed his s. John 8 Oct. 1851 as his attorney to locate 160 a. under Military Bounty Land Warrant Cft. No. 2942 (USLR) which he did, in Louisa Co., Ia. THOMAS, himself, apparently never visited there. Signatures on photostats of these two land records, in this compiler's file, appear to be by the same man although, in the assignment to Thomas Allen 19 Febr. 1817, he signed as



Greene while in the power-of-attorney he signed as Green. SARAH (MARSH) GREEN d. 1865, ae 71, and is bd. in Elmwood Cem., Morning Sun, Ia. Also bd. there are Cyrus Green (1.2.6) d. 5 Febr. 1907, his w. Arminda F. 1838-11 Mar. 1920, and William R. Green, s. of THOMAS and SARAH, d. 29 Febr. 1888 ae 52 (this would bring him in between Edwin and George, among their children, but he was not named in any of the lists available to this compiler although he was shown as a member of the GAR.

1.3. RACHEL GREEN m. THOMAS ALLEN(1.1.1.7.2) p. 81

4. JANE GREEN was m. by Israel Robinson, J.P., to Archibald Bay 25 Aug. 1816 (MCOR); he d. 8 July 1844 ae 50 yrs. and she d. 16 May 1876 ae 77y. 5m. 7d. (gs Cumberland, O.). There were stones there also for Thomas Bay d. 6 June 1826 in his 85th yr. and for Elizabeth, his w., d. 26 July 1826 in her 63rd yr. These may have been Archibald's parents. David Bay m. Sarah Ann Engleberry 16 Sept. 1841 (MCOR); he may have been s. of Archibald's and Jane's. (Data from some of these Cumberland stones were copied in 1939; others in 1959 after I had learned they were part of the family record. By then, some of those copied earlier had weathered to illegibility.) Additional GREEN data follow-on p. 91.

Cumberland, Ohio, Stones--1959

ALLEN Charles H. 1877-1954	Hattie 1892-19
ALLEN Lewis W. 1880-1946	Sedalia L. 1883-1958
THOMAS GREEN 1845-1913	
GREEN Edgar F. 1873-1941	Alice O. 1872-1910
LULA B. GREEN died Aug. 23, 1894	aged 13y. 5mo. 8d.
BENJAMIN GREEN Dec. 5, 1815-Mar. 14, 1901	
SUSAN GREEN June 25, 1835-May 26, 1908	<u>&lt;she was w. of Benj. above&gt;</u>
JOHN E. COSGROVE 1849-1899	
WILSON COSGROVE died Sep. 20, 1890	aged 78y. 1m. 8d.
Ruth, w. of W. Cosgrove died Apr. 9, 1902	aged 73y. 7m. 2d.
JOHN <u>T. M. ?</u> Green died Mar. 8, 1874	aged 25y. 6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> m. 2d.
<u>JANE?</u> GREEN died 21 July 1855/53?	
Frances A. wife of J. ALLEN died Feb. 9, 1860	aged 35y. 8m. 19d.
Another stone <u>J.?</u> was undecipherable	
LYMAN HURD died Dec. 4, 1851	in the 55th year of his age
NANCY wife of L. HURD born Apr. 20, 1799	died Aug. 2, 1866
THOMAS G. BAY died Apr. 19, 1882	aged 80y. 2d.
Ruth B. wife of T.G.BAY died Mar. 21, 1881	aged 79y. 2m. 6d.
RHODA BAY died Mar. 20, 1845	aged 20y. 7m. 16d.
CHARLES C. BAY 1881-1907	
WILLIAM BAY died May 18, 1862	aged 83y. 6m. & 29d.
Ruthias wife of Wm. BAY died Aug. 24, 1847	in the 58th yr. of her/age
JOSEPH ALLEN died Oct. 6, 1846	in the <u>133?</u> yr. of his age
NANCY wife of S. ALLEN died May 3/8?	1865 aged 74y. 6m. 19d.
THOMAS ALLEN died April 27, 1824	in the 33 year of his age
THOMAS BAY died Oct. 8, 1859	aged 77y. 3m. 10d.
Rebecca wife of T. BAY died Sep. 24, 1834	
JANE BAY died May 16, 1876	aged 77y. 5m. 7d.
ARCHIBALD BAY died July 9. 1844	aged 50 years
James W. son of JAMES L. & NANCY HURD died Aug. 22, 1863	aged 7m./14d.



(John Baxter Green 1.2.4. in his letter of 25 Febr. 1907 said Rachel (Green) Bay had 12 children. M.C.S. lists a Mary Green as a 5th child of JOHN GREEN(1) but this letter says there were only 4 and names them as shown above; JBG should have known as he was nephew to the others. L.B.W. spoke of her gr.mother Nancy (Green) Hurd who "lived in our home" and thrilled L.B.W. with "her childhood reminiscences" including one story "of a little Mary who grew up with them--I think an orphan relative." Inasmuch as Nancy was gr.dau. of JOHN, it appears more likely that little Mary, who grew up with them, was a cousin rather than an aunt. PBALCI p. 561, stated that JOHN was b. 1756 in Cork, and PBADMCI p. 242, says he was b. near Dublin. The Greens were apparently Presbyterians and it seems a bit odd that they did not come from one of the counties in Northern Ireland. BFBF p. 5, says that Co. Antrim and Co. Down, although in Ireland, were essentially Scotch; the best of the middle Class of Lowland Presbyterians crossed the North Channel into those Counties. Of course, the Greens may have been strictly Irish.) (Rachel Green 1.2.2. m. Wilson Crossgrove 9 Apr. 1835 MCOR.)

#### THE CHANDLER FAMILY

1. EDMUND CHANDLER b. 1588/9 in or near London, came to the Barbadoes from England ca 1625, and thence to Duxbury, Mass. ca 1632; was prob. s. JOHN and JANE (GITSEN) CHAUNDELER of St. Margaret Moyses. (EC-GP: 9, 29; VCAG 1: 99; PC -C.S.L.) He was in Leyden with the Pilgrims during the summer of 1609--perhaps earlier--and he was made a citizen of Leyden 11 Nov. 1613. He lost a child there in 1619; was prob. m. twice. He may possibly have been bro. of Samuel, Roger, and John Chandler; all four were of Duxbury ca 1640. (UDES II: 1027, 1033, 1039, 1048.) He was named in the first list of Freemen, Plymouth, Mass. 1633 (DHP: 46.) His will was dated 3 May 1662 and pro. 4 June 1662 (PCR 1: 128). It names issue as:

- 1.1. Samuel Chandler b. 16 May 1611, m. 21 Oct. 1644 the Wid. Sarah Davis.
- 1.2. Sarah b. 9 Oct. 1613
- 1.3. Anna b. 1617
- 4. Mary b. 1619
- 5. BENJAMIN
- 6. Joseph b. ca 1638, m. "Marcye" b. ca 1644 d. 1727 (PC - K.L.)  
He may have d. 20 June 1666 (Reg. 16: 335).
- 7. Ruth Chandler

The will also mentions property in the Barbadoes. (Mfl Dsc 12: 108500-12; 65-70; 140-1.) (UDES 2:1027)

1.5. BENJAMIN CHANDLER was a carpenter, m. ca. 1671 ELIZABETH BUCK, dau. of Cornet JOHN BUCK, and d. ca. 1691; inv. taken 6 Oct. 1691 (PCR 1: 128). His w. ELIZABETH was administratrix, and original bond was dated 16 Mar. 1691. She d. ca. 1732; will dated 22 Apr. 1728, pro. 8 Dec. 1732 at Marshfield, Mass. Issue:

- 1.5.1. Martha Chandler b. 16 Febr. 1672, bp. 29 June 1673
- 2. Samuel Chandler b. 30 Nov. 1674
- 3. John Chandler bp. 3 Oct. 1676
- 4. Mary Chandler bp. 16 Mar. 1687/8
- 5. Keturah Chandler bp. 20 May 1683
- 6. Benjamin bp. 12 Apr. 1685 (all Scituate, Mass. (ScMR))
- 7. Elizabeth Chandler 1.5.8. JOSEPH CHANDLER  
(the last two named in their mother's will; MflDsc ibid).



BENJAMIN(1.5.) d. between 15 Sept., (when he took oath to witnessing will of Moses Simmons of Plymouth Co. dated 17 June 1689) and 6 Oct., 1691 when his estate was inventoried (GAdv 2:90, 106).

1.5.8. JOSEPH CHANDLER b. ca. 1690, was also a carpenter, lived in Duxbury and Pembroke, Mass., and rem. to Cornwall, Conn. ca. 1750. (BCVR; GAdv 1: 109; EHMC pp. 365-70, 444-5; PC-CSL). He m. 1st 8 Sept. 1720 ELIZABETH DELANO(3) [Samuel(2), Philip(1); Elizabeth (3), Alexander(2), Capt. MYLES(1) STANDISH] Issue (b. Duxbury, Mass., surname CHANDLER):

1.5.8.1. John b. 25 Oct. 1722

2. Simeon b. 24 Jan. 1724/5; m. Eunice Robards 5 Apr. 1750 at Cornwall, Conn.; rem. to New Milford

3. BENJAMIN b. 16 May 1727 at Pembroke

ELIZABETH d. 1728-29 and JOSEPH m. 2nd 27 Nov. 1729 at Pembroke Deborah (b. 20 May 1704, bp. 12 Apr. 1713 at Pembroke) dau. of John and Elizabeth Bonney. Issue (all b. Pembroke):

4. Joseph b. 10 Sept. 1730, d. Cornwall 27 May, 1750

5. Abner b. 6 Febr. 1731, m. 12 Dec. 1759 Sarah Hill at Cornwall

6. Betty b. 12 Aug. 1733, m. 2 Sept. 1754 in Cornwall Neah Foud

7. Johnathan b. 30 Dec. 1735, m. 13 Apr. 1758 in Cornwall (Reg 104: 25) Sarah (dau. of Joshua and Hopestill (Holloway) Pierce); was Capt. in French and Indian War 1757; rem. to Piermont, N. H. where he d. 24 May 1799, and she 14 Mar. 1834

8. Rebecca(?) bp. 5 Nov. 1738

9. Deborah b. 19 Oct. 1738

10. Sarah b. 12 July 1742

JOSEPH d. in Cornwall 18 Sept. 1774 ae. 84, and Deborah d. there 13 Mar. 1775 ae. 71. (SHCC pp. 181, 447; BCVR; PMR; PC-CSL).

1.5.8.3. BENJAMIN CHANDLER was an owner and worker in iron, and a blacksmith; he m. in Cornwall 3 Oct. 1752 ELIZABETH (given in the record as "Chandler") dau. of JOHN and SARAH (BISHOP) JEFFERY. (See JEFFERY FAMILY following). Aschool was taught ca. 1760 in his house. He rem. to Tinmouth, Vt. shortly before the Revolution and was among the early settlers in that Town which was organized 8 Mar. 1774; however, his youngest child was b. Cornwall 18 July 1774. He was killed 16 Aug. 1777 while serving as a Minute Man at the Battle of Bennington; he d. intestate and settlement of his estate is recorded in Rutland Co., Vt. A petition signed by John Chandler, adm. of estate of Benjamin Chandler late of Tinmouth dec'd., requests authority to convey real estate of the Dec'd. which is granted Saturday 14 Oct 1780 by the General Assembly (Vol. 1. Journ. & Proc. of Gen. Assem. in 3: 130 State Papers of Vt.). ELIZABETH is said to have d. Chandlersville, O. 1811 ae. 88; she would not have been 88 until 1818. No stone or other record of her death has been found. Issue (b. Cornwall, surname CHANDLER):

1.5.8.3.1. Joseph b. 10 Sept. 1753, d. ae. 91 4 Oct. 1844 at home of s. Hiram in Jersey Co. Ill.; m. 26 Nov 1779 Patience Mary Andrus (18 Dec. 1761-15 Jan. 1824); was with his father at Bennington (JIHS 19: 55; PC-KL); see p. 95.

1.5.8.3.2. Sarah b. 14 Oct. 1755, d. unm. 1 Mar. 1857 near Hillsboro, Ia. (gs in Hammond Lot, Bayles Cem.)

1.5.8.3.3. John b. 28 Apr., bp. 27 June, 1757; he d. 12 May 1829



ae. 72y. 14d. (gs Chandlersville which reads "John Chandler Sen."). He m. Mary Royce (or Rice; b. 7 Dec. 1758) at Tinmouth 26 Nov. 1778; she d. (gs Chandlersville 7 Mar. 1826 ae. 62y. 3m. (PC-AFC). He was Lt. of Cornwall Co. 1776 (SHCC p. 215); prob. the John Chandler of Tinmouth in the 1st Census 1790; rem. to Ohio after 1804, reputed to be 1st white settler in Muskingum Co.; town of Chandlersville named for him. His will, dated 14 Mar., and pro. 5 Dec., 1829 (MCOR Will Book B: 373-4) names sons Stephen R. and Guy, and dau. Polly Wilhelm, mentions John, Jr. and Zachariah; Martin and Samuel Chandler to be execrs. Issue (surname Chandler);

1.5.8.3.3.1. Stephen R. of Chandlersville; his will, dated 17 Aug. 1863 and pro. 31 May and 2 June 1864 (MCOR Will Bk. 2: 190) names w. Cynthia (he m. Cynthia Johnston 4 Jan. 1821 MCOR), s. Westley, daus. Julia Ann w. of Joseph Hill of Wapello Co., Ia., Elizabeth, w. of Elias B. Welsh of Douglas Co., Ill., and Celeste E., w. of J. R. Nutting of Ia.; w. Cynthia Execrx., Thos. M. Crumbaker and N. Chapman, wit. There may have been s. Stephen R. (1827-5 Febr. 1852). Another da., Selena, (1823-45) and infant s. (1851) are bd. at Chandlersville. (gs; PC-AFC, KL).

2. Guy m. Polly Linn 23 May 1816 (MCOR); he d. 15 Nov. 1868 ae. 71y. 10m. 14 d.; Mary G. Chandler, w., d. 25 Dec. 1874 ae. 80y. 3m. 23d. (he may have m. twice); Eleanor B. Chandler (dau.?) d. 16 Nov. 1868 ae. 45y 11m. 7d. (gstones at Chandlersville; PC-AFC).

3. John d. 29 Aug. 1855 ae. 71y. His 1st w., Lucy, d. 19 July 1817 in her 32nd yr. and his 2nd w., Nancy, d. 17 Sept. 1823 ae. 33y. (gs Chandlersville). "John Chandler Jun" m. Hannah Withers 27 Sept. 1826 (MCOR) a 3rd w. John and Lucy (she was a Bingham) had Electa Bingham Chandler (1.5.8.3.3.3.1) who m. Joseph Kelly Of Morgan Co. 25 Sept. 1828; he lived at McConnellsburg, O. (MCOR; DARLB 32: 359, 67: 280).

4. Polly Chandler m. Jacob Wilhelm 22 Apr. 1811 (by Daniel Bliis, MCOR)

5. Zachariah Royce b. 24 June 1778, prob. in Tinmouth, d. 29 Aug. 1862; m. 11 Febr. 1806 Fannie Bingham b. 23 May 1786 in N.H. d. 21 Sept. 1857. They had issue (all b. Chandlersville apparently) among them: Horace Nye Chandler b. 8 Nov. 1817 d. 22 Mar. 1895, m. Anne Eliza Bevan (8 Oct. 1822--5 May 1899) 1 June 1843 & they rem. to Mercer Co. Ill. arriving it is said on the day Pres. Lincoln's assassination was reported. They lived near town of Sunbeam and are bd. at Norwood, Ill. with a number of their children (gs Norwood Pres. Ch., CCF p. 18 ff for detail on this line); (Horace is 1.5.8.3.3.5.6); Harriot Wollrot Chandler (1.5.8.3.3.5.3) b. 21 Sept. 1810 d. 25 Dec. 1855, m. 10 June 1834 Thomas Few (MCOR; she of Saltcreek, he of Union, Twp.); Eliza R. Chandler 1.5.8.3.3.5.8. (3 Nov. 1821--1898) m. Rezin W. Gray (1822-1887) in 1848. (DARLB 18: 353, 101: 76, 142: 19). (gs data from Chandlersville unless noted otherwise).

6. Samuel Chandler m. Lucinda Bliss (dau. of Pru-



dence 1.5.8.3.8) 26 Oct. 1811 (MCOR); Their dau. Nira d. 24 Febr. 1833 in her 18th yr., s. Samuel, Jr. d. 13 Mar. 1829 in his 10th yr. (gs), and are both bd. at Chandlersville along with 6 infant children not named. A dau., Laura D., m. David Allen Robinson and lived in Hancock Co., Ill. (DARLB 70: 343).

1.5.8.3.3.7. Martin b. Rutland Co., Vt. 4 Jan. 1782, d. 26 July 1843 ae. 61 y. 6m. 22d. He m. Eliza Chesney 10 Apr. 1812 (MCOR). She was b. Hartford Co., Md. 3 Mar. 1788, d. 17 Apr. 1842 ae. 54y. 1m. 14d. (gs Chandlersville; PC-AFC). A s., Benoni Poncer (Pearce?) Chandler (1813-14) is also bd. there; may have been named for Capt. Benoni Pearce under whom Martin served in War of 1812. Note that this issue of John 1.5.8.3.3. is not necessarily in order of birth; some dates are missing).

1.5.8.3.4. Huldah b. 14 Febr. 1759, lived near Burlington, Vt. and d. 1804; she m. Osam Brewster.

5. Benjamin b. 22 Jan. 1761, d. 30 Apr. 1770

6. Elizabeth (Betsy) b. 12 Febr., bp. 1. Mar. 1763; m. as his 2nd w. DAVID BEACH(5) 6 Jan. 1811 at Tinmouth (TVR; BEACH notes, supra, p. 75). She is said to have d. 1834 and been bd. at Chandlersville; no gs was found.)

7. Jesse b. 5, bp. 15 Nov., 1764; living in Tinmouth in 1800 (BCR) and was a Doctor; he d. Zanesville, O. 20 Jan. 1814 (obit., OHS; PC-BNW, LNG) where he had rem. ca. 1804. He m. 1st (prob. at Tinmouth) Mary (or Mercy) Bingham and had issue (surname CHANDLER):

1.5.8.3.7.1. Nira (see below)

1.5.8.3.7.2. Ero

3. Jemo

4. Selene

5. Rodolphus m. Margaret Thompson 2 May 1826 and Lydia Hutchins 21 Apr. 1829 (MCOR)

Jesse m. 2nd Henrietta Morris (CCF) and they had:

6. Zachariah

7. Morris

8. Jesse (CNEF 4: 1958-9)

9. Zeno

Henrietta Chandler and Abel Perrin were granted letters of adm. on estate of Jesse Chandler, dec'd., 11 Febr. 1814 (MCOR Will Bk. A: 235) and she was apptd. gdn. to Zachariah Chandler ae. 12 yr., Jesse ae. 10, and Zena ae. 8 heirs of Jesse, dec'd., May term 1823 (MCOR, Gdn. Docket A). Dr. Jesse Chandler was 2nd physician to settle in Putnam, across the river from Zanesville and now a part of it (BHMM p. 108). Zachariah M. Chandler chose John Goshen as gdn. 29 Apr. 1826 (Henrietta, his mother, having d.?), Rodolphus Chandler security (Gdn. Dock. A:47). No will or adm. record was found. Increase Matthews and Betsy, his w., sold to Nira, Ero, Selena Rodolphus, Zachariah M., Jesse, and Zeno (all named Chandler), heirs of Jesse Chandler of said Town of Putnam, and Henrietta Chandler, wid. of Jesse, declared to be entitled to her right of dower in the said premises; signed by Increase and Betsy Matthews; dated 19, and recorded 20, Jan. 1816 (MCOR Book E: 75; PC-GBM).

1.5.8.3.8. Prudence b. 18 Sept. 1766, d. 15 Jan. 1853 ae. 86y. 3m. 7d.; she m. Dr. Daniel Bliss who d. 17 Mar 1842 ae. 80 y. 11m. (gs Chandlersville). His will, dated 16 Aug. 1838



and pro. 26 Mar. and 17 June 1842 (MCOR Will Bk. C: 390) names w. Prudence, three youngest daus. Lucy Linn, Nancy Bliss, and Mercy Stephens; s. Samuel, second s. Harry, third s. Augustus; two gr. children Jeffery Bliss and Margaret Lorinda Hunter; to pay \$5.00 to Lorinda, w. of Samuel Chandler (no relationship stated but see 1.5.8.3.3.6. on p. 93 and read 'Lucinda' for 'Lorinda'). Witnesses were Silas Robinson and Lawrence Howell. Thomas Phillips was apptd. gdn. for Jeffery Bliss 14 Apr. 1837, Samuel Chandler, security (MCOR Gdn. Dock. A: 118).

1.5.8.3.8.6. Mercy Chandler Bliss m. John Stevens (DARLB 7: 23).

1.5.8.3.9. John b. 28 Apr. 1767 (?) In at least one account, a dau. Mercy was listed, b. 17 June 1767, d. ante 1800.

10. Seth b. 15 Febr. 1768, killed by a falling tree (CCF)

11. Anna b. 6 Sept. 1769; d.y.?

12..ANNE b. 22 Aug. 1770, d. 21 July 1810 ae 39y.11m., m. as his 1st w. DAVID BEACH(5). See BEACH notes, supra, p. 75.

13. Benjamin b. 22 Aug. 1772 and was a physician in St. Albans, Vt. where he d. 13 Dec. 1818. He m. Caroline (some say Hannah) Bushnell. He was charter member Vermont Medical Soc. 1813, an organizer of the Franklin Co. Med. Soc., and of an Episcopal Ch. 26 Aug. 1816 in St. Albans (VHG 1: 99-100, 319, 336). Caroline B. Chandler 1772-1852 (DARLB 59: 290). Issue (surname CHANDLER):

1.5.8.3.13.1. John L. m. Sabina H. Curtis and they had

1.5.8.3.13.1.1. Charles Guy Chandler who m. Louise Gregory and lived at St. Albans

2. Carcline B. (1805-99) m. 1823 Horace E. Penfield (1800-64). (DARLB 107:273, 138: 54).

14. Asaph b. and bp. 18 July 1774; m. Hannah Bushnell. Prob. the "Asa Chandler" of Tinmouth in the 1800 Census of Vt.; may have m. twice. KL shows he m. Caroline Bushnell and had:

14.1. Grizzell 1.5.8.3.14.2. Harley

3. Elizabeth m. Moses Hammond b. 19 Febr. 1799 and had dau.

14.3.1. Caroline Hammond. Because of his Hammond connection, he may be right.

4. William Henry

However, DARLB 131: 198, and 141: 108 state that Asaph m. Elizabeth S. Frazier (1788-1874) in 1809 and that William Henry Chandler (1814-77) was their s. and that he m. 1847 Rebecca Hugg (1821-99). This is evidently the same Asaph although the lineage is garbled. These references show his parents as Jesse Zachariah Chandler (b. 1707 Litchfield, Conn., Killed at Bennington while serving in Capt. John Chandler's, his son's, Co. in 1777) and Ruth Elizabeth Jeffries. Hereditary Soc. records sometimes lack precision due to the overwhelming desire for membership on the part of some who, perhaps, relied too heavily on distorted recollections of an earlier generation who had its information by word of mouth. Apparently these lines have not always been too carefully checked by the Society which explains the skepticism with which such records are sometimes viewed.

1.5.8.3.1. Joseph Chandler's w. is also given as Andrews. Issue:

1.5.8.3.1.1. Hiram Chandler (4 Sept. 1797-7 Dec. 1863) m. 15 Sept. 1822 Juliana Humiston (24 Apr. 1803-11 June 1888) (PC-



KL). Issue (surname CHANDLER):

- 1.5.8.3.1.1.1. Mary Ann H. m. Rev. Benj. B. Hamilton
  2. Miles B. m. Louisa Caldwell
  3. Virginia m. John A. Titcomb
  4. William Edwin m. Agnes Mason and they lived at Sycamore, Kans.
- 1.5.8.3.1.2. Henry Chandler m. Sally Humiston; issue:
- 1.5.8.3.1.2.1. Silas Chandler m. Lydia Smith; issue
  - 1.5.8.3.1.2.1.1. Emily Chandler m. John Wait and lived at Long Prairie, Minn.
- 1.5.8.3.1.3. Hannah Chandler (1784-1830) m. 1802 David Bingham b. 1777; issue (surname Bingham):
- 1.5.8.3.1.3.1. Edna H. (1803-75) m. 1821 Collis Dibble (1796-1825)  
(DARLB 13: 84, 328; 14: 245; 15: 107; 28: 178; 29: 25-6; 34 : 333; 40; 69; 58: 157; 141: 237. Persons named above are not necessarily the sole issue or listed in chronological sequence; no other data were found. Dates prior to 1800 or 1805 probably refer to events in Vermont.)
- 1.5.8.3.7.1. Nira Chandler b. Tinmouth, Vt. 23 July 1793 P6-LNG) and d. 7 Mar. 1859 ae. 65y. 7m. 5d. (gs Bayles Cem. near Hillsboro, Ia.) which would make her birthdate 2 Aug. 1793. She m. 5 Apr. 1819 (MCOR) in Muskingum Co., O. John Hammond b. Charlton, Mass., d. 16 Sept. 1862 near Hillsboro (gs also at Bayles; m. at Putnam, O.) ae. 68y. 10m. 23d. making his birthdate 23 Oct. 1793 (LNG gave it as 16 Sept.). Issue (1st 6, at least, b. in or near Zanesville surname Hammond):
- 1.5.8.3.7.1.1. Harriet C. b. 22 Febr. 1820 d. 10 May 1849, m. 22 Febr. (1842?) Nathaniel Simmons
  2. Selena C. b. 1 Aug. 1821 d. 3 Aug. 1848, m. Moses Cooley
  3. Lucy b. 27 Mar. 1823 d. 3 June 1863, m. Hugh Cochran
  4. Moses b. 21 Apr. 1825, d. 28 Oct. 1864, m. 4 Nov. 1851 Mary Jane Hammond b. 7 Dec. 1824
  5. Salem b. 12 Nov. 1826 d. 1829
  6. Sarah Chandler b. 21 Mar. 1829 Zanesville; m. there 11 June 1851 John Mickelwait /s. of Willoughby (b. 1786 Yorkshire, Eng. d. 15 Febr. 1856 Hillsboro) and Susanna (Wood)Mickelwait (b. Sykeshouse, Eng. 31 Dec. 1794 d. Glenwood, Ia. 25 July 1879) m. 17 June 1816; she was dau. Wheatley and Jane (Boardman) Wood<sup>7</sup> b. 5 Jan. 1821 Thone, Yorkshire, d. Hillsboro 15 Jan. 1901 (KL says they were m. there, not Zanesville). Sarah d. there 25 Jan. 1901. Among their issue, surname Mickelwait:
- 1.5.8.3.7.1.6.1. Laura Nevada b. near Hillsboro 10 Dec. 1854; m. there 1st John R. Spray 6 Jan. 1875; m. 2nd Robert A. Graves 23 Sept. 1914 (PC-LNG). She was very helpful in contributing data about the Chandler-Hammond families. She d. Hillsboro ae 97. (PC-KL)
  2. Lucy Emma b. 6 Jan. 1857 Hillsboro, d. 4 June 1950 Red Bluff, Calif., m. Winfield, Kans. 6 Mar. 1879 John Francis Lingenfelter b. 18 Jan. 1853 Waverly, Pike Co., O., d. 26 Jan. 1937 at Red Bluff. Among their issue, b. Hillsboro, surname Lingenfelter:



- 1.5.8.3.7.1.6.2.1. Frederick John b. Hillsboro, Ia.  
 19 Nov. 1882, d. 12 May 1941 at Red Bluff; m. 15 Dec.  
 1911 at Keosauqua, Ia. Marie Finette McComb b. 5 Nov.  
 1894, Bonaparte, Ia. Issue (surname Lingenfelter):  
 1.5.8.3.7.1.6.2.1.1. Keith, b. Bonaparte, Ia.  
 18 Apr. 1915 and living 1962 at Red Bluff (PC-KL)
- 1.5.8.3.7.1.6.3. Annie Mickelwait b. Hillsboro, M. Luman  
 Frederick Potter (DARLB 159: 147).
- 1.5.8.3.7.1.7. John Wheelock Hammond b. 29 Apr. 1836, d. 12  
 June 1905, m. 1st Ann Mickelwait (b. 22 Jan. 1829, d. 9  
 Apr. 1875); m. 2nd Ella Cherry. Issue (by 1st w., surname  
Hammond):  
 1.5.8.3.7.1.7.1. Jane Julia b. 5 July 1856, m. Mathew Har-  
 lan. Issue (surname Harlan):  
 1.5.8.3.7.1.7.1.1. Walter, living Hillsboro, Ia. 1958  
 2. Mary Adeline b. 31 Aug. 1858 d. 23 Oct.  
 1874.  
 3. Henry Sylvester b. 12 Dec. 1866, d. 1959;  
 m. 2 Aug. 1894 Kate Bell Barr who d. 8 Apr. 1929; (in  
 1958 he made his home in Hillsboro with his nephew, Wal-  
 ter Harlan). Issue (surname Hammond):  
 1.5.8.3.7.1.7.3.1. Dorothy Margaret  
 2. Edwin Henry of Lincoln, Nebr. in  
 1958 (PC-KL).
- 1.5.8.3.7.2. Ero Chandler b. 1795, m. 1827 Emeline Reed, b.  
 1801. They had a son (surname Chandler):  
 1.5.8.3.7.2.1. Seabury b. 1848, m. 1866 Alice June Shaw b.  
 1846; they lived Warsaw, Ill. (DARLB 79: 265)
- 1.5.8.3.7.5. Rodolphus Chandler (1800-76) and w. Lydia Hutchins  
 (d. 1870) had (surname Chandler):  
 1.5.8.3.7.5.1. Guy Bingham b. 1842, m. 1864 Elizabeth Ann  
 Smith b. 1839; they lived in Clark Co., Mo. (DARLB 73: 42)
- 1.5.8.3.7.6. Zachariah Chandler m. Catherine Reis 19 Aug. 1832  
 (MCOR) and is prob. the Z. M. Chandler (1810-1895) whose gs is  
 in Woodlawn Cem., Zanesville; also there are gs for Catharine  
 Chandler (1811-96) and Selene R. Chandler (1844-1926). (PC-RC)

The following data were extracted from old correspondence of  
 HORACE NYE CHANDLER (1.5.8.3.3.5.6.) loaned the writer by KL.  
 One dated 20 May 1891, Sunbeam, Mercer Co., Ill. to D.B. Linn:  
 "Uncle Beach... did the joiner work [on the old house at Chand-  
 lersville] the first summer after he moved out there;... It  
 must have been built about the year 1809 or 1810... Uncle  
 Beach did the framework [of the old hewed log mill about 1830]  
 also... Guy Chandler son of Uncle Martin... was in Kirkersville  
 (sic) Mo."

Another from HNC to DBL, undated:

HNC's sister Abigail m. 1st Samuel Jones who d. at Linnville,  
 O. She m. 2nd James Wilson and had three boys and a girl by  
 him but no living children by Jones. HNC's sister Eliza m.  
 Thompson Wright at Chandlersville in 1845; he drowned in the  
 Scioto River near Portsmouth, O. shortly after; no issue. She  
 m. 2nd Resin Gray--had one dau. and three boys. Grandfather  
 and Grandmother [John and Mary (Royce) Chandler] lived in  
 Belpre and Athens. "Old Uncle Alvin and Silas Bingham lived  
 and died there." Father [Zachariah R. Chandler] made a trip  
 to Vermont on foot. "On his return he entered a section of



land on Salt Creek at Marietta--in 1802 I think. Enclosed is a letter from Dr. H. W. Austin, Surgeon of the U. S. Marine Hospital, Chicago, whose wife is writing a history of the Chandler family. She says her Grand Father was Asaph Chandler--a brother of my Grand Father, John Chandler."

All underlining has been supplied. Dr. Austin's letter, dated 31 Mar. 1890, said Mary's (his wife's) father, William Henry Chandler, was formerly Editor and Proprietor of the Evansville (Indiana?) DAILY JOURNAL; Asaph was of Vermont and, later, of New York. An address of 200 So. A St., Monmouth, Ill., appeared on a letter from Mary F. Porter to Miss Mary F. Linn, and mentioned Mrs. S. V. White, a gr.-dau. of Joseph Chandler's; it was postmarked 9 Nov. 1899.

HNC to (DBL?), dated 5 Apr. 1891:

Old Uncle Joseph settled in Morgan Co., Ohio. "Then there was your grandmother Bliss, Old Aunt Sarah who died Esq (sic) John Hammond's in Iowa at 104 years. Is he thinking of these two women as one and the same? Then there was Uncle Beach. I believe he married 2 of the girls. They all lived at Cumberland in Guernsey Co., Ohio. There was also buried in that graveyard the widow of old Capt. Jesse Chandler. The DAR Lineages generally give the name of Benjamin, instead of Jesse, as the Revolutionary ancestor; this demonstrates how an inaccurate family tradition can get started. ... She emigrated to that place with Uncle Beach... Grandfather did stop in Pennsylvania (sic) for less than a year. They moved to Belpre on the Ohio River from there to Athens. From there to White Woman's Creek above Coshocton where they all liked to have died with ague... When Father got back from Vermont, they had moved to Salt Creek --1802, I always understood--the year Ohio was made a State." Statehood was in 1803. Continued top of p. 98.

KL spent some time in the Sutro Library "in the Bay area" (San Francisco?) and gathered some Chandler data from a History of Muskingum Co.: Zachariah Chandler kept the first tavern in Salt Creek Twp. The redoubtable Capt. John Chandler(1.5.8.3.3) who was near akin to a vulcan, did his own smithing and had the first forge; the first PO owed its inception to him, he being the first postmaster as early as 1804. (Chandlersville?) He built the first house in the Twp., finished in 1802. Captain John Chandler's w. (undoubtedly his mother, Elizabeth Jeffrey) was the first white person to die in the Twp., in 1811; he opened the first grist mill. Abigail Bingham and Nira Chandler(1.5.8.3.7.1) taught school 1812-13 in a conventional log temple in Chandlersville; Nira later became the w. of John Hammond who at a later date taught school in the same building. Dr. Daniel Bliss (see 1.5.8.3.8) was the pioneer physician and carried his saddlebags whithersoever he went; he arrived in 1812.

KL found also: Zachariah Royce Chandler (1.5.8.3.7.6) b. Putnam, O. 11 Aug. 1810; he was a prominent Ohio educator. His father, Dr. Jesse Chandler (1.5.8.3.7) came to Putnam as early as 1804 with his w. Henrietta Morris, was first practicing physician to settle there.(HBEO); Silas and Alvin Bingham and Capt. John Chandler were among the early settlers of Marietta, later moving on to the college lands at Athens. John Chandler (1.5.8.3.3) built the first house in the town, 1798. (WHAO); Silas Bingham



b. 1758, and his bro. Alvin b. 1754, served in Rev. from Litchfield Co., Conn.; left Tinmouth for Redstone, Fayette Co., Pa. and in 1796 moved to Athens; their widowed sis. Achsah Everts accompanied them. Another bro., Jabez, followed shortly. (Their sis. Mercy b. 1767 m. Dr. Jesse Chandler--PC-KL). Parents of these Bingham's were Jabez Bingham (1721-84) and w. Mary Wheelock b. 1728, d. 29 Jan 1809 near Athens; she was only dau. of Dea. Ralph Wheelock and 2nd w. Mercy Standish, gr.dau. of Myles by his s. Josiah. Alvin's and Silas's bro. Jabez. had a dau. Fannie who m. Zachariah Royce Chandler (1.5.8.3.3.5). (BBF)

The Rev. Charles E. Nash of Cambridge, Ohio, a retired Presbyterian minister, was supplying the pulpit of the Chandlersville Presby. Church 1958-59. He was very helpful in sending me information: "all the Chandlersville Congregation has in its possession. It covers an eight page, very-much-faded, written-in-long-hand collection of information particularly about the building of a 'Meeting House' on property donated by Samuel Chandler." (1.5.8.3.3.6 prob.) From the record: "This book was made for the purpose of keeping the records of the proceedings of building a Presbyterian Meeting house in Salt Creek congregation. And first, at a meeting of the congregation on the 26 day of June 1826 for the purpose of choosing a site to build a Meeting house on... Chosen for trustees Robert Lynn /father or bro. of Polly? see 1.5.8.3.3.2/ Abram Warne, John Moore, Lewellen Peirce, (sic) and William Cooper. Trustees agreed to meet at Capt. John Chandlers (sic) on Tuesday 3rd of July for the purpose of receiving a donation of the old Mine Frame, and after some conversation on the subject the old gentleman gave to the trustees as a donation... Accepted (sic) as a donation... adjourned to meet at Samuel Chandlers on Saturday, fifth of August for the purpose of obtaining ground..." (underlining supplied).

"...trustees met according to adjournment and received a donation of a lot of ground 36 rod long and eight rod wide of the hand of Samuel Chandler... then met and agreed with Jas Watson to take down the frame part on studing(sic) and help raise it, also agreed with A. Warne and John Moore to get stone... and haul old joice(sic) from old meeting house up the creek... Mr. Lynn to get 1<sup>4</sup> pieces studing 1<sup>4</sup> feet six inches long and six inches by 4 thick... allowed for studing \$3.92."

From the letter again: "one contributor to the building fund was another Chandler - likely Betty, though the writing is not too plain. She contributed six dollars, one of the most generous gifts. The gifts were from 50 cents up, much giving was by grain and meat. Wages were but 75 cents per day, so giving was really generous." (PC-CEN)



Zachariah R. Chandler b. 24 June 1776, his wife Fannie Bingham b. 23 May 1786. Seth, their oldest son, b. 19 Mar. 1807, Mary b. 16 Oct. 1808, Harriet (sic) W. b. 21 Sept. 1810, Abigail B. b. 10 Sept. 1812, Abigail R. b. 1 Jan. 1814, Horace N. b. 8 Nov. 1817, Fanny B. b. 10 Aug. 1819, Eliza b. 3 Nov. 1821, Nira S. b. 10 Aug. 1824. Father and Mother Zachariah R. Chandler and Fannie Bingham were m. 11 Febr. 1806 at Athens. Abigail B. d. 16 Oct. 1813, Mary Thompson d. 28 Aug. 1835, Harriet Few in Hancock Co. 25 Dec. 1855, Mother 24 Sept. 1857, Fanny Harkness July 1862, Father 29 Aug. 1862, Nira S. Watson / Matson?/ 26 Jan. 1890. Seth d. in Calif. 1878. Abigail lives at Smith Center, Smith Co., Ia. Sister Eliza lives at Gosport, Ind.; her husband is dead. The letter refers to "Mr. Ballou's house." "Uncle Samuel always appeared to me to be the leader...What a brave man he was." (This much continued from middle p. 97.1)

The Roster of Ohio, War of 1812, Vol. 1, names these Chandlers:

pp. 136	<u>Daniel</u>	pvt.	Capt. Jos. K. McCune's Co.	2/12-8/12/1813
35	"	"	Jas. Jeffries'	8/29-9/9/ "
31-34, 76	<u>David</u>	"	Clark Parker's	8/22-10/2/1812
145	<u>Martin</u>	Sgt.	Benoni Pearce's	11/1/12-1/25/13
"	<u>Samuel</u>	pvt.	" "	"
235-38	<u>William</u>	Cpl.	John Roedannour's	8/1-9/4/1813;
he is named from Gallia Co.				

The following Lineage numbers, DAR, were granted on descent from Benjamin and Elizabeth J. Chandler: #6066, #12222, #13671, #14287, #17969, #26013, #66770, #100569.

#### THE JEFFREY (JEFFERY) FAMILY

1. JOHN JEFFERY was in Stamford, Conn. by 1727 where he m. 14 Dec. 1721 SARAH, dau. of EBENEZER BISHOP and his w. SARAH SLAWSON.  
Issue (b. at Stamford):
  - a. John b. 10 Oct. 1722; b. Sarah b. 3 May 1727;
  - c. Samuel b. 4 Sept. 1728, m. 21 Sept. 1756 Mercy Holmes and had eight children;
  - d. ELIZABETH b. 4 Nov. 1730; (HSF p. 57; PC-HSB)
  - e. Mary b. 9 Oct. 1732, d. 1 Febr. 1743/4;
  - f. Ebenezer b. 21 May 1734; g. Thomas b. 14 July 1736;
  - h. Hannah b. 11 Mar. 1739/40, m. 19 July 1757 Noah Bull. (SHCC: 440; HSR: 57; PC - D.L.J.)

SARAH (BISHOP) JEFFERY d. at Stamford 27 Nov. 1743. JOHN JEFFERY "of Stamford" dated his will 6 Sept. 1745 and it was pro. 1 Jan. 1749/50 (date of death not given): To eldest son John 20 shillings, he having a "Dubbel share of that Estate that Came By his Mother" and for other reasons; children, Samuel, Ebenezer, Thomas, Sarah, Elizabeth, Mary, and Hannah (all named as Jeffery) to have remainder equally. Friends Mr. Joseph Bishop and Capt. Nathaniel Weed, executors. "Elizabeth Jeffery her Distribution Bill of her part in her fathers Estate"--11½ acres and 17 rods (described) 14 Febr. 1753. (SPR 2: 133; 5: 40.) Estate of SARAH JEFFERY: Adm. granted 6 Febr. 1749/50 to John Jeffrey of Stamford; distribution ordered 9 Oct. 1752 to the children, Viz. John, Samuel, Ebenezer, Thomas, Sarah, Elizabeth, Mary, and Hannah (SPR 2: 25; 5: 43), (SCTVR 1: 58, 144).

John Jeffrey (1-a) was executor for the wills of both his parents and he obtained permission in May 1750 to sell land from his father's estate and, in Oct. 1752, from both estates (CRC 9: 524; 10: 125). Under date of 26 Jan. 1753, John Dean and Ann Bishop



alias Dean on the one part: and John Jeffery of Cornwall for himself and as Gdn. to sister Hannah Jeffery; Samuel Jeffery of Stamford for himself and as gdn. to his bro. Thomas Jeffery; Obadiah Seely of Stamford as gdn. to Ebenezer Jeffery of Stamford; Sarah Jeffery of Stamford; Benjamin Chandler and Elizabeth Chandler late Elizabeth Jeffery his wife both of Cornwall aforesd.; Mary Jeffery of Stamford; and John Holly of Stamford, appointed by the Judge of Probate to assist the guardians; On the other part: agree to divide, making reference to realty which Ebenezer Bishop Esq<sup>r</sup> of ~~sd~~ Stamford by Last Will Bequeathed unto Sarah Jeffery alias Bishop Late of sd Stamford deceased the Mother of the above named Jefferys, and to the above named Ann Dean alias Bishop. This establishes ELIZABETH JEFFERY, not only as wife of BENJAMIN CHANDLER, but also as dau. of SARAH (SLAWSON) BISHOP. On 3 Mar. 1753 Benjamin Chandler & Elisabeth his wife of Cornwall in Litchfield County, Colony of Connecticut, for £278 old tenor, convey to David Dibble of Stamford 6 acres 31 rods, bounded north on James Slason, south on Silas Slason, east on Mary Jeffery, west on Sarah Jeffery. (SCTLR E: 5028, 526; HHSC: 186, 360; PC - D.L.J.)

1-a. John Jeffery m. 22 July 1760 Mary \_\_\_\_\_ at (Cornwall?) He was appointed 2nd Lt. in the Army Mar. 1755; on Cornwall Tax List 1748, his name being spelled 'Jefferies' in the record. Was Capt. 8th Co. 3rd Regt. Mar. 1756, and Capt. 9th Co. 13th Regt. Febr. 1757. After his French and Indian War service, he was appointed Capt. of the Cornwall Militia Co. (SHCC: 440, 477; CRC 10: 346, 473, 601; 11: 509). He d. 6 May 1775 at Cornwall; Bond of Noah Rogers of Cornwall, administrator, 12 Sept. 1775, with Justus Sackett of Kent, surety. Inv. taken by Kitchell Bell and Ebenezer Palmer; exhibited 8 Nov. 1775. Estate had a large indebtedness of £118.17.5 of which more than £13 was owed to Benjamin Chandler. Allowance of £21 was made to Widow Mary Jeffery 9 Nov. 1775 for Necessaries for herself and Infant Children, and distribution of dower was made to her 10 Jan. 1777; no distribution to heirs--insolvent. (LCtPR File 3131; SHCC: 39, 47; PC - D.L.J.)

1-d. ELIZABETH JEFFERY m. Benjamin Chandler(1.5.8.3). This was difficult to prove because of the following item from CCTVR 1:18  
These may certifie all Persons whom it may concern that Benjamin Chandler & Elizabeth Chandler were Intermarried By me  
Solomon Palmer, Clerk  
on the 3rd Day of October 1752  
Recorded December 15th 1752 By me  
Solomon Palmer Register

1-f. Ebenezer Jeffery was of Cornwall, served in the French and Indian War, and d. there (unm.?) Bond 22 Dec. 1760 of John Jeffery of Cornwall, administrator, with Joshua Phelps of Litchfield, surety. Inv. taken 4 Jan. 1761 by Amos Johnson and Joshua Pierce; not totalled. Among the ctedit items were listed: 1 old Regimental Coat, 1 Knapsack, 1 Sword, Coopers Horse (he may have been a cooper), John Jeffery Dr. £13.1.0, Wm. Tanner, Dr. £19.1.10.1, Josiah Patterson, Dr. £18.19.6.2, Samll Jeffery Dr. £1.2.5. and interest, Benjn. Chandler Dr. £1.10.4 and interest, Elihu Allen Dr. 18s.10d. and interest, Mary Jeffery now ye wife of Noah Bull Dr. £3 and interest, Elijah Steel Dr. £1.6.10 and interest, Mairtain Townsain Dr. 3s.9d. and interest. (LCtPR File 3129; PC - D.L.J.)



A Mary Jeffrey d. at Stamford 1 Febr. 1743/4--possibly the mother or a sister of JOHN JEFFERY(1)?

#### THE BISHOP FAMILY

1. The Rev. JOHN BISHOP was the first minister in Stamford; he may have been a schoolmaster in Taunton earlier. GEORGE SLAWSON and Francis Bell "travelled on foot to the eastward of Boston" for JOHN BISHOP; he was b. ca 1612, son of WILLIAM BISHOP of Holway, co. Dorset, commoner, and he matriculated at Eliot College, Oxford, 20 Apr. 1632 ae 20 and graduated BA 7 June 1632(?), MA 15 Apr. 1635; was Rector of Belcombe, co. Dorset 1636-40, and came to New England in 1640, settling at Taunton. He m. 1st REBECCA GOODYEAR, prob. at Stamford, and they had issue, b. there:
- a. Stephen, d. at Stamford 3 Dec. 1723;
  - b. Joseph, m. 3 Nov. 1691 Elizabeth Knowles of Fairfield; d. at Stamford 14 Sept. 1733;
  - c. Mary, d. 25 July 1658;
  - d. Rebecca, b. ca Febr. 1663, d. at Southampton, N. Y. 26 Apr. 1726 ae 63y. 2m.; m. Rev. Joseph Whiting;
  - e. EBENEZER, b. ca 1666, d. at Stamford 12 Mar. 1710 ae 44y.
  - f. Benjamin, m. 24 Aug. 1696 Susannah, dau. of the Rev. Abraham Pierson, 1st Pres. of Yale. Benjamin d. Stamford 25 July 1727/8
- The Rev. JOHN BISHOP m. 2nd Joanna, dau. of the Rev. John Bayse of Halifax, co. York, England, and widow successively of the Rev. Peter Prudden of Milford, and Capt. Thomas Willet. JOHN BISHOP'S will, dated 16 Nov. 1694 and pro. 12 Mar. 1694/5, asked that he be buried between his two wives who "are fallen asleep in Jesus and gone to Heaven before me" and named his sons, Stephen, Joseph, Ebenezer, Benjamin, and dau. Whiting. (Reg. 8: 156; JFOF 1: 77-79; AmG 16: 196; 19: 140; HHSC: 269).

- 1-e. EBENEZER BISHOP m. 2 Oct. 1700 "SARAH SLASON" (or SLAWSON) at Stamford. Issue, b. there:
- 1. SARAH b. 14 July 1701 and m. JOHN JEFFERY;
  - 2. Ann, b. 19 Sept. 1702, m. 20 Jan. 1723/4 John Dean;
  - 3. Samuel b. 18 Oct. 1704, m. 25 Mar. 1736 Rebecca Slawson;
  - 4. Ebenezer, b. 19 Mar. 1705/6; was a Doctor, d. 4 Oct. 1743;
  - 5. Thomas, b. 6 Mar. 1709/10, d. 12 Nov. 1743. (AmG 11: 166, 222-3)
- EBENEZER BISHOP testified Aug. 1696 in the Clawson witchcraft trial when he was 26 (?)

#### THE SLAWSON (SLASON) FAMILY

1. GEORGE SLAWSON was in Stamford by 1642 and seems to have come there from Sandwich, having removed from Lynn shortly after 1637. He was Magistrate at Stamford in 1657 and 1659, and Deputy from Stamford to the New Haven Legislature in Oct. 1663. He m. 2nd at Fairfield 16 Dec. 1680 Mary (Williams) Jennings, widow of Joshua. She d. ca Dec. 1697 and GEORGE, according to the inv. of his estate, d. 17 Febr. 1694/5; his will was dated 19 Dec. 1694, with codicil of 9 Jan. 1694. Issue:

- a. JOHN;
- b. Eleazer b. ca 1641;
- c. Hanrah, m. 1st John Gold and 2nd Dea. Samuel Hoyt.

- 1-a. JOHN SLAWSON m. 1st at New Haven 22 Nov. 1663 SARAH TUTTLE DAU. OF WILLIAM(IV), bp. Apr. 1640. She was killed by her bro. Benjamin 17 November 1676, for which he was executed. JOHN m. 2nd 1679 or earlier Elizabeth Benedict, dau. of Thomas, and prob. m. 3rd, after 1690, Hannah, wid. of John Gibbs and dau. of John



- Purcellson. Issue (recorded at Stamford) by 1st w.:  
 1. John, b. 9 Sept. 1664, d. at Stamford 1745; m. Mary, dau. of Stephen Holmes;  
 2. SARAH, b. 20 Jan. 1667/8, d. at Stamford 11 Jan. 1743/4; m. 2 Oct. 1700 EBENEZER BISHOP;  
 3. Johnathan, b. 25 July 1668, d. Stamford 19 Nov. 1727; m. 1st Mary Waterbury, and 2nd Rose, dau. of Obadiah Stevens;  
 4. Elizabeth, b. 30 Jan. 1672/3, d. Stamford 11 May 1711; m. ca. 1697 Nathaniel Pond;  
 by his 2nd w. JOHN had:  
 5. Mary, b. 21 Apr. 1680;  
 6. Thomas, b. 3 Febr. 1681/2, d. Stamford 30 Mar. 1710; m. 14 Apr. 1709 Sarah, dau. of Joseph Stevens;  
 7. Hannah, b. 12 Mar. 1685/6, d.y. (JFOF 1:565-6; HHS 25, 43, 119; Sct/R 1:76). (AmG 11:22)  
 JOHN (1-a) d. 16 Oct. 1706 (PC - K.L.).

#### THE GOODYEAR FAMILY

1. ZACHARY GOODYEAR m. at St. Michaels, Cornhill, London 5 July 1596 SUSANNA BAXTER. In his will, dated 18 July 1613, he refers to himself as "citizen and vintner of London," mentions Church of St. Gregory near Paul's in London, cousin Mary Storey, son STEPHEN residuary heir and executor, my loving brothers John Partridge, scrivener, and Ralph Bowltion, merchant tailor, citizens of London, (prob. his bros.-in-law). Administration granted 31 July 1613 to Ralph Bowltion during STEPHEN'S minority; he assumed it 15 Oct. 1624, having reached full age.
2. STEPHEN GOODYEAR, according to records of the Merchant Tailors' Guild, on Aug. 14, 1614 was bound apprentice to Ralph Bowltion for 7 yrs. and was freed 12 (16?) Nov. 1621, indicating his birth as in 1600. He was licensed 26 Jan. 1640 to carry 250 passengers to New England in the ship St. John of London, and was an original proprietor of New Haven. He served as Deputy May 1641, and was one of two Magistrates of the Town chosen 27 Oct. 1641 and 26 Oct. 1642; was chosen Deputy Governor of New Haven Colony 26 Oct. 1643 and served continuously until his death. He m. 1st MARY \_\_\_\_\_ who was lost at sea in 1646 on the "Phantom Ship." He m. 2nd Margaret (Lewen) Lamberton, wid. of Capt. George Lamberton who was lost on the same ship, which he commanded. Issue (by 1st w.):  
 a. REBECCA, b. say 1626, m. Rev. JOHN BISHOP of Stamford;  
 b. Stephen, buried 25 Febr. 1627/8; \*  
 c. Mary, bp. 22 Jan. 1629/30, \*m. Capt. Thomas Lake of Boston;  
 d. Stephen, bp. 2 June 1631, d.y.\*  
 e. Thomas, bp. 3 Jan. 1632/3, d.y.\*  
 f. Andrew, bp. 3 Apr. 1634, bd. 8 Sept. 1635; \*  
 g. Hannah, b. ca. 1637, \*m. 1st 29 Oct. 1656 Rev. Samuel Wakeman of Fairfield, and 2nd Nathaniel Burr;  
 h. Sarah, bp. 12, bd. 14, Nov. 1639; \*  
 i. Stephen, bp. New Haven Aug. 1641;  
 j. Lydia, bp. New Haven June 1645, d. 29 Sept. 1700; m. Capt. John Watts of Boston;  
 \*at St. Mary Woolworth, London.  
 by his 2nd w. STEPHEN had:  
 k. Andrew, bp. 8 Apr. 1649;  
 l. John, b. 8 Mar. 1650/51, d. ca. Nov. 1702; m. 26 June 1683 Abigail Gibbard;



m. Esther, b. 12 May 1654, d. Febr. 1690/91; m. 10 Aug. 1682  
Nathan Smith.

Inv. of estate of "The Right Worshipful Stephen Goodyear Esq.,  
the late Deputie Governor of this Colony" was taken 15 Oct.  
1658 by Henry Lindon, John Nash, Thomas Munson, and William  
Davis; probated New Haven. STEPHEN d. 27 May 1657 (PC - K.L.)  
(AmG 16: 193, 19: 139, 20: 124; IHGM 3: 668; WGE 888-9; Reg.  
42: 178, 46: 308, 48: 380, 61: 189, 68: 283, 81: 124).

#### THE TUTTLE FAMILY

1. THOMAS TOPEHYL of Woodford, co. Northampton, England, b. ca.  
1506; was assessed for the subsidy there 10 Nov. 1544. He was  
witness to the wills of Robert Crosse, 1524, Robert Pashler,  
1538, Sir Wm. Longe, 1541, Elizabeth Whitbred, 1552, and Rich-  
ard Lincoln, 1545. He was prob. father of

1.2. RICHARD TOOTILL of Woodford, co. Northampton b. say, 1530; he  
m. ELIZABETH                  who was co-executrix of his will in 1589,  
pro. 11 Mar. 1589/90 at Peterborough. He was supervisor of the  
will of Richard Beare of Woodford, 3 Nov. 1579, and witness to  
the will of Elizabeth Lincoln 1556. His will named the follow-  
ing children:

1.2.1. SYMON, b. say, 1560;  
2. Anthony, co-exec. of his father's will;  
3. Elizabeth,                      1.2.4. Ellen,                      1.2.5. Mary,  
6. Frances,                      7. Thomas.

1.2.1. SYMON TOOTILL or TOWTILLS of Ringstead, co. Northampton,  
b. ca. 1560, bd. at Ringstead 15 June 1630; m. ISABEL WELLS, b.  
ca. 1565, dau. of JOHN WELLS of Ringstead, who mentioned her  
in his will in 1618. SYMON was mentioned in both his father's,  
and his father's-in-law, wills; the latter's will also named  
all four of his TUTTELL gr.sons. SYMON'S will was pro. 1630 at  
Northampton; his wid. went with her sons in the "Planter" 1635,  
but no record of her has been found in this country and she d.,  
prob., soon after. Issue:

1.2.1.1. Richard, b. ca. 1593, d. Boston, Mass. 8 May 1640; m.  
at Bramwell St. Andrew, co. Northampton, 19 June 1622 Anne  
Taylor b. ca. 1594. He came in the "Planter," which embarked  
2 Apr. 1635, with his w. æ 41, and 3 children:

1.2.1.1.1. Anna, æ 12,              1.2.1.1.2. John, æ 10, and  
3. Rebecca, æ 6 yrs.

Also with them were ISABEL TUTTELL (sic) æ 70, his mother,  
and Marie Tolouston æ 30, relationship if any not known.  
Richard was listed as "Husbandman;" his w. m. 2nd ante 1648  
Edward Holyoke.

1.2.1.1.2. John Tuttell m. 10 Febr. 1646/7 Mary Holyoke,  
dau. of Edward and Prudence (Stockton) Holyoke; she was  
b. ca. 1624. His will was pro. 31 Mar. 1687.

1.2.1.2. Thomas

3. Simon, of Burton Latimer, Co. Northampton, where he  
was bd. 14 Dec. 1630. He m. 1st by Peterborough license 1  
Mar. 1616/7 Alice James, bp. Burton Latimer 30 Jan. 1591/2  
dau. of William James; he m. there 2nd 26 June 1624 Katherine  
Brabooke, dau. of Richard and Joan Brabooke of Burton  
Latimer. There was issue by both wives.



1.2.1.4. WILLIAM, b. ca. 1609 (see below).

1.2.7. Thomas Tootill, bro. of SYMON, and uncle of WILLIAM (1.2.-1.4.) above, lived in Holcott and, later, in Woodford, both co. Northampton; m. Anne \_\_\_\_\_. His will, pro. 14 June 1639, named his 3 sons, and made his w. and son, Robert, co-executors:

1.2.7.1. John, bp. Holcott 4 June 1596; his age agrees with that of, and he prob. was, the John Tuttell, a Mercer, who came with Richard and WILLIAM on the "Planter." This would make them his 1st cousins, and the fact they emigrated together is significant inasmuch as they had no bro. John. It would also explain why Thomas made his 2nd son coexec. if the 1st was gone. John also had son Synon, a family name. However, the College of Arms does not accept this identification as established. This John lived some years in St. Albans, co. Hertford, where he n. Joan (Antrobus) Lawrence, bp. there 25 June 1592, d. after 1659, da. of Walter and Joan (Arnold) Antrobus, and wid. of Thomas Lawrence. John and Joan emigrated in the "Planter" and the list shows, in addition to them: John Lawrence, ae 17, William Lawrence, ae 12, and Marie Lawrence, ae 9 (Joan's by her 1st husb.) and

1.2.7.1.1. Abigail Tuttell, ae 6; (bp. 24 Nov. 1628, d.y., after 1635),

2. Symon, ae 4; (bp. 10 Jan. 1630/31, bd. Ipswich, Mass. 11 Jan. 1691/2; m. Sarah Cogswell),

3. Sara, ae 2; (bp. 4 Sept. 1632, m. in Boston 1 Febr. 1653/4 Richard Martin),

4. Jo: ae 1; (John, bp. 21 Mar. 1633/4, d. after Apr. 1657, prob. s.p.).

Also listed were Joan Antrobus, ae 70 (Joan Tuttell's mother), Husbandman George Giddins ae 26, and Jane Giddins, ae 20.

1.2.7.2. Robert, bp. Holcott 18 Mar. 1598/9,

3. Symon.

1.2.1.4. WILLIAM TUTTLE b., prob. Ringstead ca. 1609, d. New Haven, Conn. 1673; m. ELIZABETH b. England ca. 1609-12 (?), d. New Haven 30 (31) Dec. 1684 ae 76 (gs). With w. and 3 children, WILLIAM came from Ringstead in the "Planter." Listed, in addition to Husbandman WILLIAM TUTTELL ae 26, and ELIZABETH, ae 23, were:

1.2.1.4.1. Jo: ae 3½ (John), 1.2.1.4.2. Ann, ae 2½,

2. Tho., ae 3 mo., and

Sycillie Clark, ae 16, and Marie Bill, ae 11, not further identified. WILLIAM settled in Boston where his w. joined the church 24 July 1636. They rem. to New Haven 1639, early enough to subscribe to the Fundamental Agreement of that plantation on 4 June, his name being one of the 16 to which the Secretary, when he copied the document into the record book, accorded the prefix of respect: Mr. On 7 June 1664, he refers to his "Cousin Widow Hill," a 2nd w. of Robert Hill. ELIZABETH may have been an aunt of Robert Hill, or his 1st w., name not known. Issue of WILLIAM and ELIZABETH TUTTLE:

1.2.1.4.1. John, bp. Ringstead 8 Dec. 1631, d. 12 Nov. 1683;

m. at New Haven 8 Nov. 1683 Katharine Lane;

2. Hannah, bp. (as Anne), at Ringstead 20 Jan. 1632/3;

m. 1st Joshua Judson of Stratford, Conn., and 2nd John Hurd,



Jr., also of Stratford (AMG Jan. 1954); she d. 9 Aug. 1683(HTGS)  
 1.2.1.4.3. Thomas, bp. Ringstead between 4 Jan. and 1 Mar. (7-3-61  
 1634/5, d. New Haven 19 Oct. 1710 æ 75 (gs); m. at New  
 Haven 21 May 1661 Hannah, dau. of Thomas and Priscilla Powell;  
 4. Johnathan, bp. Boston 8 July 1637, d. New Haven  
 1705; m. Rebecca, dau. of Lt. Francis and Rebecca Bell;  
 5. David, bp. Boston 7 Apr. 1639, d. unm. at New Haven  
 in 1693;  
 6. Joseph, bp. New Haven 22 Nov. 1640, d. there Sept.  
 1690; m. there 2 May 1667 Hannah, dau. of Capt. Thomas and  
Joanna Munson;  
 7. SARAH, bp. New Haven Apr. 1642, d. Stamford 17 Nov.  
 1676, killed by her bro. Benjamin; she m. in New Haven 17  
 Nov. 1663 JOHN SLAUSON (see SLAUSON FAMILY); NHGM 7: 1619;  
 8. Elizabeth, bp. New Haven 9 Nov. 1645, m. there 19  
 Nov. 1667 Richard, son of William and Agnes Evans;  
 9. Simon, bp. New Haven 28 Mar. 1647, d. Wellingford,  
 Conn. 16 Apr. 1719 æ 72; m. Abigail \_\_\_\_\_;  
 10. Benjamin, bp. New Haven 29 Oct. 1648; executed 13  
 June 1677 for slaying his sis. SARAH;  
 11. Mercy, b. New Haven 27 Apr. 1650 and was living  
 1695 (in fit of insanity 1691 killed her child); m. there  
 2 May 1667 Samuel, s. of Francis and Mary (Edwards) Brown;  
 12. Nathaniel, b. New Haven 24 Febr. 1652/3 and bp. 29  
 Febr., d. Woodbury, Conn. 20 Aug. 1721; m. New Haven 10 Aug.  
 1682 Sarah, b. there 25 Jan. 1654, dau. of Ephraim and Ann  
 (Hough) How. (NHCR 1: 17, 91, 270, 401; 2: 2, 22; NHTR 1:  
 450-52, 2: 79-80, 90-94; TDWET; IHGM 8: 1881-1920; Reg 14:305).

The above is mostly from HHRF: 770-75. "About 1910 a remarkable manuscript family history was prepared by the late Alain C. White, Esq.; many of these pedigrees were carried back in England through the interest of Mr. White's brother-in-law, Mr. P. C. Morris, a London barrister, and the cooperation of the late Henry Farnham Burke. The English lines were approved by the College of Arms and include the ancestry of William Tuttle. Through the kindness of Gen. John Ross Delafield, a photostatic copy of the Tuttle Pedigree has been made available to the present compilers." Presumably these were Jacobus and Waterman. This compiler has not copied all the TUTTLE data they included. This material was furnished him by KL who had it from Prof. A. M. Tuttle, The Ohio State University, whose home address was 5155 Cleveland Ave., Columbus 24, Ohio.

#### THE SHERMAN FAMILY

The name of SHERMAN is an old one in England, the first known record of it being that of license to trade in wool granted to Richard le Sherman, merchant of Huth, in Essex near Colchester, 8 June 1274. While the name appears frequently in early records, there are insufficient data to connect them definitely with this pedigree, which begins with:

1. THOMAS SHERMAN of Diss, Norfolk, and Yaxley, Suffolk, England, b. 1420 (FADHNEF; the De banco Plea Rolls of England show that the SHERMANS were in Yaxley prior to 1395; Reg 66: 326); he m. AGNES \_\_\_\_\_, and d. 1492-3. His will, in Latin, was dated 4 Nov. 1492 and pro. 4 Apr. 1493. Issue: JOHN (2), and Agnes who m. John Clerke (or Clark). (SSG which gives many of these early wills in their entirety and frequently discusses points involved in proving relationships.)
2. JOHN SHERMAN of Yaxley, Suffolk; m. ANNES, dau. of THOMAS FUL-



LER; JCH.'S will, dated 10 Aug. 1504, was pro. 10 Dec. 1504.  
Issue: THOMAS (3), and Mary who m. Robert Lockwood of Eye;  
she was under 16 yrs. of age at date of her father's will.  
(SSG; Reg. 54: 63, 150; 66: 323).

3. THOMAS SHERMAN, Gentleman, of Yaxley, Suffolk; was also under 16 in Aug. 1504; prob. b. ca 1490. He m. JANE, da. of JOHN WALLER of Northam, Suffolk, prob. ca 1510, and d. after 5 May 1551. His will, dated 20 Jan. 1550/1, was pro. at London 16 Nov. 1551; JANE m. 2nd Gardiner and d. a wid. in 1573. Her will, dated 10 Jan., was pro. 11 Mar., 1572/3. "Thomas Sherman, Gentleman, was a forceful and interesting character, a man of ability and influence....He, Thomas Sherman, was a churchwarden of Yaxley Parish, a Deputy Sheriff for Suffolk County and an Attorney at Law of the Courts of Common Pleas and King's Bench. As shown by his will and the records, he was also an owner and tenant of many parcels of land in various places in Norfolk and Suffolk and Lord of several manors." (SSG: 33.) Issue: Thomas, Richard, John, HENRY (4), William, Anthony, Francis, Bartholomew, James.
4. HENRY SHERMAN the elder, of Colchester, formerly of Dedham, Essex, shearman, b. ca 1520; m. 1st AGNES Butter (prob. Agnes Butter) who was bd. at Dedham 14 Oct. 1580. His will, dated 20 Jan. 1589/90, was pro. 25 July 1590. "Mar. 20, 1590/91, found that Henry Sherman, the elder, had died since the last court." (SSG: 57-8; Reg. 50: 417.) HENRY was serving his apprenticeship when his father made his will 20 Jan. 1550/51, and he was apparently in Dedham then learning his trade of "shearman" or clothier. He must have been then about 30 yrs. old, and m. for some time, as his dau. Alice was b. ca 1542 and his s. Henry was of full age in Sept. 1570 when he was excused from attendance at Dedham Manor Court. Issue: Alice, m. Nichols Fynce, Judith, b. ca 1545 m. William Petfield, Henry, EDMUND (5) of Dedham, clothier, John, Thomas, Robert.
5. EDMUND SHERMAN b. ca 1548; on 30 Sept. 1572 he was essoined (excused for non-attendance at the Court baron or Manor Court) and so must have been of full age then. He m. 1st, at Dedham, ANNE PELLATTE 25 Apr. 1569 (1570?) and she was bd. there 8 June 1584; he was bd. there 22 Dec. 1600 and his will, dated 1 Aug. 1599, codicil 20 Dec. 1600, was pro. 30 Apr. 1601. Issue (by 1st w.): Henry, bp. 4 Sept. 1570, EDMUND (6), bp. ca 1572, Ann, bp. 9 Oct. 1575, d.y., Richard, bp. 3 Mar. 1577, a child b. and bd. 4 Febr. 1579, Anna, bp. 7 Mar. 1581 m. John Angier (these 6 b. Dedham), Bezaliel, b. ca 1582; other issue by 2nd w., Anne Clere whom he m. 11 Sept. 1584. (SSG; WGGE; Reg. 50: 414-17; 66: 326).
6. EDMUND SHERMAN prob. m. JOAN MAKIN, dau. of TOBIAS MAKIN of fingringhoe, Essex, although authorities differ, and some say he m., as a 2nd w., Judith Angier. Thomas Townsend Sherman states positively that EDMUND m. JOAN; Donald Lynes Jacobus says "possibly" he did, but neither of them mentions a 2nd w. Jacobus is known for his careful genealogical research. Certainly an Edmund Sherman did m. Judith Angier 15 May 1611 for it is so recorded, but TTS assigns her to a kinsman of our Edmund, who appears to have been m. as early as 1598. John Angier, in his will dated 19 Jan. 1623/4, gives "to my sister Judith wife of Edmund Sherman of Colchester, and to Judith daughter of Edmund Sherman of Colchester, my god daughter...." Our Edmund had no dau. Judith, and Grace (Makin) Sherman-Rogers, in her will,



called The Rev. John Sherman her cousin or, as the term was then used, her nephew; it appears then that his mother was Grace's sister and, consequently, a dau. (JOAN) of TOBIAS MAKIN who, in his will, 14 May 1610 pro. 10 Sept. 1610, names w. KATHERINE, dau. JOANE (among other children) and Richard, s. of Edmund Sherman. Now our Edmund did have a s. Richard, who was prob. the baby of the family at date of this will; it would be natural for a doting grandparent to make his youngest gr. child some bequest. EDUND (6) rem. to New England and, ca 1635, was in Wethersfield, Conn.; he later ren. to New Haven and d. there 1641. Issue (according to SSG, 8 bp. Dedham): Edmund, bp. 23 June (Oct.?) 1599, Ann, bp. 15 Sept. 1601, Joan, bp. 13 Dec. 1603, Hester, bp. 1 Apr. 1606 m. Andrew Ward, Richard, bp. 16 Oct. 1608, Bezaleel, bp. 17 Sept. 1611, John, bp. 26 Dec. 1613 (The Rev. John Sherman became a distinguished man and preacher in New England), d. 8 Aug. 1685, a child, bp. 18 June 1616, SAMUEL (7), The Hon. Samuel Sherman, Grace, b. 1614-5 m. John Livermore, a dau. ("youngest daughter" mentioned in will of her uncle, Samuel Sherman) who d. 14 Jan. 1690 ae 75 y. Jacobus agrees with issue above except, he states, John was b. 26 Dec. 1613 and bp. 4 Jan. 1613/4, the child bp. 18 June 1616 may have been Grace, and SAMUEL (7) was bp. 12 July 1618; thus he reports one less child than Sherman. EDUND (6) d. New Haven 1641. (WGGE; BBAF; SSG: 17, 104-5; Reg. 24: 63-72, 50: 287, 395, 51: 309-10, 313; JFOF 1: 54041; KMJ: 154).

(Note: HENRY SHERMAN (4) m. 2nd Marion (Smythe) Willson, wid. of Edmund Willson, 5 June 1581 at Dedham).

7. SAMUEL SHERMAN bp. Dedham 12 July 1618 and came to New Eng. with his father when he was about 16. Was at Watertown, Mass. for a time and went to Wethersfield ca 1636, later removing to Stratford, Stamford, and Fairfield, Conn. He m. SARAH (or MARY?) MITCHELL, dau. of MATTHEW and SARAH (BUTTERFIELD) MITCHELL, and sis. of Johnathan Mitchell of Cambridge, a Fellow of Harvard College. The HON. SAMUEL SHERMAN "was a leading man in New Haven Colony and a conspicuous member in the church"; He d. Fairfield 5 Apr. 1700. Issue (b. Stamford): Samuel, b. 19 June 1641; Theophilus, b. 28 Oct. 1643; MATTHEW (8) b. 31 (24?) Oct. 1645; Edmund, b. 4 Dec. 1647; (b. Stratford): John, b. 8 Febr. 1650/1; Sarah, b. 8 Febr. 1653/4; Nathaniel, b. 21 Mar. 1656/7; Benjamin, b. 29 Mar. 1662; David, b. 15 Apr. 1665. (SSG; JFOF; SGDNE; OHSB 1: 104; Reg. 50: 415). SAMUEL was in Pequot War.
8. MATTHEW SHERMAN prob. m. HANNAH BULKLEY: he d. 1698 in Stratfield. Certainly his wife's given name was HANNAH; she d. 1713. A stone erected at her grave in recent years gives her name as Hannah Bulkley. (Unfortunately, Sherman had d. prior to the time this compiler became interested in genealogy, and his authority for the Bulkley connection could not be ascertained. Jacobus admits it as an interesting possibility, but has not found any authoritative record which would definitely establish the identity of MATTHEW'S w. Bullard, Orcutt, Savage, and others, give the name as Bulkley.) Issue (rec. Stratford): David, b. 11 Oct. 1692, d. Stratfield 8 July 1752; HANNAH (9); other writers also ascribe to them a Johnathan and a Jabez. (JFOF 1: 540-43; SGDNE; BBAF; OHSB 1: 179, 2: 1284; Reg. 24: 69; PC - D.L.J.).
9. HANNAH SHERMAN bp. Fairfield 7 Apr. 1695, m. DAVID BEACH (3). (See p. 75 supra for BEACH FAMILY, and issue).



(BULKELEY notes: Thomas<sup>2</sup> Bulkeley (Peter<sup>1</sup>) d. Fairfield 1658; m. Sarah Jones, who m. 2nd Anthony Wilson. Will of Sarah Wilson "sometimes Sarah Bulkley" dated 26 Apr. 1677, codicil 15 Febr. 1680, pro. 2 Jan. 1683, names among others, dau. Hannah. So she was "living unm. in 1683" and is possibly the "Hannah (and was certainly not, as often stated, a daughter of her uncle Peter) who married Matthew Sherman of Stratfield; but no proof has been found that Matthew's wife Hannah was a Bulkley, and his children and grandchildren had no distinctive Bulkley names. The grave-stone which states the name of Matthew's wife as Bulkley is of modern erection." The birth dates given for his children, however, would not preclude this Hannah from being their mother. Dr. Peter<sup>2</sup> Bulkeley (Peter<sup>1</sup>) in his will dated 25 Mar. 1691 stated, among other bequests that "that fflock bed yt is at Hanna Shermans there let it remaine: or if young James Bennit have it it shall be only upon Courtisey." This is the only reference to Sherman, and there is nothing to show that he had a dau. Hannah. Gershom Bulkeley named his bro. Dr. Peter's children in his will dated 26 May 1712 "to brother Peter's children,--Gershom, Peter, Grace, Margaret, and Dorothe." (JBF pp. 113, 127-8.)

#### THE WALLER FAMILY

1. THOMAS WALLER of Parham, Suffolk, m. MARGARET, dau. of HOTOFTE of Colombyn Hall, Suffolk, and had as son and heir:
2. JOHN WALLER who m. MARGARET, dau. of JOHN THOROLDE of Thornham, Suffolk, and their dau.
3. JANE WALLER m. THOMAS SHERMAN (3); see p. 105 supra. The will of JOHAN WALLER (2) of Wortham, Suffolk, dayed 20 Oct. 1537, was pro. 26 June 1539. (SSG: 31; Visitation of Suffolk, 1561, Harleian Soc., p. 74.)

#### THE WHITE, ALLGAR, AND PORTER FAMILIES

1. ROBERT WHITE of Messing, yeoman, was bd. there 17 June 1617. He was christened 17 May 1560 and m. BRYDGETT ALLGAR\* 24 June 1585; he prob. lived in Shalford, Essex, "most of the time" until his death; she d. after 1623. Issue (recorded Shalford):
  - a. Sara b. 8 Mar. 1586
  - b. Nathaniel b. Apr. 1587
  - c. Mary dau. of "Robert Whighte" bp. 24 Aug. 1590, m. Joseph Loomis at Messing 30 June 1614
  - d. Elizabeth bp. 5 Mar. 1591, m. William Goodwin of Bucking
  - e. Bridget bp. 18 Aug. 1594
  - f. ANNE (2) bp. 13 July 1600. (Reg. 55: 22-31; HTGS 1-26-59).

\*christened at Shalford 11 Mar. 1562
1. WILLIAM ALLGAR, the elder, b. ca 1540 and bd. at Shalford 2 Aug. 1575, m. MARGARET \_\_\_\_\_. Issue (rec. Shalford):
  - a. Mary bp. 9 Sept. 1560
  - b. BRYDGETTE (2) bp. 11 Mar. 1562
  - c. John bp. 6 Apr., d. 1 Aug., 1565
  - d. John bp. 5 Oct. 1567
  - e. Elizabeth bp. 5 May 1583
1. JOHN PORTER of Felsted, Essex, England, m. 18 Oct. 1620 at Messing ANNA WHITE (2); he rem. to New England with his family in 1638, and was of Windsor, Conn. Is said to have come there between 4 Nov. 1638 and 11 Apr. 1639; is prob. the John Porter bp. at Holy Cross, Felsted, 21 June 1594, son of John Porter. JOHN (1) d. 21 Apr. 1648 and his w. (Rose?) in 1647. His will dated 20 Apr. 1648 names sons John, James, Samuel, NATHANIEL, and daus. Rose, Mary, and Anne; Inv. 27 Apr. 1648. (NHPR 1:29)



"John Porter was a prominent man in the community", and a Deputy to the Conn. Legislature 1639, 1646, 1647. He is said to have been 16th in descent from William de la Grande, a Norman Knight who acquired land near Kenilworth, co. Warwick, England, at the time of the conquest; his s. Roger was "Grand Porteur" to King Henry I--hence the name. Issue (rec. Felsted):

- a. Anna bp. 22 Sept. 1621                    b. John bp. 9 Febr. 1622  
 c. Sara bp. 15 Mar. 1624                    d. James bp. 20 Febr. 1627  
 e. Rebecca bp. 16 Sept. 1630  
 f. Samuel bp. 26 May, d. 15 July, 1632  
 g. Rose bp. 24 June 1633                    h. Samuel bp. 2 June 1635  
 i. Mary bp. 1 Oct. 1637 at Messing  
 j. Anna bp. 4 Nov. 1638 at Windsor, Conn.  
 k. NATHANIEL (2) b. 19 July 1640            l. Hanna b. 1642. (JFOF;  
 VVAH: 175; SGBAW:620-1; DJP; BTD: 46; Reg. 5:359; AmG 16: 49-53).

2. NATHANIEL PORTER was Sgt. in the Stratford Train Band; d. 1<sup>4</sup>  
Jan. 1679/80; m. 1st HANNAH GRIVES (d. 1671) dau. of PHILIP.  
Issue (prob. b. Stratford):

Issue (prob. b. Stratford):

- a. Hannah b. 10 Apr. 1665      b. SARAH (3)  
c. Ruth b. 22 Nov. 1669      d. Nathaniel b. 27 Aug. 1672  
NATHANIEL (2) m. 2nd Elizabeth, dau. of John Baldwin. (JFOF 1:  
91, 488; DJP; PC - D.L.J.)

3. SARAH PORTER b. (3?) Sept. 1667, m. NATHANIEL BEACH (2); see p. 75 supra for BEACH FAMILY and issue.

# THE GROVES FAMILY

1. PHILIP GROVES and his w. came from Banbury. He was Dep. to Conn. Leg. for several periods between 1642-65 and was a Judge at Stratford 1654-6; d. 10 Febr. 1675/6. His will, dated Stratford 30 Jan 1672/3, names his w. ANN, four motherless grandchildren Nathaniel, Hannah, SARAH, and Ruth Porter, son-in-law Porter, and bro. John Groves in parish of Leget Grove, three mi. from Bristol. (DJP; JFOF 1: 245; AmG 11: 56-7.)

## THE MITCHELL FAMILY

1. MATTHEW MITCHELL b. 1590 in South Curam Parish, Halifax, co. York, England; m. 16 Apr. 1616 SUSAN BUTTERFIELD of Ovenden and rem. to New England, coming to Boston in the "James" 17 Aug. 1635. Rem. to Concord, later to Springfield, and then to Wethersfield and Stamford; was Dep. to Conn. Leg. May 1637 from Wethersfield, and a Proprietor and Town Officer of Stamford. He d. 1645 and his undated will was presented 16 June 1646. Some authorities say his wife's name was Sarah instead of Susan, and she may have been a wid. Butterfield. Issue (1st 6 rec. So. Curam, next 1 at Ovenden, next 1 at No. Curam):

- a. Abigail bp. 26 Apr. 1618
  - b. David bp. 14 Nov. 1619
  - c. SARAH (2) bp. 14 Oct. 1621
  - d. Martha bp. 26 Oct. 1623
  - e. Johnathan bp. 19 Dec. 1624; became Pres. of Harvard College
  - f. Susanna bp. 14 Oct. 1627
  - g. Matthew bp. 5 July 1629
  - h. Hannah bp. 26 June 1631

MATTHEW (1) is said to be descended from an ancient Scottish family named MITCHELL that settled in Halifax, Yorkshire, some three generations before he was b. (SSG; JFOF; HDAHNEF; SGDNE; KMJ: 154; Reg. 24: 67-9, 85: 104; AmG 9: 40, 10:42.)



2. SARAH MITCHELL m. ca 1640 SAMUEL SHERMAN (7) who d. ae 80 (gs).  
He was in the Pequot War, and a Dep. to Conn. Leg.; see p. 104  
supra for the SHERMAN FAMILY and p. 106 for issue.

# THE EDWARDS FAMILY

1. JOHN EDWARDS Dep. from Fairfield at various periods 1702-18, Naval Officer, Port of Fairfield 1714, Justice 1714-21. It is said that the Edwards families were all of Wales, originally, and prob. related. JOHN d. Aug. 1744 ae 82 at Stratfield; he may have been b. in Scotland, 1662. He m. 1st MARY, dau. of the Rev. THOMAS HANFORD of Norwalk, and 2nd Mary \_\_\_\_\_ who d. 6 Mar. 1749 in her 82nd yr. Issue (by 1st w.):  
a. William b. ca 1691      b. Thomas      c. Mary      d. John  
e. Samuel                            f. Abigail      g. JOSEPH (2)  
(JFOF 1:191-2; OHSB 2: 1196; PAmGB 1: 169.)

2. JOSEPH EDWARDS bp. 17 June 1705 at Fairfield; m. 18 Dec. 1731 (rec. Stratford) PRUDENCE WAKELEE, dau. of JOHNATHAN and MARY (BEARDSLEE) WAKELEE. Issue (1st 3 rec. Stratfield):

  - a. Prudence bp. 16 June 1733, m. David Booth.
  - b. Eunice bp. 16 Mar., d. 30 Mar., 1735
  - c. Joseph bp. 18 Apr. 1736 d. EUNICE (3) bp. ca 1738
  - e. Ebenezer b. ca 1740, d. 9 May 1806
  - f. Rhoda g. Justice
  - h. William b. ca 1743, m. Charity Beach, dau. of Benjamin
  - i. John j. Daniel k. Abel b. ca 1753
  - l. Hanford d. 1784
  - m. Reuben bp. Huntington Episcopal Church 27 Apr. 1760

Mary Edwards, wid. of JOHN (1) and stepmother of JOSEPH (2), names Prudence, Rhoda, EUNICE, Joseph, and William, children of "husbands son Joseph" in her will dated 15 Febr. 1745/6 and pro. 4 Apr. 1749, establishing the fact that JOSEPH (2) had a dau. EUNICE who survived. (JFOF 1: 192, 2: 46-8, 981-3; SHF 2: 477; BFM: 34; PC - D.L.J.)

3. EUNICE EDWARDS m. EDMUND BEACH (4); see pp. 74-5 supra for the BEACH FAMILY and issue; see also JFOF 2: 322. While this compiler knows of no record proof, at the present time, to establish the w. of EDMUND definitely as a member of this particular EDWARDS family, neither does he know of any other EUNICE EDWARDS who fits the role. That this is the correct family appears to be a reasonable conclusion.

# THE HANFORD FAMILY

1. THOMAS HANFORD was s. of EGLIN, sis. of Timothy HATHERLY a founder of Scituate, and she came over from England in 163<sup>4</sup> ae 46. THOMAS evidently came later, prob. after completing his education, and was in Scituate by 1643. He m. 1st Hannah Newberry dau. of Thomas of Dorchester, and 2nd (rec. Norwlk) MARY, wid. of Johnathan Ince, and dau. of Dea. RICHARD MILES of New Haven. Inv. Rev. THOMAS HANFORD 4 Jan. 1693/4. Issue (by 2nd w., 1st 7 rec. Norwalk):

a. <u>Theophilus</u> b. 29 July 1662	b. MARY (2) b. 30 Nov. 1663
c. <u>Hannah</u> b. 28 June 1665	d. <u>Elizabeth</u> b. 9 Jan. 1666/7
e. <u>Thomas</u> b. 18 July 1668	f. <u>Eleazer</u> b. 15 Sept. 1670
g. <u>Elnathan</u> b. 11 Oct. 1672	h. <u>Samuel</u> b. 5 Apr. 1674
i. <u>Eunice</u> b. Mar. 1675/6	j. <u>Sarah</u> b. May 1678



2. MARY HANFORD m. JOHN EDWARDS (1) of Stratford; she was living 1705 and dead by 1723. (JFOF 1: 256; CHSB: 1196.)

(Note: In Devonshire, England: "1637. The last will of Elinore Mortimore, otherwise Tanner, of Fremington, widow ... to be buried ... near ... husband, William Mortimore, alias Tanner and daughter Elinor Friend; ... son Tymothy Hatherley and daughter Eylin Hanver." This will was pro. 30 Aug. 1637 and it is a reasonable assumption that this ELINOR Mortimore was the mother of EGLIN HANFORD by a previous marriage. In her husband's will, pro. 12 Sept. 1615, no mention is made of "Hatherley" or "Hanver" although a Nicholas Mortymer, in his will pro. 11 Dec. 1613, leaves to "Elizabeth Hatherleigh ... and to John Hatherleigh." No relationship was specified, and there may be no connection. (WDW: 252-4; Reg. 52: 76.) It is stated in The Descendants of the Rev. Thomas Hanford, compiled by Augustus C. Golding, that the parents of THOMAS HANFORD (1) were JEFFRY and EGLIN (HATHERLY) (Downe) HANFORD of Fremington, Devonshire but, beyond the above, this compiler has found no records to verify this. A Jeffery Hanford was bd. 12 May 1626 at Alverdiscott, co. Devon; Lettice Hanford, dau. of Jeffery, bp. 8 June 1617. (AmG 13: 265, 17: 49-50, 18: 45-46.)

#### THE MILES FAMILY

1. RICHARD MILES husbandman, a Prop. of Milford 20 Nov. 1639; chosen as Judge in Civil Affairs; landowner there 22 Nov. 1643; came from Wormley, co. Herts, England; was a Deacon of New Haven; d. 7 Jan. 1666. He prob. left England ca 1635; "A retorne for arreares of shepp mony in the Countie of Hertf'd for the yeare 1636 ... Hertf'd and Braughin Hundred, Wormley ... Richard Miles ... gone into New England." The name of his 1st w. is not known; he m. 2nd Wid. Katherine Constable.

Issue (by 1st w.):

- a. Martha b. ca 1633
- b. MARY (2) b. ca 1635, d. 12 Sept. 1730 ae "100"
- c. Richard b. ca 1637
- d. Samuel bp. 22 Apr. 1640, 1st Congregational Soc., Milford
- e. Anna bp. 7 Oct. 1642, 1st Cong. Soc., New Haven
- f. John bp. Oct. 1744

RICHARD'S will, dated 28 Dec. 1666/67, Inv. 8 Dec. 1669, names children of w. Katherine by a former marriage who live in England. (Reg. 54: 352, 81: 128; NHGM 5: 1182; AmG 12: 171-73.)

2. MARY MILES m. 1st Johnathan Ince 12 Dec. 1654 at New Haven; m. 2nd at Norwalk 22 Oct. 1661 the Rev. THOMAS HANFORD (1). See HANFORD data, supra.

#### THE WAKELEE FAMILY

1. JAMES WAKELEE (1) was b. prob. 1600-10 and had land rec. in Hartford as early as Febr. 1639/40; m. (prob. a 2nd w.) Alice wid. of James Boosey of Wethersfield 5 Oct. 1652. He tried unsuccessfully to divorce her, and fled to Rhode Island; was living in Providence as late as 1690.
2. HENRY WAKELEE b. by 1620. (The relationship of HENRY to JAMES has not been exactly determined, but it is a reasonable assumption that he was a s. by an earlier marriage.) He was prob. in Pequot War; had early residence in Hartford, but later rem. to



Stratford and Stratfield; m. 4 Sept. 1649 (at Norwalk?) SARAH wid. of Judah Gregory and dau. of HENRY BURT of Springfield. HENRY WAKELEE (2) was granted adm. on estate of "his wives other husband" 26 Mar. 1650, and gave bond for payment to her two children. His will, dated 11 July 1689 (codicil 5 Apr. 1690), was exhibited 8 Nov. 1690 and names, among others, son JACOB. (JFOF 1: 627-30; BEDNE 231; BHSM 2: 537; AmG 11: 57).

3. JACOB WAKELEE called "Doctor" in 1726; m. 1st \_\_\_\_\_ wid. of Richard Wallis of Norwich, and m. 2nd Hannah Peat. An undated instrument, ca. 1670 prob., shows land belonging to Johanna Wallis, youngest dau. of Richard, conveyed by overseers of his estate, to Henry Bennett of Lyme; until Johanna reached 18, use of the land was reserved to the wid. of Richard Wallis, "Now the wife of Jacob Wakelee of Stratford." His will, dated 30 Dec. 1726 (codicil 7 Jan. 1726/7), was pro. 24 Febr. 1726/7, and names son JOHNATHAN, who was by 1st w. (JFOF 1: 627-30, 2: 981-3; AmG 10: 219).
4. JOHNATHAN WAKELEE b. 9 Febr. 1678/9, d. Stratfield in 1743; m. ca. 1704 MARY, b. 1 May 1680 d. after 1742, dau. of SAMUEL BEARDSLEY. His will, dated 13 Dec. 1742 pro. 7 June 1743, names w. MARY, sons Johnathan, Jacob, Ebenezer, David, and daughters Mary Bennett, Ann Treadwell, PRUDENCE EDWARDS.
5. PRUDENCE WAKELEE b. 14, bp. 24, Apr. 1715; was living 1783; m. 16 Dec. 1731 JOSEPH EDWARDS (see p. 109) who was bp. 17 June 1705 in Christ's Church, Fairfield. (SHF 2: 477).

#### THE BURT FAMILY

1. HENRY BURT of Harberton, Devon, England, about 20 mi. from Plymouth, came to New England ca. 1635 and was in Roxbury as early as 1638; rem. to Springfield by 1640. Was chosen on 1st Board of Selectmen 1644, an office he held for 10 years. Also held various other official positions, including that of Clerk of the Writs, and his signature shows him to have been a man of education; he d. 30 Apr. 1662. He m. 28 Dec. 1619 in Eng. (Vivian's Marriage Licenses, Diocese of Exeter, p. 66 BBG), EULALIA MARCHE of Deane-prior who d. 19 Aug. 1690. BURT is an old name in England, dating back to 1199 AD and the family had Arms. (BEDNE 231, 581; BHSM 2: 537; Amer. 20: 163-4; AmB (AHS) 7: 93-6, 23: 111-13).
2. SARAH BURT b. in Eng. Ca. 1620; m. 1st Judah Gregory 20 June 1643 at Springfield; they rem. to Norwalk where he prob. d. 1649. She m. 2nd HENRY WAKELEE (2) 4 Sept. 1649 (also spelled Wakeley, Wakelyn) who settled in Springfield 1649 and later was among the 1st inhabitants of Stratford. (BHSM 1: 42-3, 2: 537-8; Reg. 32: 302; p. 110 supra).

#### THE BEARDSLEY FAMILY

1. WILLIAM BEARDSLEY was Deputy to Conn. Legislature from Stratford at various times 1645-58; was a mason by trade. Came in the "Planter" 1635 ae. 30 with w. MARY ae. 26, dau. Mary ae. 4, sons John ae. 2 and Joseph ae. ½. His will, dated 28 Sept. 1660, names s. SAMUEL; inv. July 1661. (AmG 11: 56-7).



WILLIAM'S w. is said to have been Maria Hervey (Harvey) or Lawrence and to have m. him 26 Jan. 1631/2 (HTGS 6-20, and 10-24, 1959; no authority was cited).

2. SAMUEL BEARDSLEY evidently b. New Eng., d. Stratford 24 Dec. 1706. John Beardsley and Johnathan Wakelee apptd. adm. on his estate 10 Apr. 1707. He m. ABIGAIL CLARK, dau. of Sgt. JOHN CLARK of New Haven who d. 1649 as did his w., name not known (Savage says this may be the John Clark who came in the Elizabeth to Boston 1634 ae. 22 from Ipswich, co. Suffolk). ABIGAIL d. ante 2 May 1727; she was ae. ca 22 yrs. in 1663 (JFOF 1: 45-48; SGDNE; NHGM 2: 403-04; AmG 9:56, 61).
3. MARY BEARDSLEY b. Stratford 1 May 1680; m. JOHNATHAN WAKELEE (supra).

#### THE DELANO FAMILY

is of pure Norman and Flemish blood, of ancient origin (see Harold K. Bowen's Book of Adam) and of royal descent. The name derives from the town of L'Annois or Lannoy, near Lille, France. The first Lord of Lannoy was HUGHES de LANNOY, progenitor of the family and mentioned as a Knight of Tournai d'Auclin in 1096. The line: ARNULPHE de Franchmont (1); CONRAD de Franchmont (2); HELLIN, Marquis de Franchmont, m. AGNES dau. of OTHON, (Duke of Bavaria and desc. of HULOF--or Ruolf-- first Duke of the Normans; 3); HELLIN de Franchmont m. AGNES de Duras (4); JEAN de Franchmont b. ca 1290-1300, m. MAHIENNE de LANNOY (5); HUGHES de LANNOY 1311-1439 (6); HUGHES de LANNOY (7); GUILBERT de LANNOY (8); BAUDOIN "Le Begue" (9); VAUDOIN (10); PHILLIPE de LANNOY (11); JEAN de LANNOY b. ca 1511 d. 25 May 1560, was made Chevalier de la Roison d'Or 1546 and Chamberlain to Emperor Charles V 1519-56; m. JEANNE de LIGNE de Barbancon, dau. of LOUIS de LIGNE, Seigneur de Barbancon, and his w. MARIE de Berghes (12); GYSBERT de LANNOY b. 1545 at Tourcoing of Roman Catholic parents, but became a Protestant and was disinherited by his father (13); JEAN de LANNOY b. 1570, d. at Leyden 1604, m. at the Walloon Church (Tornai) 13 Jan. 1596 MARIE de MAHIEN of the BRABANT family, (14).

15. PHILLIPE de LANNOY b. Leyden, Holland 1602 and bp. there in the Walloon Church 7 Dec. 1603; arrived at Plymouth, from London on the Fortune, 9 Nov. 1621 and m. there 19 Dec. 1634 Hester Dewsberry. Issue: a) Mary b. 1635, b) Esther b. 1638, c) Philip b. ca 1640, d) Thomas b. 21 Mar. 1642, e) John b. ca 1644, f) James b. 1645-46, g) Johnathan b. 1647, ancestor of Franklin Delano Roosevelt, late President of the United States, h) Rebecca b. Duxbury ca 1651. He m. 2nd ca 1652 MARY, wid. of James Glass and dau. of WILLIAM PONTUS. This is borne out by a deed dated 17 Jan. 1653 "Philip Delano of Duxbury and Mary his wife" and inv. of James Glass's estate taken 20 Febr. 1652. Issue: SAMUEL (16) b. ca 1659 prob. in Duxbury. PHILLIPE (15) volunteered for service in the Pequot War 1636; d. Bridgewater, Mass. ca 1681. Inv. 4 Mar. 1681/2. Deed, ca 1676/7, Philip Delano, Sr. ae abt 74, and w. Mary wid. of James Glass (Mfldsc 11: 249-51, 13: 83, 14: 64, 26: 100, 27: 64; DHP: 27, Reg. 5: 386, 52: 439, 75: lxxix, 82: 110; FDRCA: 102; AMB(AHS) 8: 149; KMJ: 149; HCCS: 1:79). (Reg 111: 178)
16. SAMUEL DELANO b. ca 1659; husbandman of "Duxborough" in deed dated 1 Jan. 1693/4 and acknowledged by Samuel Delano and Elizabeth his w. 2 Jan. 1694/5 "whereas my grandfather William Pontus



late of Plymouth dec'd....ye Court of Plymouth 3 May 1664 eq-  
ually settled upon Mary Delano and hannah Churchell, daugh-  
ters of ye said deceased...I, the said Sam'l Delano Son and  
Heire of ye sd Mary Delano...all such rights of land...of the  
sd William Pontus and of Mary his sd Daughter my mother..."  
SAMUEL DELANO(16) m. 1682/3 ELIZABETH STANDISH(3), dau. of  
ALEXANDER(2) and SARAH(2 ALDEN) STANDISH; ELIZABETH(17) was  
among their issue. He d. ca. 1728, prob. in Duxbury. (DHD pp.  
508, 517-8; Mf1Dsc 5: 92, 11: 251; AmB(AHS) 17: 155-60; Reg.  
87: 149-60; HCCS 2: 21; PC - KL).

17. ELIZABETH DELANO m. JOSEPH CHANDLER(1.5.8). See p. 91 supra  
for CHANDLER; for DELANO see also VVAH: 46; Amer 13: 300-05;  
CGPM 3: 30-31.

As a matter of general interest to readers, and particu-  
larly for those of DELANO descent, the compiler is listing  
certain royal lines with which that family is purported to be  
connected through direct descent. Persons wishing verificat-  
ion of these connections should consult Burke's Peerage or  
other standard works on royal and noble lineages:

Pedigree A: (1) HULOF, 1st Duke of the Normans, a Viking,  
860 AD; (2) WILLIAM LONGSWORD, duke of the Normans; (3) RICH-  
ARD the Fearless; (4) RICHARD the Good; (5) ROBERT I, the  
Devil; (6) WILLIAM the CONQUEROR 1024-1087, Duke of Normandy  
and King of England; (7) HENRY I Beauclerc b. at Selby, York-  
shire 1068 (1070?), d. 1 or 2 Dec 1135, King of England; m.  
1st 11 Nov. 1100 MATILDA (1079-1 May 1118) dau. of MALCOLM III  
Canmore, King of Scotland, by his 2nd w. ST. MARGARET who was  
dau. of Prince EDWARD the Exile and his w. AGATHA; (8) MAUD  
(or MATILDA) 1104-10 Sept 1167 or 1169, wid. of Henry IV Emp-  
eror of Germany; she m. 2nd 22 May 1127/28 GEOFFREY PLANTAGE-  
NET b. 24 Aug. 1113/14 (1111?) and d. 7 Sept. 1151, s. of  
FOULK V Count of Anjou and Ermengard; (9) HENRY II b. 5 Mar.  
1132/3 d. 3 July 1189, became King of England 1154, m. 1 May  
1151/2 ELEANOR, Duchess of Aquitaine and Queen of France, d.  
1202, eldest dau. of WILLIAM V, Duke of Guienne and Aquitaine;  
she is also said to have d. 31 Mar. 1204, and was divorced w.  
of King Louis VII of France; (10) MATILDA m. HENRY V Duke of  
Saxony and Bavaria; (11) HENRY VI m. AGNES, dau. of CONRAD who  
was s. of FREDERICK I, a desc. of ALFRED the Great (849 AD),  
CEDRIC (495 AD) and other "ancient English noble and royal  
personages;" (12) AGNES m. OTHON, Duke of Bavaria; (13) AGNES  
m. HELLIN de FRANCHMONT. (see (3) in introductory paragraph to  
DELANO p. 112 supra)

Pedigree B: (1) ST. ARNOUL 611 AD; (2) ANSEGISE 679 AD;  
(3) PEPIN le Gros 714 AD; (4) CHARLES MARTEL, Duke of the  
Franks 741 AD; (5) PEPIN the Short, King of France, 768 AD;  
(6) Emperor CHARLEMAGNE; (7) PEPIN, King of Italy, b. Apr. 773  
d. 8 July & 10, bp. 12 Apr. 781 by Pope Adrian I; (8) BERNARD,  
King of Italy Sept. 813, abdicated Dec. 817; b. ca. 797, d.  
17 Apr. 818, m. CUNIGUNDE who d. after 835; (9) PEPIN b. ca.  
817/18, d. after 840; (10) PEPIN, Comte de Vermandois; (11)  
BEATRIX m. ROBERT Duke of France; (12) HUGHES the Great; (13)  
HUGHES CAPET King of France; (14) ROBERT the Saint, King of  
France; (15) ALIX de France m. BOUDOIN V count of Flanders;  
(16) JUDITH m. GUELPH, Duke of Bavaria; (17) HENRY III; (18)  
HENRY IV; (19) HENRY V; (20) HENRY VI (see (11) Pedigrse A  
above).



Pedigree C: (1) CHARLEMAGNE b. 2 Apr. 742, d. 1 (28?) Jan. 814, m. 768 (771?) HILDEGARDE of Swabia b. 758, d. 783; (2) LEWIS le Debonaire, King of France, Germany, and Italy; d. 20 June 840, m. 2nd 819 JUDITH, dau. of GUELPH I, Count of Altorff in Swabia; she d. 19 Apr. 843; (3) CHARLES II, the Bald, King of the Franks 843, Emperor 875; b. 23 June 823, d. 6 Oct. 877/8; m. 1st IRMENTRUDE (d. 6 Oct. 869) dau. of ODO (VODON) Count of Orleans; m. 2nd RICHILDIS, dau. of BOVINUS Count of Aldemer-Walde, France; (4) JUDITH b. 843/4 (by 1st w. IRMENTRUDE or HERMINTRUDIS) wid. of Ethelwulf, King of England; she m. 3rd ca. 862 BALDWIN I Count of Flanders, called Bras de Fer who d. ca. 880; (5) BALDWIN II the Bald, Count of Flanders, b. ca. 865, d. 2 Jan. 918; m. ca. 884 ELSTRUDE or ALFRITHA (d. 7 June 929) dau. of ALFRED the Great, King of England; (6) ARNOLPH I the Great, Count of Flanders and Artois, b. ca. 890, d. 27 Mar. 964/5, m. ca. 934 ADELE (or ALICE, ALIX or ATHELE, as variously given) dau. of HERBERT II, Count of Vermandois  
s. of HERBERT I, Count of Vermandois, murdered ca. 900/08, and his w. BERTHE, sis. of King Robert I of France and dau. of GUERRI I, Count of Morvois, by EVE dau. of GIRARD de RONPEL-LON, Count of Paris and Metz, Regent of Provence, d. 878/9; HERBERT I was s. of PEPIN(10) in Pedigree B<sup>7</sup>; (7) BALDWIN III, Count of Flanders, and Artois, d. 1 Nov. 962, m. ca. 961 MAUD (or MATHILDA) d. 25 Mar. 1008, da. of HERMAN BILLUNG, Duke of Saxony, and his w. HILDEGARDE de WESTERBOURE; (8) ARNOLPH II Count of Flanders and Artois, d. 30 Mar. 987/8, m. SUSANNE (or ROSELA), d. 1003, dau. of BERENGER II (or BERENGARIUS II) King of Italy and his w. WILLA, dau. of BOSO Count of Arles; (9) BALDWIN IV "Fair Beard" Count of Flanders and Artois, created Count of Valenciennes 1007, d. 30 May 1035, m. 1st OGIVE (or OTGIVA) d. 21 Febr. 1030, dau. of FREDERICK I Count of Bavaria and Luxemburg; (10) BALDWIN V the Pious, d. 1 Nov. 1067, Count of Flanders, m. 1027/8 ADELE or (ADELHEIDE) d. 8 Jan 1079 dau. of ROBERT II, King of France see Pedigree B (15) ALIX de France<sup>7</sup>, and wid. of Richard III Duke of Normandy; (11) MAUD (or MATILDA) of Flanders, d. 3 Nov 1083, m. 1053 WILLIAM the Conqueror d. 9 Sept. 1087 see (6) Pedigree A for continuation<sup>7</sup>

Returning to (6) Pedigree C, above: ADELE, dau. of HERBERT II; HERBERT II d. ca. 943, m. LIEGARD (also given as HILDEBRAND) dau. of ROBERT I King of France; (a) ROBERT Count of Vermandois, Troyes, and Meaux b. ca. 920, d. ca. 967/8, m. 1st ADELHEID (or ADELAIDE or WERA) dau. of GISILBERT, Count de Bourgogne; (b) ADELHEID (or ADELAIDE) de Chalons b. ca. 950, d. ca. 975/6, wid. of Lambert Count de Chalons-sur-Saone; m. 2nd GEOFFREY GRISEGONELLE, Count d'Anjou, d. 21 July 987, s. of FULKE II, le Bon, Count d'Anjou; (c) ERMENGARDE d'Anjou m. ca. 980 (his 2nd w.) CONAN I le Tort, Count of Rennes, d. ca. 992; (d) JUDITH de Bretagne b. ca. 982, d. 1017/18, m. ca. 1000 RICHARD II Duke of Normandy d. 23/28 Aug. 1026/27; (e) ROBERT I surnamed the Devil, 6th Duke of Normandy, d. 22 July 1035, had by HARLOTTE (or HERLEVE or ARLETTE) dau. of FULBERT de FALAISE (f) WILLIAM the Conqueror (see above).

Pedigree D: (1) LOUIS I the Pious see (2) in Pedigree C<sup>7</sup>; (2) LOUIS le Germanique, b. ca 806 d. 28 Aug. 876, King of Bavaria 817, m. EMMA d. 31 Jan. 876 (she was sis. of his step-mother Judith who m. 2nd Emperor LOUIS I) dau. of GUELPH I, Count of Altdorf and Duke of Bavaria; (3) CARLOMAN, King of Bavaria 876,



b. ca 829, d. 29 Sept. 880; (4) ARNULPH, Emperor of Germany, d. 29 Nov. 899, m. ODA (or UTADA) dau. of THENDON, Count of Bavaria; (5) HEDWIGE of Germany m. OTHO I, the Illustrious, Duke of Saxony, d. 12/13 Nov. 912, s. of LUDOLPH I the Great, Duke of Saxony; (6) HENRY I the Fowler, Emperor of Germany, Duke of Saxony, Brunswick, and Zelle, b. ca 876, d. 2 July 936, m. 2nd ca 911, MATHILDA, dau. of DIETRICH Count of Ringelheim, and sis. of Siegfried 1st Count (Markgraf) of Brandenburg; (7) Princess HATWIDE (HATWIN or HAWISE) m. (his 3rd w.) HUGH the Great, surnamed the White, Duke of France, Count of Paris, etc., d. ca 17 June-1 July 956, s. of ROBERT Duke of France, Marquis of Orleans, who was crowned King of France 29 June 922 and was killed in battle ca 15 June 923; (8) HUGH CAPET, King of France, b. ca 939/46, d. 24 Oct. 996, m. ADELAIDE; (9) ROBERT II the Pious, King of France, b. ca 970/71 d. 20 July 1031 see (12-14) Pedigree B, supra.

Another pedigree connects PHILIPPE DELANO(15) with PRIAM, King of France, 382AD, another with GUELPH, Prince of the Scyrris 476AD, and still another to AEDD MAWR, King EDWARD the Great "who appears to have lived about 1300BC" through his s. BYDAIN "who settled in the island at an early date and...according to tradition gave his name to the entire island, which since has been corrupted into Britain." (WMC 1: 158.) Wurts also (p. 270) credits this compiler with being descended from the Magna Charta Baron ROGER BIGOD and King ETHELRED II. The latter fits in see (5) Pedigree C p. 114, supra ALFRED the Great m. 869 Lady ALSWITHA who d. 904, dau. of ETHELRED and EDBURGA. The line to ROGER BIGOD has not been verified in the time, and from the literature, at hand. Differences in names used by different researchers, omissions of issue, etc. have presented difficulties. "Of course, the royal ancestors of any family are legion in case any connection is established, for the constant intermarriages connect the ruling families of all nations to some extent" (AmB (AHS) 8: 149-50). It is interesting to note the places in the above Pedigrees where the lines cross. Lines have also been published going back to ADAM and EVE through WILLIAM the Conqueror, MALCOLM CANMORE, ALFRED the Great, CONSTANTINE the Great, CHARLEMAGNE, METHUSALAH, JACOB, NOAH and SETH. (BBA, YFT, RPEC, BRF, BARD p. 487; AmG 22: 15; PC - KL; WCBB)

#### THE PONTUS FAMILY

1. WILLIAM PONTUS b. Dover 1583 and was on 1st list of Plymouth Freemen 1633; he m. 4 Dec. 1610 at Leyden WYBRA HANSON (FMAL pp. 423-27). She was from Englad and was evidently living 15 Nov. 1633 ("goodwife Pontus" named in Inv. of John Thorp. WILLIAM was of the Pilgrim group but the exact date and the ship on which he arrived are not now known. He d. 9 Febr. 1652/3; his will dated 9 Sept. 1650 was pro. Mar. 1652, the Inv. of James Glass, his s.in-l, being presented the same day after having been appraised 20 Febr. 1652/3. ISSUE: MARY(2), Hannah, and prob. others. (MflDsc 1: 159-60, 11: 92, 13: 86, 15: 27-8; DHP; PC - KL.)
2. MARY PONTUS b. ca 1625 d. 2 Febr. 1690, m. 1st at Plymouth James Glass 31 Oct. 1645 and they had (surname Glass): a) Hannah, b. 2 d. 15 June 1648, b) Wybra b. 9 Aug. 1649, c) Hannah,



b. 24 Dec. 1650, and prob. others. She m. 2nd PHILIPPE DELANO (15) 1657 and d. 1681. (See DELANO p. 112, supra; Reg. 111: 178; MflDsc 5: 92-3, 259, 14:64).

#### THE STANDISH FAMILY

1. MYLES STANDISH came to Plymouth on the "Mayflower" in Dec. 1620 with his w. Rose who d. 8 Febr. 1621. His early home was Duxborough Hall in Lancashire, and his commission from Queen Elizabeth shows him b. 1584 so that he was 36 in 1620 and w. Rose a little younger. He was Captain, and a prominent man in the Colony; so much has been published about him that this compiler will not go into detail here. For those interested in his possible English ancestry, it is indicated (Reg. 68: 339) that he may have belonged to the Ormskirk branch of the Standish family based on similarities in the descriptions of lands held by that family, and lands mentioned in his will. His father may have been Alexander Standish, who d. 1586 London, s. of Huan Standish of the Isle of Man (PC -KL). MYLES m. 2nd, between July 1623 and 3 Apr. 1624, BARBARA \_\_\_\_ (VCAG 2: 415 gives it as Barbara Allen; she is said to have been sis. of his 1st w. Rose, HSMC; Barbara "apparently the wife of Capt. Myles Standish" came on the "Anne" 1623 and is listed with him and his children in the Division of Cattle 22 May 1627, HCCS 1: 21, 83, 88). She d. after 16 Oct. 1659; he d. 3/13 Oct. 1656. His will dated 7/17 Mar. 1655 named four sons: ALEXANDER(2), Myles, Josias, Charles, and dau. Lora, (issue by w. BARBARA), "lands in Ormistick, Borsconge Wrightington Maudsley Newburrow, Crawston and Ile of Man...being a 2nd or younger brother from the house of Standish of Standish." (MflDsc 1: 9, 13, 188; 2: 118; 3: 153; 7: 134; 12: 99, 102; ATMfl pp. 166, 177.)
2. ALEXANDER STANDISH d. 6 July 1702 ae ca. 76; he m. 1st ca 1658 SARAH (2) ALDEN and they had: a) Lorah m. Abraham Sampson, b) Lydia m. Isaac Sampson, c) Mercy m. Caleb Sampson, ELIZABETH(3), e) Sarah b. 1666 m. Benjamin Soule, f) Miles b. ante 1671, m. Experience Sherman, g) Ebenezer b. 1672, m. Hannah Sturtevant. ALEXANDER m. 2nd Desire (2 Doty) Sherman-Holmes and had: h) Desire b. 5 May 1689, i) Thomas b. 29 Jan. 1690, j) Ichabod b. 10 June 1693. His will was dated 5 July, and pro. 10 Aug., 1702. A suit to break it was brought by the husbands of his 1st wife's daughters, claiming they had been discriminated against in favor of the 2nd wife's children. (MshMVR; Reg. 52: 363; PC - KL.)
3. ELIZABETH STANDISH m. ca 1679 SAMUEL DELANO(16). Issue (surname DELANO): a) Rebecca m. Benjamin Southworth 4 Aug. \_\_\_, b) Priscilla m. Benjamin Simmons 7 July 1715, c) Samuel m. Elizabeth Bonney 1 May 1719, d) Hazadiah b. 1691, m. Mary Taylor 27 Jan. 1730, e) Mary b. 1692, d. unm. 7 May 1771, ELIZABETH(17) b. 1694 d. 1727, m. JOSEPH(1.5.8.) CHANDLER, g) Jane d. unm., h) Jesse "died in ye Army to the Westward" 8 Aug. 1758, i) Sarah m. Joshua Simmons 4 Apr. 1727. (See pp. 92 and 112, supra, for CHANDLER and DELANO). (See HTGS 4-23-62 for Standish.)

#### THE ALDEN FAMILY

1. JOHN ALDEN was b. ca. 1599 and d. 12/22 Sept. 1687 at Duxbury, ae 84. He came on the "Mayflower" as did PRISCILLA MULLINS whom



he m. in Plymouth before 1624, he being "hired for a cooper at Southampton where the ship victuled." PRISCILLA prob. d. before JOHN, certainly by Jan. 1688/9. In the Division of Cattle at Plymouth 25 May 1627 their children are given as Elizabeth ae 3, John ae 1. Issue, with prob. birth dates: a) Elizabeth, ca 1624, b) John 1626, c) Joseph 1627, after 22 May, SARAH(2) b. 1629, e) Johnathan ca 1632-3, f) Ruth 1634-5, g) Rebecca ca 1637, h) Priscilla ca 1639, i) Zachariah ca 1641, j) Mary ca 1643, k) David 1646. JOHN was also a very prominent man in the Colony. Inv. of his estate was taken 31 Oct. 1687 and adm. granted to Lt. Johnathan Alden 8 Nov. 1687. Receipts for portions of estate made 13 June 1688 include Alexander Standish "in ye Right of my wife Sarah deceased." (GAdv 1: 18-19; MflDsc 1: 11, 13, 125; 2: 114; 6: 174, 244; 8: 232; 9: 129, 159; Reg. 51: 429).

2. SARAH ALDEN m. ALEXANDER STANDISH(2) and had d. prior to settlement of her father's estate.

#### THE MULLINS (MOLYNEUX) FAMILY

The following, prior to the "Mayflower," has been extracted from Wurts Magna Charta, pp. 2196-99, and the Molyneux Genealogy by Nellie Zada Rice Molyneux. Wurts appears to rely on her for his Molyneux connection. Apparently she had no axe to grind in relating this family to Priscilla Mullins, who does not appear to be in her husband's line. Mrs. Molyneux included a considerable bibliography, but cited no special references for her own conclusions; there was a paucity of dates and some appeared to be inconsistent with others. She stated at the end of the bibliography, citing correspondence, old Bible records, etc., that "It has been thought best to follow the copy, even where it seemed erroneous, which will account for many seeming inconsistencies." (p.8). The numbering system below follows Wurts, with 38 being CHARLEMAGNE (see pp. 112-15, supra, for various royal genealogies).

37. LOUIS I, the Debonair
36. CHARLES II, the Bald, m. HERMINTRUDIS
35. LOUIS II, the Stammerer, m. 2nd ADELHEIDE
34. CHARLES IV, the Simple, m. 3rd EDGINA, dau. of EDWARD the Elder, King of England
33. LOUIS IV, d'Outremer, m. GERBERGA, dau. of HENRY I, the Fowler, Emperor of the Germans
32. CHARLES, Duke of Lower Lorraine, m. 2nd AGNES, dau. of HENRY, Count of Vermandois and Troyes, and his w. Princess EDGINA who was gr.dau. of ALFRED the Great
31. GERBERGA m. LAMBERT BARBUTUS of Lorraine, 1st Count de Mous, who d. 1015
30. MAUD m. EUSTACE, Count of Bologne
29. LAMBERT, m. Adelaide of Normandy, sis. of William the Conqueror
28. JUDITH, m. WALTHEOF, beheaded 1073, s. of SYWARD the Saxon
27. MAUD, m. SIMON de ST. LIZ, Earl of Huntingdon and Northampton; he made a pilgrimage to the Holy Land shortly after 1100 and d. 1115 at the abbey of Charity in France
26. MAUD ST. LIZ, m. 2nd WILLIAM d'ALBINI, feudal Lord of Belvoir Castle
25. WILLIAM -MESCHINES d'ALBINI 2nd Baron of Belvoir; d. 1167
24. WILLIAM d'ALBINI, the Surety, Lord of Belvoir Castle; when his father d., he was in ward to King Henry II; in 1194, in the Army of Richard I in Normandy; d. Offington 1 May 1236;



- m. MARGERY UNFRAVILLE, dau. of ODONEL Baron d'UMFRAVILLE
23. WILLIAM d'ALBINI Jr. also served in the Baronial Army; d. 1285,  
m. 1st ALBREDA, dau. of HENRY Lord BISETH
22. ISABEL d'ALBINI d. 1301, a great heiress; m. (22 below) ROBERT  
de ROOS who d. 16 June 1285 and was descended as follows:
27. PETER de ROOS, feudal baron in the time of King Henry I; he m.  
ADELINE, sis. of Walter d'ESPEC, and d. 1157
26. ROBERT de ROOS, 2nd lord of Hamke Manor in the North Riding of  
Yorkshire; d. ca 1160; m. SYBELL VALOINES
25. EVERARD de ROOS d. ca 1186; m. ROSE (or ROYSIA) dau. of WILLIAM  
de TRUSBUT, Lord of Watre in Holderness
24. ROBERT de ROOS of Fursan, the Surety, 4th baron of Hamlake Manor,  
b. 1177 d. 1227, member of the Order of Knights Templar. King  
John gave him "the whole barony of his great-grandmother's fa-  
ther, WALTER d'ESPEC." ROBERT m. ISABEL, dau. of WILLIAM the  
Lion King of Scotland, and wid. of Robert Bruce
23. WILLIAM de ROOS 5th baron of Hamlake, d. 1258; an active support-  
er of the baronial cause and made prisoner by the Royalists at  
the Battle of Lincoln; m. LUCIA, dau. of REGINALD FITZPIERS of  
Blewleveny in Wales
22. ROBERT de ROOS m. ISABEL d'ALBINI (22above); active against the  
King and "one of the first Barons after the battle of Lewes in  
1264 to be summoned to the Parliament which was called by the  
barons in the king's name."
21. ISABEL ROOS m. 2nd MARMADUKE THWENG who d. 1323, having fought  
in the Scottish wars
20. ALICE THWENG m. ROGER KRYTON of Larksbrook
19. AGATHA KRYTON m. (19 below) RICHARD MOLYNEUX, d. 1363, of Sefton,  
Little Crosby and Speke, who was descended as follows:
28. ROBERT de MOLINES (MOLYNEUX) Count de Moulin, b. 1013 at Moulin.  
Tradition says he was s. of PETER ABELARD, a French Priest, and  
a French nun called HELOISE; she left the Cloister and went to  
Moulin where he was b. She gave him the name ROBERT de MOULIN  
after the placé; he appears to have been one of the most distin-  
guished nobles who entered England with William the Conqueror;  
his dau. was
27. VIVIAN de MOLINEUX who m. SYWARDA and had
26. ADANE de MOLINES (MOLYNEUX) who m. ANNOTA, only dau. of BENEDICT  
de GARNETT, Lord of Speke in Lancashire; ADANE gave a grant of  
land in Muiling to the Church of the Virgin Mary, Corksands; he  
was known as Dominus ADANE de MOLYNEUX
25. ROBERT de MOLYNEUX m. BEATRIX, dau. of Sir ROBERT de VILLERS,  
Earl of Jersey, s. of RICHARD de VILLERS, a crusader under Ed-  
ward I. Mrs. Molyneux wrote that BEATRIX was noted for her beau-  
ty, was dau. of RICHARD de V. and gr.dau. of PAGAN de V.
24. RICHARD MOLYNEUX Esq. of Sefton, Little Crosby, and Espeke; m.  
1st EDITH, sis. of Alinerice de BOTILLER of Wernington; they had
23. ADAM MOLYNEUX m. LETTICE (or LETITIA) BREMLEY; he had a Forestship  
in co. Lancaster 1228
22. WILLIAM MOLYNEUX, K. G. 1349, buried in Canterbury Cathedral; he  
was known as WILLIAM MORE MOLYNEUX and m. MARGARET, dau. of Sir  
ALLEN de THORNTON of co. Leicester
21. RICHARD MOLYNEUX m. EMMA DONNE (or DOUNE)
20. Sir WILLIAM MOLYNEUX, Knight, of Sefton, was in Gascony in 1286;  
he m. ISABELLA of Scarsbrick and had an only s.
19. RICHARD MOLYNEUX m. AGATHA KRYTON (19 above, KRYALON, KYERTON),



- dau. of Sir ROGER KRYTON
18. Sir WILLIAM MOLYNEUX distinguished himself at the battle of Navaret in Spain in 1367 under Edward the Black Prince where he was made a baronet. He succeeded his father in 1363; m. 2nd MARGARET HETTON, dau. of Sir ALLEN HETTON of Buthel and wid. of Sir Robert Holland of Enkerston. His 1st w. was JOAN, dau. of JORDAN ELLALL, forester of Wyresdale, and his w. ANN THWENG (also ALICE, dau. of THOMAS TWENGE); Sir WILLIAM d. Canterbury 1372. It is not clear which w. mothered
17. WILLIAM MOLYNEUX, Knight, who also fought at Navaret; he m. (17 below) JANE HOLAND, who was descended as follows:
25. SAIRE de QUINCEY m. MAUD ST. LIZ
24. SAIRE de QUINCEY, the Surety, b. ante 1154, Earl of Winchester, 2 Mar. 1207. "To him is credited the re-writing of Magna Charta from the Charter of King Henry I and the Saxon code." He m. MARGARET, dau. of ROBERT de BELLOMONT and his w. PETRONELLA GRANTMESNIL (dau. of HUGH); ROBERT d. 1196, was 3rd Earl of Leicester, and descended from CHARLEMAGNE. SAIRE d. 3 Nov. 1219 as a Crusader on his way to the Holy Land
23. ROGER de QUINCEY succeeded as Earl of Winchester 1235. "In the same year, in right of his ~~w.~~ HELEN MAC DONAL, dau. of ALAN MACDONAL Lord of Galloway, and his w. MARGARET dau. of Prince DAVID, a gr.s. of King DAVID I of Scotland, he<sup>7</sup> became lord high constable of Scotland." ROGER d. 25 Apr. 1264
22. ELA (ELENA) QUINCEY d. 1296; m. ALAN la ZOUCH of Ashby who d. 1269. He was s. of ROGER la ZOUCH and descended from the Earls of Brittany. "When the arbitration was made between King Henry II and the barons by King Louis of France, Zouche was one of the Sureties on behalf of the King."
21. ROGER la ZOUCH d. 1285; m. ELA, dau. of STEPHEN LONGESPEE and his w. EMELINE of Ulster, s. of WILLIAM Earl of Salisbury
20. ALAN la ZOUCH, 1267-1314, succeeded his father; he was a warrior of renown and distinguished himself in the wars of Gascony and Scotland in the reign of King Edward I; made governor of Rockingham Castle, Northamptonshire, 1311 and steward of Rockingham Forest; m. ELENOR, dau. of NICHOLAS de SEGRAVE
19. MAUD ZOUCH m. ROBERT de HOLAND, "of a family of great antiquity in the county of Lancaster." He was beheaded 1328
18. ROBERT de HOLAND (bro. of Thomas, an original Knight of the Garter) m. ELIZABETH
17. JANE HOLAND m. WILLIAM MOLYNEUX(17 above)
16. Sir RICHARD MOLINES (MOLYNEUX), high sheriff of Lancaster for life, mem. of Parliament, d. Sefton 1397; m. ELLEN, dau. of Sir THOMAS URSWICK
15. Sir RICHARD MOLINES (MOLYNEUX) distinguished himself in the French wars of King Henry V at Agincourt for which he was given many grants and titles; the King's patent to him was dated 26 July 1446. He d. 1439; m. 2nd JOAN, dau. of GILBERT HAYDOCKE of Bradley, and wid. of Sir Peter Leigh, Knt. of Lyme
14. THOMAS MOLYNEUX of Houghton Priory, Nottinghamshire, Councilor to Henry IV; m. 2nd CATHERINE, dau. of JOHN COTTON, Esq. of Hallam, co. Derby, and relict of Thomas Poutrell
13. Sir EDMUND MOLYNEUX, on the coronation of Edward VI, was made a Knight of the Bath 22 Oct. 1550 and, the same year, was Justice of Common Pleas. He was graduated BA 10 July 1510; d. 1552. He m. JANE, dau. of JOHN CHENEY of



- of Cheshano Bois, Buckinghamshire; JANE d. 1592
12. FRANCIS MOLYNEAUX (MOLINES) of Mansfield, Notts, m. 2nd DIANA HOWE of Langue Castle, sis. of Scroop, Lord Viscount Howe
11. JOHN MOLYNEUX (MOLINES, MULLINS) m. JOANE (JOONE) who d. 1565; assumed by Mrs. Molyneux to have been parents of
10. WILLIAM MULLINS who, with his w. ALICE, came on the "Mayflower" in 1620; also two of their children: Joseph and PRISCILLA; at that time WILLIAM was over 42, and PRISCILLA over 16. ALICE d. early in 1621, after 2 Apr. WILLIAM was a tradesman from Dorking, co. Surrey (b. there 1675?) England where his will, dated day of his death 21 Febr./3 Mar. 1620/1, is filed. The adm. is in Latin but a partial translation goes: In the month of July, Anno Domini 1621, on the 23 day issued a commission to Sarah Blunden formerly Molins late of Dorking in co. Surrey but deceased. In parts beyond the seas, seized &c., for administering the goodes rights and credits of the said deceased because in that will he named no executor in due form, &c. Elsewhere it refers to her as "Sara Blundels" nee Molins, dau. of "Will-ni Mullens." Issue:
- a. William (Molyneux, sometimes Mullenys) came to America on the death of his father and received grant of land in 1633 from Plymouth to "the first born of the servants."
  - b. Joseph, d. Plymouth in the 1st sickness
  - c. Sarah, m. Robert Blunden (or Blundel); see above
  - 9. PRISCILLA, said to have been b. 1601, also 1604; m. JOHN ALDEN(1); see above. (ATMfl p. 168; MflDsc 1: 230-1 2: 118, 30:3; CCS 1:53; MoMG pp.17-63; WMC; PC-KL).

#### STANDISH-MOLYNEUX

Mrs. Molyneux also stated that MYLES STANDISH'S mother was BRIDGET MOLYNEUX, and that his father was gr.s. of ANNE MOLYNEUX, a dau. of Sir RICHARD MOLYNEUX, made Knight under the Black Prince:

ANNE MOLYNEUX, dau. of Sir WILLIAM (1433-1543) who performed signal service at Battle of Fladden Field, where he was knighted 1513, and his 1st w. JANE who was dau. of Sir RICHARD RIEGG of co. Stafford. ANNE m. ALEXANDER STANDISH, Knt. 1518. (The dates for Sir WILLIAM certainly appear questionable.)

Sir RICHARD MOLYNEUX, knighted by Queen Elizabeth 1586 (is there a generation missing here?) and made baronet 1611 by King James, m. FRANCES, dau. of Sir GILBERT GERARD, Master of Rolls BRIDGET MOLYNEUX, their dau., m. RALPH STANDISH of Standish Hall, co. Lancaster (MoMG pp. 44-74).

#### THE BUCK FAMILY

1. JOHN BUCK was in Scituate before 1650, and may have been s. or bro. of James Buck of Hingham, who came to Boston 1638 in the ship "Diligent" from co. Norfolk, Eng., and who devised property to a John Buck. JOHN(1) held the rank of Cornet, and served in King Philip's War, having his house and barn burned in 1676. He m. 1st ELIZABETH \_\_\_\_\_ (said by some writers to have been dau. of William Holbrook of Scituate; see below) who d. 1690. Issue (by 1st w.) ELIZABETH(2) b. 16 July 1653, b) Mary b. 26 June 1655, c) Joseph b. 26 June 1657, d) John b. 6 Sept. 1659, e) Hannah b. 9 Aug. 1661 (these 5 bp. 4 Oct. 1663, and all births and bpms. rec. Scituate), f) Susanna b. 19 July 1664, g) Benjamin b. 15 Mar. 1665, h) Deborah b. 15 Nov. 1670, i) Robert



b. 16 June 1672, j) Rachel b. 22 Aug. 1674. JOHN(1) m. 2nd Sarah Doty 26 Apr. 1693; she d. 27 June 1695 and he d. Sept. 1697. In his will, dated 4 Sept., inv. 21 Sept., 1697 he left "one cow to my daughter Chandler." (MflDsc 14: 128, 16: 63, 25: 38; ScMR; BRG p. 42; DHS pp. 128, 229-31, 287, 401; Reg. 24: 440, 30: 208).

2. ELIZABETH BUCK m. BENJAMIN CHANDLER(1.5) (supra p. 91).

#### HOLBROOK(E) NOTES

William Holbrook was b. England ca 1624, s. of Thomas and Jane (Kingman) Holbrook who sailed from England in "The Hopewell" 20 Mar. 1635; Jane d. between 31 Dec. 1668 and 2 (2<sup>4?</sup>) Apr. 1677 (dates of making and proving William's will.) Their son William was in Scituate ca 1660 and m. Elizabeth Pitts; he d. there 3 June 1699. In his will (certified copy, furnished by the Registry of Probate, Plymouth) he names dau. "Elizabeth bick" and various writers have made this into "buk." It appears improbable that William, b. 1624, could have had a gr.dau. b. 1653 (see BUCK, above) as would be the case if it were his dau. who m. JOHN BUCK(1). Birth of his own s. William(3) is rec. Weymouth 23 June 1657 so that his eldest s., Samuel, was prob. b. not much if any before ELIZABETH BUCK(2). Adm. granted on William's (2) will 17 July 1699; it names w. Abigail, evidently a 2nd. Also, since ELIZABETH, w. of JOHN BUCK(1) was evidently dec'd. in 1693 at time of his 2nd marriage, it is improb. that a will dated 1696 would refer to her as though she were alive. As a matter of fact, Elizabeth Holbrook m. 1st John Sprague 13 Dec. 1666 and 2nd James Bick.

#### THE TURK FAMILY

Is said to have come from the vicinity of Belfast, Northern Ireland, although the name (spelled Turke, Turk) is found in England and, as DeTurck and Turk, in Holland and the New Netherlands. Lucien Memminger, American Consul General there, 1933, sent this compiler the name of John Turk, 10 Parkside Gardens, Belfast who did not reply to letters although, evidently, they were received. The name of Richard Turk, Co. Down, occurs as early as 1238 (YFD E&S). The marriage of Rob. Turk is listed in MS F.4.18 a MSS compiled by John Madden, MD, an Irish genealogist ca 1680-1703; it is in the Trinity College Library, Dublin (PC-WO'S). BSIP, p. 74, states that a John Turk was Commissioner at Synod in 1715 for "Twenty Quarter Lands" near Ballymoney, Co. Antrim and, p. 335, that a John Turk was among the fathers listed in the Presbyterian Baptismal Records for Boston 1730-36--not necessarily the same man, of course. On p. 228, ibid, it goes on to say that many of these Scotch-Irish left New England and the Kennebec settlements, and went to Pennsylvania. L. A. Morrison in his History of the Allison Family, p. 121, commented on finding in Pa. the same names as those of Scotch-Irish settlers in N. H. "Nor is this strange when we remember that as early as 1718 no less than five vessels of immigrants from the north of Ireland arrived on the coast of New England but, forbidden to land at Boston by the intolerant Puritans, the immigrants moved up the Kennebec and there settled. The winter of 1718-19 being one of unusual severity, the greater majority of these settlers left the Kennebec and came overland into Pennsylvania, settling in Northampton County." Morrison stated that



the foregoing was quoted from a letter of Wm. H. Egle dated 13 April 1878. Hendrick Turk was res. of Arlington, Bennington Co. Vt. in 1800 (BCR); his given name and the date indicate a different origin probably--perhaps from New York. It appears possible that our family may have reached Pa. via New England with these immigrants from Ulster. Indexes to Boston record books, which this compiler has checked, showed the TURK name only in an Intention of Marriage between MARY TURK and John Cunningham 14 Oct. 1750 without any record of its consummation. The records of Falmouth, now Portland, Me. showed an Intention of Marriage between ANDREW TURK and Sarah Mitchell 27 Sept. 1741; index to SMW does not show the name (Reg. 17: 152). (This ANDREW could fit into our family; see below.) HOL p. 133, listed a minister GEORGE TURK, from London ae 40, on the "Dorset" 30 Sept. 1635 for "ye Bornodos." IBEA 2; 251 listed a RICHARD TURK destination Barbadoes or Va. 1663-79. The name appeared in Augusta Co., Va. records as early as 1742. Some of the Pa. Scotch-Irish went from Pa. to the Carolinas, apparently, and the name was found there although no connection was determined. Nor does there seem to be one between the Pa. and Va. families, the latter evidently coming from England and the former from Ireland. This family is not to be confused, either, with the DeTur(c)k or Turck family of Berks Co., Pa. whose genealogy is discussed in MBCP pp. 493, 1086, and 1503; and in HHRNP 2: 92-8.

ROBERT TURK witnessed will of John Loughlin of Sussex Co., Pa. 15 Febr. 1732/3 (BPGS 13: 85). A ROBERT TURK (same man?) lived in Lancaster Co., Pa. and rem. to Augusta Co., Va. before 1750 (PC-CdeVE). Ref. to the Va. families, above, concerned the early immigrants from Eng. to Va. Many of whom spelled the name 'Turke.' This compiler found the first records in Pa., of what he believes to be our family, in the returns for Charlestown, Chester Co., where ANDREW TURK was taxed and JOHN TURK listed as a Single Man in 1765. In 1766 ANDREW was taxed and ANDREW (a son, prob.) and JOHN were listed as Inmates, a term referring to persons who were m. but did not own property. Evidently JOHN m. in 1765-6. In 1767 ANDREW and JOHN were taxed and WILLIAM an Inmate, prob. having come of age and m. since the previous Return. In 1768, JOHN was taxed in W. Whiteland, ANDREW, a saddler, in E. Whiteland, and ANDREW taxed in Charlestown where WILLIAM, again, was an Inmate; in 1769 ANDREW taxed in Charlestown and JOHN was an Inmate at Goshen. In 1771, ANDREW was taxed in Charlestown, WILLIAM was an Inmate there and JOHN was taxed in Goshen; in 1774 JOHN taxed in W. Whiteland and ANDREW in Charlestown. (These are prob. the same people, since the names occur only once for the same yr.--except for ANDREW (father and son?)--but they evidently moved frequently.) In 1780, ANDREW, WILLIAM, JOHN were Inmates in Charlestown, and EPHRAIM was a Freeman there; the same was true for 1781 when they are termed laborers but, except for EPHRAIM, they are taxed that year. In 1785 JOHN was taxed in Charlestown; evidently the others had moved away. Only one ANDREW is mentioned after 1768; the other may have d. or moved. (PaA 3rd 11: 50, 94, 258-9, 341-2, 410, 468-9, 513, 613, 651, 734-5, 756; 12: 111, 115, 300, 411, 506-7, 701.)

The reader must draw his own conclusions, but this compiler be-



lieves that ANDREW TURK was the father of a) JOHN, b) ANDREW, c) WILLIAM, d) EPHRAIM--all of Chester Co.--e) JAMES, and perhaps others, and that ANDREW Sr. d. sometime after 1768. It is possible, of course, that some of these TURK men were cousins rather than brothers. The then Register of Chester Co. wrote that he found no wills or administrations in the name of TURK, so it cannot be determined that ANDREW d.; he may only have rem. elsewhere. This ANDREW, Sr. could have been the ANDREW of Falmouth, and it appears to this compiler, at least, reasonable to assume so. If the assumption of WILLIAM'S majority in 1767 is correct, he was b. ca 1746; that fits in nicely with a marriage in 1741, and allows for two or three older children. Some wills or other authentic records would help tremendously but, so far, this researcher has located none.

One JAMES TURK was taxed in Donegal Twsp., Lancaster Co., in 1771 no land indicated, and in 1778 a JAMES TURK was taxed on 361 a. in Farmer Twsp., Cumberland Co. He was also taxed in Farmer Twsp. 1779, 1781, and 1782, but no land shown. In 1781 a JAMES TURK was taxed on 193 a. in Chanceford Twsp., York Co. and again in 1782 and 83 while, in the latter two years, EPHRAIM TURK is also taxed on land in the same Twsp. It was indicated that JAMES TURK, in 1783, had 6 in his family, and EPHRAIM 5 (PaA 3rd 17: 90; 20: 44, 162, 521, 572; 21: 488, 583, 765). This could have been the same JAMES, being taxed in Cumberland Co. as a resident, and as a landowner in York Co., 1781-82, and moving to York Co. by 1783. On the other hand, it might have been a father and son, with the father having d. or moved in with the s. by 1783; in this case, it could be reasonably assumed that JAMES, Sr. and ANDREW, Sr. were brothers. PaA 6th 2: 650 shows that JAMES TURK was pvt. in Capt. John McMaster's Co., York Co. Militia, 8 Dec. 1781-8 Febr. 1782; this tends to support the father-son assumption, with the former no longer living or too old for service. If there was only one JAMES, he prob. was of the Chester Co. Family, perhaps slightly older than EPHRAIM who, assuredly, was the Chester Co. man in the apparent absence of another EPHRAIM.

In 1791 WILLIAM TURK was taxed in St. Clair Twsp., and JAMES TURK in Plumb Twsp., Allegheny Co., Pa., although the 1790 Census listed 'GEO.' TURK in Plumb Twsp., evidently a misreading of JAS. WILLIAM was listed as resident of that "portion taken from Washington" Co. (PaA 3rd 22: 656, 683). JOHN, WILLIAM, and EPHRAIM TURK were pvt. in 7th Co., Capt. Sampson Thomas, 4th Bn., Chester Co. Militia 28 Dec. 1780 (muster roll) and through 1781. On 9 May 1783 WILLIAM was shown on Capt. Evans' Return and, apparently, had been ordered to duty 24 Sept. 1781. JOHN TURK was on the Muster Roll for Capt. Samuel Roberts' Charlestown Co., 2nd Bn., Chester Co. Militia 21 Nov. 1782, and for first and second parts of 1784. In 1790 he still resided in Charlestown Twsp., Chester Co., although he evidently rem. shortly to join his brothers for he was listed as pvt. in Col. Corps of Scouts employed on "Frunters" of Allegheny Co. "Steat" of Pa. 25 June-2 July 1792 on payroll of Capt. Thos. Sampson (Sampson Thomas?). (PaA 5th 5: 547-8, 60<sup>4</sup>, 621, 637, 650, 877, 880; 6th 3: 127; 5: 26.) Pvt. ANDREW TURK was on Muster Roll 8th Co., Capt. Joseph Ellikhuyser, 5th Bn. Philadelphia Militia commanded by Lt. Col. Benj. G. Eyre, Esq., in 1787 but, 17 May 1791, was in Capt. Nath'l. Points' Co.



Allegheny Co. Militia, called out as Rangers to protect the Frontier; his name was not found in the Revolutionary rolls of the PaA nor in the 1790 Census. Quoting from a letter dated 5 July 1951 to this compiler from CdeVE, "From the Pennsylvania Magazine #42, 1918: Pennsylvania Pensioners of the Revolution. Chester County Orphan's Court Records Volumes 8 and 9: 1784 Sept. 22. Ordered by this court, that an order issue upon Lt. Robert Smith, Esq., in favour of William Turk, a wounded Militia man for the sum of 60 pounds, being his present pention (sic) or allowance from the 1st day of January, 1780 till this time. 1780, December 20. It's (sic) considered by this court, that there is due Andrew Turk, Matross, late of Cap. Alexander McCarcher's Company of Artillary (sic) one Hundred and 26 pounds, 13 shillings, and 6 pence for Doctor's Bill half pay and Rations and that Col. Thomas Lewis be ordered to pay said sum." ANDREW did serve, was apparently wounded or ill in service, and WILLIAM'S wound made definite; records show he was pensioned. In 1790 EPHRAIM was still in Chanceford Twsp., York Co., and it is prob. that JAMES returned there as York Co. records show a will for JAMES TURK, late of Chanceford Twsp., dated 31 May 1830 and pro. 20 May 1834. (PaA 6th 3: 1159; 5: 10-12; PC-WAS). CdeVE also mentioned a History of Vanengo Co., Pa. in which she found a sketch for ROBERT TURK whose gt.gr.father was ROBERT TURK of Butler Co., Pa. 'Robert' has not been a given name in our TURK family and it seems more likely that he came from the line of ROBERT of Sussex and/or Lancaster Cos. (p. 122, supra).

In 1790 MIKEL and LAURENCE TURK were residents of So. Huntingdon Twwp., Westmoreland Co., Pa. A MICHAEL TURK served for two mos. as sub. for (Hy. Shoemaker?) in 6th Class Capt. Shabell's Co., Berks Co. Militia 14 Nov. 1777. This is prob. the same man, and LAURENCE may have been his s. A JOHN TURK enlisted 11 July 1780 for three yrs. at Horseneck, Province of Jersey (N.J.) in troop of light dragoons under Capt. B. von Heer (PaA 5th 3: 19, 925, 928); evidently not our JOHN as he was then in the Chester Co. Militia. On 10 May 1764 JOHN TURK m. Ann Davis in 1st Baptist Church of Philadelphia; also evidently not our JOHN who was listed as Single Man 1765. A JOHN TURK was b. 1791 prob. in Pa. and d. 1877 in Belmont Co., Ohio (Reg. 104: 248); may be the JOHN (see below) who was in War of 1812. JACOB TURK served in 4th Class, Capt. Duck, 1st Co., 3rd Bn. Lancaster Co. Militia, in spring of 1780 (PaA 5th 7: 233). HUGH TURK (or TORK) was pvt. in Capt. Lieut. John Stoy's Co., 2nd Reg't. Penna. Line 1780-1; he is described as a Farmer, ae 43, 5'6" tall, b. Ireland. (PaA 5th 2: 844, 852, 891; 4: 123.) GODFREY TURK was pvt. 7th Class, Lt. Henry Meyer's Co. of Philadelphia, in service of U. S. 19 Sept. 1778. JOHN, JAMES, and JOHN D. TURK were warranted land in Lycoming Co., Pa. 25 Aug. 1814 and 12 Mar. 1823 (PaA 3rd 25: 404). JAMES TURK and \_\_\_\_\_ TURCK were among signers of the petition for formation of Allegheny Co., Pa. dated Westmoreland 15 Febr. 1787 (WPHSM 4:90; prob. JAMES of Plumb Twsp. 1790-1, p. 123. Did he return then to York Co.? Correspondence with the then Register of wills, Allegheny Co., elicited no record of early TURK wills). One was reported for WM. J. TURK, Sr., d. 1 Apr. 1931, w. JENNIE TURK of Pittsburgh. JANE TURK m. John Dempsey 13 Jan. 1795 in St. James P.E. Church, Perkiomen,



Montgomery Co., Pa. (PaA 2nd 9: 178). AGNES, of JOHN and JANE TURK of Ireland, was bd. 8 July 1767 according to Register of St. Philip's Parish, Charleston, S. C.

NOAH G. TURK b. 7 June 1807, m. Ann Baleana Carter 22 Sept. 1811; they established a home in Louisville, Ky. and some members of this family later lived around Carthage, Mo. it is said. (PC-TW.) The following data relate to the War of 1812 but indicate no direct connection to our family: JOHN TURK, pvt., Capt. Rob't. McGriggon's Co., 123rd Reg't. 2 Brig., 9 Div. Pa. Militia, Montrose, 1 Nov. 1814; EVINS TURK, pvt. 41st Reg't., Vol. Troop of Horse, Andrew Clarkson, Capt., 25 June 1812 (PaA 6th 7: 359, 621); Lt. THOMAS TURK, 6th Co., Barber's Reg't. Ky. Militia (KyHSR 10 #30, p. 54). JOHN TURK of Morris Co., N. J. was in the Revolution (OMNJ p. 790); prob. same man who enlisted at Horseneck (p. 124).

The following TURK genealogy is given much as it was received through PC-JCT, and PT, except for ANDREW(1) and where other references are shown:

1. ANDREW TURK from Ireland, m. (presumably) at Falmouth 1741, Sarah Mitchell (see p. 122 supra) and rem. to Pa. before 1765 when he was taxed in Chester Co.; he may have d. after 1768, the last year when two men named ANDREW TURK were taxed. Issue (probably): a) JOHN, b) ANDREW, c) WILLIAM(2), d) EPHRAIM, e) JAMES (somewhat more doubtful) and perhaps others. PT wrote "they were seven sons all of whom were in the war except the youngest;" she thinks they may have been dispatch riders with Washington but there is nothing to support that.
2. WILLIAM TURK (a native of Ireland, from near Belfast, according to JCT and he may be right; if we accept ANDREW as his father, then he was prob. b. ca 1746 in New Eng.) WILLIAM settled 1st in E. Pa., not far from Philadelphia, was wounded, and carried the bullet until his death; it occurred in Sept. 1800 (PaA 2nd 11: 794). WM. TURK or TURCK served as pvt. in Rev. War, received a pension of \$32 per annum under the Act of 7 June 1785 at the Philadelphia, Pa. Agency, for disability incurred in service (evidently before 1780; see p. 124), and had d. prior to 4 Sept. 1807; his application papers were burned (VAR). JCT thought the name might be a contraction of McTurk but, according to R. E. Matheson, Varieties and Synonyms of Surnames and Christian Names in Ireland, TURK is a variation of the name Turkington.

After the Revolution, the TURKS moved to W. Pa. but, evidently, not onto land granted for war service. WILLIAM settled at Little Chartiers (named for a creek running through Allegheny and Washington Cos.) called "Little Shirtee," now McKees Rocks, a suburb of Pittsburgh; he was listed for the 1800 Census in St. Clair Twp. (so. of Monongahela R., but no longer existing under that name) but not shown for the one in 1810 (PC-RD). WILLIAM was pensioned by the State of Pa. as early as 1789; his records were later transferred to Washington where, apparently, they were destroyed when the British burned the Capitol in the War of 1812. Inasmuch as there is no evidence of more than one WILLIAM TURK of this generation, these various records surely relate to this one man. He may have been twice m.; a 2nd w. is said to have been named Moore. Issue, presuma-



bly, by 1st. w.:

1.2.1. EPHRAIM, who finally settled in Wis., he was in War of 1812, enlisting 15 Jan. 1813 and was listed on payroll of Capt. James Whaley's Co., attached to 2nd Reg't. under Col. Patterson, in service of U. S. from Pa., dated 20 Sept. 1813; was a pvt.

1.2.2. SAMUEL lived and d. in Butler Co., and was also in War of 1812 as pvt. in Capt. John Shaffer's Co., 138th Reg't. Pa. Militia under Lt. Col. Robert Miller, and was granted a pension, Cft. No. 1431.

1.2.3. JAMES also lived and d. in Butler Co.

1.2.4. ANDREW b. 22 Nov. 1799 (see below).

Repetition of these family names lends support to the assumption made regarding WILLIAM'S brothers and, perhaps, father.

His wid. m. \_\_\_\_\_ Allsworth and had, surname Allsworth: Jane (or. Mary?), and Margaret, called Peggy, who m. \_\_\_\_\_ Powell. (PaA 6th 8: 253; 9: 397, 495, 592; 10: 84, 98; WDR; VAR; PC-JCT, PT, HWS.)

1.2.4. ANDREW TURK d. 10 Febr. 1871 in Butler Co.; m. 8 Sept. 1825 by Rev. John Munson to SARAH, dau. of SAMUEL and MOLLY (GRAHAM) CAMPBELL, b. 9 Mar. 1803 and d. 25 Sept. 1870; they were prob. m. in the Muddy Creek Pres. Church (or its forerunner) Brady Twsp., Butler Co. Both were members of the 1st Pres. Church in Butler when they d. and are bd. in Butler. Issue, all b. Butler Co., Pa.:

1.2.4.1. SAMUEL CAMPBELL

2. ELIZABETH b. 1 Sept. 1827, d. 9 May 1889; m. Perry Wick 11 Oct. 1849
3. MARY JANE b. 10 Jan. 1829, d. 9 Aug. 1885; m. Wm. S. Wick 9 May 1850
4. MARIA LOUISA b. 20 Aug. 1830, d. unm. 23 Apr. 1907
5. SARAH A. b. 28 Apr. 1832, d. Aug. 1888; m. James M. Cleland May 1866
6. MARTHA b. 18 Febr. 1834, d. 16 Mar. 1920 near Coin, Ia.; m. James A. Turner 20 Febr. 1856 and rem. to Page Co., Ia. 1858 from Bruin, Butler Co., Pa., going by ox-wagon from Fairfield, Ia., end of the railroad. He d. near Coin 25 July 1906; he was b. Butler Co. 18 Febr. 1834 (also given as James W.) Issue, b. near Coin, surname TURNER):

1.2.4.6.1. ELIZABETH m. Dr. E. E. Lymer, and lived in Mt. Pleasant, Ia.; she d. 1931

2. SULTANA B. b. 1860, d. 3-4-1884\*
3. JOHN C. d. 1902;
4. GRANT P. d. 1936
5. GEORGE W. lived in St. Charles, Sq. Dak.
6. JAMES E. d. 9-1-19\* (1933, PC-PT)
7. WILLIAM ANDREW, Attorney of Clarinda, Ia.
8. JUDSON LYMER lived near Coin in 1937
9. CLYDE W. b. 11 Jan. 1878, an undertaker of Coin; m. 3 Oct. 1906 Lottie C., dau. of David and Mary Louise (Carter) Herren, early settlers in Page Co. Clyde was a Spanish-American War Vet. and d. 1915.\* Issue, b. Coin, surname TURNER: CLINTON H. b. 3 Aug. 1909

\*gs in Elmwood Cemetery, Coin, Lincoln Twsp., Page



Co., Iowa; MELVINA TURNER 1878-1928 also listed there. She may have been wife of JAMES; was not listed among issue furnished by PC-JLT. (KHPCI 2:484; HPCI p. 704).

- 1.2.4.7. ALMIRA b. 4 Mar. 1836, d. 19 July 1893; m. Harvey Pine 1875
8. NANCY REBECCA b. 29 Nov. 1837, d. unm. 14 Oct. 1904
  9. MARGARET ADELINE b. Nov. 1839, d. 4 Jan. 1919; m. Simon Hunt June 1881
  10. JOHN ANDREW
  11. WILLIAM WALKER (HBP p. 100; PC-JCT, PT).

1.2.4.1. SAMUEL CAMPBELL TURK b. 25 June 1826, d. 14 Mar. 1912 on his farm in Brady Twsp. from a paralytic stroke suffered a few days earlier; his eyesight and hearing had been good until then, and he had been an Elder in the Muddy Creek Presby. Ch. for approximately 50 years. He m. 2 Jan. 1851 Mary Jane Thompson b. 4 Jan. 1824 d. 7 Sept. 1905, dau. of Robert and Susannah (Patterson) Thompson. The parents of Robert Thompson were William and Elizabeth (Humes) Thompson who came to Butler Co. from Co. Down or Antrim, Ireland; they had Nancy, Mary, William, James, Ellen, Margaret, John, Martha, Elizabeth, and Robert. The Pattersons were from Scotland and rem. to Ireland and, later, to America because of the religious persecution incident to their time. Robert and Susannah Thompson had William, Robert, Allen, John Patterson, Mary Jane, Elizabeth. (According to CdeVE, a History of Armstrong Co., Pa. gives a sketch for Samuel M. Turk, postmaster of Parker's Landing, s. of John and Mary (Marshall) Turk, gr.s. of Samuel Turk and his w. Martha (Thompson) Turk. Both were b. Ireland and were pioneers in Muddy Creek Twsp., Twsp. She also refers to a History of Butler Co. which, p. 616, mentions the Iddings Mill, built 1808 and later operated by Samuel Turk; also a sketch on John Thompson, Sr. whose dau. Margaret m. James W. Turk. These might refer to Samuel and James Turk, 1.2.2. and 3, supra.)<sup>7</sup> SAMUEL C. and MARY JANE TURK had (all b. Butler Co., Pa.):

- 1.2.4.1.1. MELISSA b. 28 Oct. 1851, d. unm. 1911
2. KEZIA MILDRED b. 7 Oct. 1853, d. 2 Jan. 1933 at Butler, Pa.; m. William J. Kildoo, a farmer of Clay Twsp., Butler Co., and had (surname Kildoo):
  - 1.2.4.1.2.1. SAMUEL EVERETT
  3. HARVEY CAMPBELL
  4. SUSANNA PAULINA b. 8 Aug. 1857, m. Rev. Charles Ferdinand Bollinger, a Methodist minister
  5. SARAH ALMIRA b. 27 June 1859, d. unm. 1903 (PC-JCT).

1.2.4.5. SARAH A. (TURK) and JAMES M. CLELAND had (surname Cleland):  
1.2.4.5.1. HARRY WALKER b. 12 Sept. 1873 at Portersville, Pa., d. Warren, Ohio 1 Oct. 1937; m. Sadie Edith Daniels 6 Oct. 1896 Mercer, Pa. where she was b. 18 Dec. 1875; she was living 1960 in Warren. They had (surname Cleland):

- 1.2.4.5.1.1. JESSIE MARIE b. Erie, Pa. 29 Aug. 1897; m. 23 Febr. 1922, Pittsburgh, Pa. Walter Bowie Hassel b. 20 Aug. 1894 Grove City, Pa., d. 12 Febr. 1953 at Sharon, Pa.; bd. Grove City (PC-JCH).

1.2.4.10. JOHN ANDREW TURK b. 20 Mar. 1842, d. 15 Sept. 1900; m. 2 Dec. 1875 Susanna Thompson b. 16 Nov. 1840, d. 21 Mar. 1927. He



was a Civil War soldier, enlisting 9 Aug. 1862 in Co. G, 137th Pa. Inf.; discharged 1 June 1863 at Harrisburg, Pa. (WDR). These also show that he m. 25 Dec. 1875 at Emlenton, Pa. (by Rev. Josiah McPherrin) Susanna Thompson, b. Brady Twp., Butler Co.; he d. Marion Twp., Butler Co., she in Grove City. Issue:

- 1.2.4.10.1. PEARL GRACE b. 21 Nov. 1876 and lived in Grove City; she d. 19 Dec. 1945 at Warren, Ohio and is bd. at Harrisville, Pa. (PC-JCH)
2. ORA WALKER b. 14 Febr. 1881 and m. Velena Williams 6 Oct. 1915; was a merchant of Grove City where he d. 11 Sept. 1949. His wid. was living there 1960 (PC-MT)
3. LILLIAN MAY b. 19 Aug. 1885; living in Grove City 1960 where this compiler and his family have visited a number of times. (PC-PT); d. Grove City 30 Mar. 1962.

1.2.4.11. WILLIAM WALKER TURK b. 8 June 1847, d. 27 June 1904 at Ft. Collins, Colo.; m. at Pawnee City, Nebr. 10 Sept. 1872 MARGARET, dau. of WILLIAM (1) and ELIZABETH (HENRY) ALEXANDER; she was b. 12 Dec. 1851 at Newcastle, Pa. and d. 11 May 1927 at Ft. Collins. W.W.TURK served as pvt., Co. B, 6th Reg't. Pa. Vol. Heavy Artillery in the Civil War and contracted typhoid fever; after his death, from a stroke, his wid. was granted a pension dated 17 Dec. 1908, effective 21 May 1908, Cft. No. 670330. He enlisted at Allegheny City 2 Sept. 1864 and was honorably discharged 13 June 1865 at Washington, D. C. He completed his education in Clarinda, Iowa, after the War (WDR; VAR). He was a druggist, hardware and implement dealer, later a Banker in Humboldt, Nebr. and a Nebr. State Senator from Richardson Co., 1880. He rem. to Monte Vista, Colo. 1891 and, finding the altitude there too high, to Ft. Collins, 1893; he was a grocer in both places but sold out ca 1901 because of failing health. He was mem. Woodmen of the World, and GAR, a 32nd-Degree Mason, and Elder in Presby. Ch. Issue (all b. Humboldt, Nebr.):

- 1.2.4.11.1. EDWARD b. 13 July 1873; d. 17 Sept. 1874 ae 1 y.  
2 m. 4 d. (gs, Humboldt; PC-JS)
2. EDNA MAUDE b. 12 Apr. 1875, a grad. Monte Vista High School and a pianist; d. 19 Febr. 1936, Portland, Ore. She m. LUCIUS BEACH SMUTZ, p. 45, supra
3. WILMA b. 30 Jan. 1881, grad. Ft. Collins HS and Colorado College; m. 19 July 1904 at Ft. Collins Charles Catlin Durkee (b. 13 July 1880 at Colorado Springs, grad. of Colo. Agric. College, Ft. Collins, and a civil eng.; living 1960 in Portland, Ore. in retirement. His parents were Charles Edward and Rose Maria (Wood) Durkee, his maternal grandparents were David Rusk and Maria (Catlin) Wood, and his paternal grandparents were Dwight Durkee and the 2nd of his three wives who d. soon after, her name not now known). WILMA taught school and, for a time, they lived on a fruit ranch near Canon City, Colo. She d.s.p. 7 Febr. 1951 at Portland (PC-EMS, MS, PT, JCT).

1.2.4.1.3. HARVEY CAMPBELL TURK b. 28 Jan. 1856, m. in Butler Co. 18 Nov. 1880 Clara Hanna Fischer b. 25 Dec. 1861; was a farmer near Euclid, Butler Co., Pa. Issue (b. there):

- 1.2.4.1.3.1. CHARLES FERDINAND b. 1881, m. and had 4 children; was living in Newcastle, Pa.



1.2.4.1.3.2. JESSE CLARENCE b. 25 July 1883; unm. and was living in Euclid and Pittsburgh, Pa. (PC-JCT; it has been years since he replied to letters).

1.2.4.6.5. GEORGE WALKER TURNER b. Lincoln Twsp., Page Co., Ia. 29 July 1866, d. 4 Mar. 1938 in St. Charles, S. Dak.; bd. in Coin, Ia. He m. in Cherry Co., Nebr. 11 Nov. 1891 Alta Ward and they had (surname Turner):

1.2.4.6.5.1. JAMES W. of Orchard, Nebr. who m. and had:

1.2.4.6.5.1.1. NEVA and 1.2.4.6.5.1.2. FRANCES

2. FLOYD, of Portland, Oregon

3. BETH m. B. W. McManigal of Clarinda, Ia. or St. Charles, S. Dak. (Obit.; PC-WAT).

#### THE CAMPBELL FAMILY

1. SAMUEL CAMPBELL b. Ireland ca 1728 and m. there, only one or two of the family coming with him when he rem. to Pa. where he settled in Northumberland Co. He is said to have served as one of Robinson's Rangers on the Frontier 1778-83 (a Samuel Campbell enlisted as pvt. 17 Apr. 1781 in Capt. Thomas Robinson's detachment of Frontiersmen); or he may have been the Samuel Campbell in Capt. Christopher Stewart's Co., 5th Bn. Pa. Militia (PaA 3rd 23: 348; DARLB LX p. 214, #59629); or he may be none of these, not having served at his age although family tradition has it that he did. No pension records in his name have been located, although there were some for others of the name. (The ref. above should have included PC-HWS.) SAMUEL CAMPBELL is said to have had 3 children by his 1st w. who, presumably, d. in Ireland. He was adm., with Mary Nickel, on estate of Hugh Nickel of Northumberland Co. 25 Jan. 1783 (BPGS 13: 56). In 1790 he was still of Northumberland Co. and, about that time, he m. 2nd MARY (or MOLLY) GRAHAM of whom this compiler has been able to obtain no information to date. He was res. of Allegheny Co., Pa. 25 June 1797\* and d. 8 (6?) May 1826 ae 98; is bd. Plain Grove Cem., Lawrence Co., Pa. No gs was found for MOLLY. Issue:

1.1. WILLIAM C. in War of 1812

2. JOHN

1.3. JAMES

4. MARK

5. SAMUEL

6. SARAH(2) prob. b. Lawrence Co., m. ANDREW TURK(1.2.4.)

7. BENJAMIN, an Elder, Slippery Rock Presby. Ch. (HBP)

8. JANE m. Daniel McMillan (PC-PT, WHB, EMS).

#### THE ALEXANDER FAMILY

1. WILLIAM ALEXANDER b. Ireland 9 Mar. 1801 and lived for a time at Points Pass, Co. Armagh; was of Scotch ancestry but they fled Scotland because of religious intolerance it is said; may have belonged to one of the Clans, the MacDonalds, perhaps. He m. 1st 18 May 1826 Agnes Black, b. 17 Mar. 1809, apparently in Ireland, and d. 5 Mar. 1843 at Prospect, Pa. They were naturalized 11 June 1839 in Butler Co., Pa. on his declaration of 14 Mar. 1837 (BCPaR). Issue (1st 4 apparently b. Ireland):

1.1. JOHN b. 3 Nov. 1827, d. 14 Mar. 1882

2. MARTHA JANE b. 23 Sept. 1829, d. 18 July 1906; m. James Cline

3. JAMES b. 14 Nov. 1831, d. 3 May 1865

4. MARY ANN b. 19 Sept. 1835, d. 15 Nov. 1882; m. Thomas Camp

\*when he entered into an -129- agreement with Wm. Elliot, Jr. & Co. to settle land there.



1.5. WILLIAM MARTIN b. Prospect, Pa. 18 Oct. 1837; the family evidently arrived in Pa. between these births

6. AGNES b. 15 Nov. 1839, d. 13 May 1911; m. Charles Hurd

7. SAMUEL b. 16 Jan. 1842.

WILLIAM(1) m. 2nd ELIZABETH HENRY of Pittsburgh 6 Apr. 1846; she was b. near Belfast, Ire. dau. of THOMAS and ELIZABETH HENRY (Neb SL); she d. 10 Mar. 1907 at Rushville, Nebr. No other data regarding the HENRY family have been located. Issue, b. 2nd w.:

8. SARAH ELIZABETH b. 24 Apr. 1847 in Pa., d. 28 Nov. 1926 in Berkeley, Calif.; m. 4 July 1866 Smith P. Tuttle. Among their issue were (both mem. of Kappa Alpha Theta and grad. U. of Nebr., surname Tuttle):

1.8.1. MABLE b. Lincoln, Nebr., m. George Towne and had, surname Towne:

1.8.1.1. SARAH (MABLE d. Lincoln 3 Oct. 1944)

1.8.2. JEAN, Prof. of Math in the Oakland, Calif. High Schools; was living in Oakland or Berkeley

9. THOMAS HENRY b. 25 Mar. 1850, m. Mollie Davis 1873

10. MARGARET m. WILLIAM W. TURK(1.2.4.11.), p. 128 supra

11. EMMA b. 4 Oct. 1853, m. Willis Leavitt 18 July 1877; they lived at Los Gatos, Calif. and had issue

12. DAVID STEWART b. 4 Apr. 1856; was thrown from a horse and d. 23 Mar. 1865

13. CHRISTINA b. 4 Oct. 1860 (Eagleville?), Mo.; m. Harry Dobbs 7 Sept. 1881. He was a carpenter and d. at Lincoln, Nebr., where they lived, 10 Apr. 1928; Aunt Chrissie d. there 12 Apr. 1945. Issue, b. Lincoln, surname Dobbs:

1.13.1. LULU, stenographer and secretary of Lincoln and Oklahoma City; living 1960 in Los Angeles, unm.

2. MABEL, artist and painter of china, had a gift shop in Lincoln; also living unm. in or near Los Angeles

3. FLORENCE, m. John Johnson, a salesman of Lincoln, and had issue.

14. ISABELLE b. 23 Oct. 1862 in (Jackson Co.?) Ia.; m. William Wallace Wood 13 Nov. 1883 in Minden, Nebr. They made their home in Alliance, Nebr. where he d. July 1915; Aunt Belle lived in Santa Ana and San Clemente, Calif. and d. in or near Sanderson, Tex.(?) 18 Sept. 1944, bd. at Rushville, Nebr. Issue, an only child, b. Rushville, Nebr., surname Wood:

1.14.1. WILMA MELVINA b. 6 Dec. 1885, mem. of Alpha Phi and grad. U. Nebr. Was a sorority Visitation Officer, a teacher, and homesteaded land in Montana with another girl named Mallory; this compiler, and her bro., Bruce Mallory, were fellow officers at Camp Funston in 1918. WILMA m. 16 Jan. 1923 at San Diego, Calif. Richard Emmet Corder b. 3 Sept. 1893 at Junction, Tex. They made their home in Long Beach and Santa Ana (where this writer visited them frequently while living in Los Angeles) and later had a ranch near Sanderson, Tex. Issue, surname Corder:

1.14.1.1. WILMA WOOD JOSEPHINE b. Los Angeles 13 Mar. 1925; a mem. of Alpha Phi and grad. U. of Texas. She m. (Sanderson?) William Randolph Rug-



gles, s. of Mrs. Ella Ruggles of New York and Frank Ruggles of Toronto; Billie Jo's paternal gr.pa was Noah H. Corder of Sanderson.

1.14.1.2. MARY ISABELLE (MIC or Mickie) b. 26 Aug. 1926 (at Los Angeles?); m. at Sanderson 21 Sept. 1946 Hal J. Rowlett, Jr. of Sanderson. He served in the Air Force, WW II, and prob. later; a dau. was b. 29 Jan. 1948, and prob. other issue

3. A dau. who d. after a few days.

WILLIAM(I) d. 9 Mar. 1880 near Pawnee City, Nebr. (NebSL; NebVR; PC-EMS, MaS, JA, CAD, WWC).

1.5. WILLIAM MARTIN ALEXANDER grad. 1859 from Duff's Commercial College, Eagleville, Mo; a school teacher. Enlisted 15 June 1860 at Omaha, Nebr., mustered into service as Sgt. Co. F, 1st Nebr. Inf.; 1st Sgt. 1862; was in battles of Ft. Henry, Ft. Donaldson, Cape Girardeau, Mo., Jacksonport, Ark. His outfit was redesignated as 1st Nebr. Cavalry and he reenlisted 11 Nov. 1863; was on the plains in Indian Wars to 1865, Post Adj't. at Omaha Jan. 1866 and mustered out 1 July 1866 as 1st Lt.; was also at Shiloh. He m. 22 July 1867 (by Rev. Clarke) Flora Ann, dau. of Thomas Evans, at Clarinda, Ia. He d. 4 Nov. 1918 at Los Angeles and she d. there 20 Nov. 1939; she was b. 4 Dec. 1848. (This compiler visited her, Frank, Jim, and Lillian frequently while he was in Los Angeles.) Issue, all b. Clarinda, Ia., surname Alexander:

1.5.1. WILLIAM CLARK b. 31 May 1868, d. 6 Jan. 1948 Alhambra, Calif.; m. Nellie Zoraida Parker b. 5 June 1872 Galipolis, O. d. 26 Dec. 1944 at Norwalk, Calif. Issue, surname Alexander:

1.5.1.1. WILLIAM MERCER b. 16 Oct. 1898 at Winnebago Agency, Nebr., m. Dorothy Bowden

2. ZORAIDA b. 3 Febr. 1910 Hastings, Nebr., m. Brice Shelton Teeter b. Holbrook, Nebr. 4 Oct. 1910

2. JAMES STEWART b. 24 Oct. 1869, d. 9 Mar. 1941 Los Angeles\*

3. ALBERT AUDLEY b. 12 Aug. 1871, m. Effie Reed b. 14 July 1872 Barnard, Mo. Lived for a time at least in Los Angeles. They had, surname Alexander:

1.5.3.1. WILLIAM AUDLEY b. Cherokee, Ia. 18 Nov. 1895, m. Dorothy Nellie Phelps b. Chicago 2 Mar. 1906

2. JAMES ERNEST b. Terry, S. Dak. 27 Jan. 1897, m. Marjorie Evelyn McDonald b. 18 Dec. 1904 San Bernardino; he d. 16 June 1945

4. LILLIAN b. 26 Febr. 1875, d. 17 Jan. 1958 at Alhambra unaware that her bro. Bert (ALBERT AUDLEY 1.5.3. above) had d. at his home in Montebello, Calif. 3 da. earlier, 14 Jan. 1958; he was a retired bank teller. There was a double funeral on 18 Jan. with burial in Inglewood Park Cem. LILLIAN m. 18 Oct. 1899 at Boulder, Colo. Harvey Dewaine Moseley b. 7 Jan. 1865 Eaton, N. Y., d. 22 Nov. 1934 at Los Angeles. Issue, surname Moseley:

1.5.4.1. THELMA MARIE b. 8 Aug. 1900 So. Omaha, Nebr., m. Pratt and lived in or near Los Angeles

5. FRANK BRICE b. 14 Apr. 1877, d. 14 Oct. 1955 at Alhambra, unm. He had devoted his life to caring for his mother \*and his bro. Jim, who was paralyzed from the waist down for some 35 yrs. before he d. Later, FRANK and LILLIAN shared a home in Alhambra.

6. MARY b. 1 Mar. 1881, d. 27 Febr. 1913 at Boulder, Colo. m. John Mossman 7 Mar. 1906 at Denver (PC-JA, LAM, MaS; WDR).



1.7. SAMUEL ALEXANDER d. at Hastings, Nebr. in 1908; his w., Harriet R. (1848-1929) d. there also as did their s. SAMUEL R. (1.7.1; 1888-1927). They are bd. in Parkview Cem. SAMUEL was a pioneer in Hastings, having filed on his homestead (now part of Hastings) on 30 Mar. 1874; patent No. 132 was filed in Adams Co. 6 Mar. 1876. (PC-GEO).

### THE DRING FAMILY

1. JOHNSON DRING, a farmer of Warboys, near Over, Cambridgeshire, Eng., m. 26 Sept. 1803 at Over ELIZABETH NUNN; she appears to have been ELIZABETH, dau. of WILKERSON and ELIZABETH NUNN, who was bp. at Over 13 Febr. 1774. (OCPR; PC-PWS, FGW). Mr. Weston, Vicar at Over wrote this compiler that the Drings are not now Church-of-England people, and may not have been for generations; he said also "this Johnson Dring belonged to Warboys in the County of Huntingdon;" he is evidently our man. Issue (prob. b. Warboys or Over):

1.1. OLIVER	1.2. JOHN	1.3. NATHANIEL
4. NUNN	5. JOHNSON (2)	6. WILLIAM
7. HARRIS (dau.)	8. ALICE and	9. ELLEN unm. (twins)
10. ANN unm.	11. SARAH	12. MARY

The order of these births is unknown to this compiler; he was told by Aunt Tillie, however, that the first-born son was traditionally named Johnson. He was told also that one of these sons came to America and was in Kansas for a time with JOHNSON DRING (1.5.), later moving to Calif.; others of the family emigrated to Daingerfield, Australia. ALICE THODAY (see below) had a bro. William Thoday "The Baker" living in Over 1933, but the writer was unable to elicit any information from him; he was then an old man (PC-MD).

1.5. JOHNSON DRING b. May 1816 at Over; he was a farmer and attended the Methodist Church; he later rem. to Parson's Drove, Lincolnshire, and Leeds, Yorkshire, before bringing his family to America where they arrived in Oct. 1871. He m. at Over 2 Aug. 1854 ALICE THODAY, dau. of WILLIAM and \_\_\_\_\_ (SPRING) THODAY, b. 17 Aug. 1835. (WILLIAM THODAY was a dairyman of Over and d. 13 Nov. 1869 ae 68 yrs.). Issue (1st 4 at Over):

1.5.1. HARRY b. 20 Sept. 1857, d. 7 Mar. 1860
2. JOHNSON (3) b. 21 Oct. 1858, m. EMMA LORETTE MACK
3. HARRY b. 9 Mar. 1861, d. 6 June 1916 near Broughton, Kans.
4. WILLIAM, a minister, b. 21 Jan. 1863 (see below)
5. JAMES b. 5 Aug. 1865, d.y.
6. MATHILDA b. 6 Sept. 1866 at Parsons Drove; was unm., and lived in Clay Center, Kans. where she d. 4 Sept. 1954; bd. there in Greenwood Cem. She was a sweet, frail old lady
7. ARTHUR b. 25 May 1868, d.y.
8. ARTHUR b. 20 Mar. 1869, d.y. (perhaps at sea)
9. ARTHUR b. Over 13 Febr. 1870 (see below)
10. POLLY b. July 1871, d. 1872
11. POLLY b. 17 Aug. 1873 in Caly Co., Kans.; d.y.

JOHNSON DRING(1.5.) declared his intention for naturalization 26 Oct. 1872 (CCKR, A: 83, 364) and homesteaded land in Clay Co., Kans. about 10 mi. so. of Clay Center and 7-9 mi. n.w. of Wakefield where he d. in May 1873, ac cording to family records; bd. in an unmarked grave in St. John's Cem., 12 mi. so. of Clay Center. It was the only one near then, and his was the 2nd burial in it. The family had money when they came to Kans., and the children had



been well-educated in England. He lost every penny of his savings through misplaced confidence in the trustworthiness of a close associate, said to have been a relative, and this worry undoubtedly hastened his death; the family were left practically destitute. His wid. m. J. Chambers, and d. 28 Dec. 1897 at McPherson.  
Issue:(b. Clay Co., Kans.) surname Chambers:

1.5.12. FRANK, b. 29 Nov. 1880

13. ALICE, b. 19 Dec. 1882 (PC-MD, WD, PD, EMD).

A copy of the final Naturalization Paper of JOHNSON DRING(1.5.) shows he declared his intention of becoming a citizen to the Clerk of the District Court, Clay Co., Kans., 26 Oct. 1872; final paper was issued at Clay Center 7 May 1878 (CCKR). USLR show that JOHNSON DRING of Clay Co., Kans., filed homestead application No. 9177, Concordia Series, Kans., on 4 Dec. 1872 for SW $\frac{1}{4}$  Sec. 19, Twsp. 9S, R. 3E. containing 150.55 a.; same was allowed 5 Dec. 1872. On 13 May 1878 ALICE CHAMBERS, as wid. and heir of JOHNSON DRING, dec'd. made affidavit to support the final proof upon the entry "...That Johnson Dring made actual settlement...having resided thereon since the 5th day of December, A.D. 1872, to the time of his death, which took place December 15, 1876..." (This appears to be more reliable than the earlier date from family records.) She filed also, 7 May 1878, copy of the Naturalization of ALICE CHAMBERS and produced a certificate of the declared intention of JOHNSON DRING to become a citizen, that "he is dead and she is his widow." J. Cowell and J. Chambers, as witnesses to the final proof, also made affidavit to the date of death: 15 Dec. 1876 (GAOR; PC-PWS). Copy of the naturalization papers for the May Term of the 12th Judicial Dist. of Kans. (Clay Co.) showed that "...on this the 7th day of May 1878 personally appeared in open Court, Johnson Dring, a native of England..." Evidently this refers to JOHNSON DRING(1.5.2.) rather than his father.

1.5.2. JOHNSON DRING d. 15 Aug. 1916 on his homestead near Padrona, Logan Co., Colo.; he was a mechanic, and a carriage and cabinet maker, and was an instructor at the Haskell Inst., Lawrence, Kans. He m. 23 Nov. 1892 at Grand Junction, Ia. EMMA LORETTE(8) b. 6 May 1867 near Belvidere, Ill., dau. of WILLARD(7) and LAURA (SMITH) MACK. Issue:

1.5.2.1. LOVILLA RUTH b. 5 July 1894 McPherson, Kans. (McPCKR).

BA Univ. of Kans. 1916, MA Univ. New Mex. 1934; formerly an English and History teacher in the High School, and a merchant, in Santa Fe, New Mex., and living there 1960. She was m. at Colorado Springs, Colo. by, and in home of, Rev. Burke Lawton 21 Febr. 1953 (this writer and his w. attended) to ROSS EARL LAUGHLIN b. Belle Center, Ohio 8 Dec. 1878 (son of Alvin P. Laughlin b. Belle Center 30 Dec. 1844 d. Apr. 1918, and Loucinda (Howell) Laughlin b. Belle Center (22?) Mar. 1847 d. July 1925 (PC-REL). ROSS d. Santa Fe 4 Sept. 1956 and is bd. in Belle Center; no issue.

1.5.2.2. HAROLD JOHNSON b. 26 Sept. 1896 in Kansas City, Mo., lived in Boise, Ida. and San Diego, Calif.; in 1960 was living near Coquille, Oregon. He served in the Navy in WW I and his ship was torpedoed; has had chronic lung trouble from the exposure. He m. 20 June 1919 at Dana, Ia. HELEN CRANDALL.

Issue:

1.5.2.2.1. VIRGINIA MAE b. 30 Aug. 1920 in (Boone?) Ia.; m. 20 July 1941 at San Diego Walter Marvin Cox who served in



WW II and d. suddenly in 1945 of a tropical disease after returning home from the Pacific; they had issue. Later she m. Norman Carney and they were living in San Diego with three children: SUSIE, LAURIE, and DEBBIE; whether more than one was by the first husband is not known.(PC-RDL).

1.5.2.2.2. DELMAR ARTHUR b. 14 Mar. 1922 Boise, Ida.; served in the Army in WW II and became crippled. He m. 10 Febr. 1945 at Yuma, Ariz. Virginia, dau. of Michael Daniel Haubert.

1.5.2.3. ARTHUR COLBURN b. 12 Mar. 1899 at Kansas City, Mo., d. 27 Aug. 1959 Spokane, Wn. where he was a "detail man" for Merck, Sharp, and Dohme, pharmaceutical manufacturers. He grad. 1925 from the St. Louis College of Pharmacy, and had been a pharmacist in Boise, Ida. where he m. 18 Sept. 1929 KATHERINE McLAUGHLIN b. there 22 June (1895? she may be younger). ART was active in the Knights of Columbus and the Catholic Church; no issue. However, they adopted WILMA (McLAUGHLIN?), a niece of KAY'S; WILMA m. John W. Heath and they live in Spokane (1960) with their three children: RONNIE, DENNIS, and MARY ANN.

1.5.2.4. DOROTHY MARY b. 29 Jan. 1904 in Kansas City, Mo. (KCMR) grad. Sterling, Colo. High School 1923, from the Artists' Course, Kroeger School of Music, St. Louis 1925 and from the Post-Graduate Course 1928; she was an Artist pupil of the late Dr. Ernest R. Kroeger who played the organ at her wedding, and whom she succeeded as organist at the Delmar Baptist ch., St. Louis. Later she studied with the late E. Robert Schmitz, eminent French-American pianist and pedagogue, and was a member of his faculty. She was an organist and choir director, harpsichordist for the Bach Society of St. Louis, and has given recitals on the clavichord. She is a concert pianist and teacher of note, having given her Town Hall debut recital in New York City in 1949; is a member and officer of Mu Phi Epsilon, National Professional Music Sorority, and of the Mo. Music Teachers' Ass'n.; listed in WHO'S WHO OF AMERICAN WOMEN. She m. 27 Oct. 1930 HAROLD TURK SMUTZ(6) at the Wetzel Mem. Baptist Ch., Kirkwood, Mo. (See SMUTZ, p. 53 supra).

1.5.4. WILLIAM DRING b. Parsons Drove; was a missionary for many years in India and Japan. He m. 7 Sept. at McPherson, Kans. Esther, b. Perkins Grove, Ill. 7 May 1865, dau of Hiram and Susan (Eddy) Stannard. WILLIAM d. Denver, Colo. 22 Dec. 1942 and she d. 30 Aug. 1950 at Concordia, Kans. They are bd. at Crown Hill Cem., Denver. Issue, b. at McPherson:

1.5.4.1. FLORA b. 10 June 1889; she m. at Ottowa, Kans. 8 Mar. 1913 GLENN ORRIN BROWN, b. Newton, Kans. 26 Febr. 1887, s. of Samuel Arnold and Addie (Crater) Brown. Glenn was an electrical engineer with the Kansas City Power & Light Co., but lost his sight from glaucoma; they are living 1960 in Kansas City, Mo. Issue, b. Kansas City, Mo., twins, surname BROWN:

1.5.4.1.1. HELEN b. 14 June 1915; m. 8 Mar. 1948 in Kansas City, Mo. Homer Keithley, b. 3 Oct. 1907. Issue, surname KEITHLEY, b. Kansas City, Kans.:

WILLIAM HENRY b. 23 Febr. 1949 (1.5.4.1.1.1.)

1.5.4.1.2. GLENN ORRIN, JR. b. 14 June 1915; m. Eleanor Hillman b. 15 Mar. 1919. Issue, b. on a farm near Paola, Kans.:

1.5.4.1.2.1. BETTY ANN b. 19 Nov. 1940

2. ALLEN DEAN b. 1 Sept. 1942

3. BEVERLY JANE b. 15 Mar. 1944



1.5.4.1.2.4. HELEN RUTH b. 27 Jan. 1946  
5. KATHLEEN b. 24 Sept. 1951 (PC-FDB).

1.5.9. ARTHUR DRING, a banker of Pawnee Rock, Kans. d. 3 Aug. 1930; m. there Verna Belle, dau. of Peter and Flora (Miller) Bloom. Issue, b. Pawnee Rock:

1.5.9.1. PAUL WILLARD b. 5 Sept. 1905; m. at Pawnee Rock 15 June 1927 Irene Ora, b. Great Bend, Kans. 9 Oct. 1905, dau. of Charles C. and Susan (Milsap) Pfister. Issue:

1.5.9.1.1. PAUL ROBERT b. Great Bend 22 Dec. 1928; grad. of KU and served as an officer in the Air Force. He m. in Kansas City, Mo. 10 Oct. 1952 Elizabeth, dau. of Mr. and Mrs. Christopher Yancey Thomas. Bob and Betsy had issue and were living in Kansas City in 1960; so were Paul and w.

2. MICHAEL JON b. Oberlin, Kans. 3 Oct. 1939, a student at KU (PC-PWD).

2. ARTHUR ELMER b. 8 Febr. 1907, grad. Kansas State at Manhattan in civil eng., mem. Phi Sigma Kappa, employee of Southwestern Bell Tel. He m. Kansas City, Kans. 27 Febr. 1935 Kathleen Le Von (Pat) Sheehan b. 27 Febr. , dau. of Mr. (b. St. Louis) and Mrs. John P. Sheehan. Bud and Pat were living 1960 in Webster Groves, Mo. They had adopted:

1.5.9.2.1. JOHN, a student in St. Louis College of Pharmacy,  
2. MARY ANN (PC-AED)

1.5.2. EMMA (MACK) DRING (see p. 132) d. 8 Aug. 1939 in St. Louis of lymphatic leukemia; her ashes are in the Hall of Memories at Valhalla.

#### THE MACK FAMILY

1. JOHN MACK is said to have come from Inverness, Scotland in 1669, one of 3 bro. of armorial family driven away because of religion; he was b. 6 Mar. 1653; rem. to Lyme, Conn. after 1691 where he d. 24 Febr. 1721. He m. at Salisbury, Mass 5 Apr. 1681 SARAH, dau. of ORLANDO and SARAH (COLBY) BAGLEY. Issue:

1.1. JOHN b. Salisbury 29 Apr. 1682 (2)

2. SARAH b. 1684; m. Mathew Smith, ancestor of Joseph Smith the Mormon

3. ELIZABETH b. 1686 1.4. LYDIA m. Peter Person

5. JOSIAH b. Lyme, as were the following

6. ORLANDO 7. EBENEZER b. 8 Dec. 1697

8. MARAH b. 10 Nov. 1699 9. REBECCA b. 4 Oct. 1701

10. JOANNA b. 17 Sept. 1703 11. DEBORAH b. 11 Oct. 1706

12. JOHNATHAN b. ca 1711 (MMG 2: 17, 25, 28, 32, 83, 1096; SalisMVR; Reg. 8: 159, 41: 314; HOF&A).

1.1. JOHN MACK d. Lyme 29 Jan. 1734; m. there 1st LOVE BENNETT /dau. of HENRY and SARAH (CHAMPION) BENNETT/13 Jan. 1704 and she d. Lyme 25 Jan. 1732 in her 47th yr. Issue, b. Lyme:

1.1.1. SARAH b. 10 Oct. 1704, d. 6 Aug. 1752; m. 2 July 1730 Joseph Sterling (or Starlin) who d. 10 Sept. 1748 in 42nd yr. at Lyme

2. PHEBE b. 28 June 1707, m. Jas. Lewis

3. ELIZABETH b. 4 Febr. 1712, d. at Lyme 18 Jan. 1733 in her 21st yr.; m. 24 Dec. 1729 Johnathan Reed

4. PATIENCE b. 3 Apr. 1714, m. 24 Apr. 1735 Richard Hayes

5. EBENEZER b. 24 Febr. 1715/6



- 1.1.6. LYDIA b. 4 June 1718  
 7. JOHN b. 26 Apr. 1720; m. Mehitable \_\_\_\_\_; Deacon John Mack d. 2 Oct. 1755 in his 55th yr.  
 8. EZRA b. 1 (5?) Apr. 1722, m. Lydia Gibbs 21 Aug. 1770  
 9. NEHEMIA b. 5 Jan. 1724, m. Mrs. Eunice Beckwith 5 Febr. 1749  
 10. ESTHER b. 30 Nov. 1725  
 11. HEZEKIAH b. 20 Jan. 1728, m. 1<sup>4</sup> Nov. 1751 Rachel Church; he d. Oct. 1755 at Lake George, N. Y. in the French and Indian War  
 12. DOROTHY b. 11 or 12 Dec. 1729  
 JOHN MACK m. 2nd at Lyme 4 May 1733 Mrs. ABIGAIL (FOX) DAVIS and they had:  
 13. ELIZABETH b. 21 Apr. 1734 (Reg. 78: 366, 368, 387; 79: 67, 69; and FOX Family following).

- 1.1.5. EBENEZER MACK, called "Elder," and ordained pastor 1st Baptist Ch. in E. Lyme 12 Jan. 1749, where he d. 8 May 1792. He m. in Lyme 23 Nov. (Dec.?) 1736 ABIGAIL DAVIS b. ca 1711, dau. of WILLIAM and ABIGAIL (FOX) DAVIS 2nd w. of his father; she d. 9 Mar. 1783 ae 74 ~~XXX~~ gs at Marlow, N. H. Issue, all b. Lyme or E. Lyme: (CGINH)
- 1.1.5.1. WILLIAM b. 26 Jan. 1738, m. Ruth Gee 12 June 1759; he d. 25 Apr. 1808 in 71st yr.; she d. Lyme 7 Apr. 1826 ae 85 yrs.  
 2. ABIGAIL b. 14 Mar. 1740 (1 Nov. 1741?) m. 1 Jan. 1761 William Gee (prb. bro. of Ruth, above). Abigail d. 23 Mar. 1838 ae 97, and William d. 16 Sept. 1817 ae 77, at Lyme  
 3. ZOPHAR b. 7 Febr. 1743 (4)  
 4. LYDIA b. 25 June 1746, m. JOHN GUSTIN (see GUSTIN fam.)  
 5. JOHN b. ca 1748, m. Grace Howard  
 6. LURANY b. ca 1751, d. 12 Aug. 1837 ae 86; m. Zaccheus Beebe  
 7. SILAS b. 21 May 1755, d. 14 Apr. 1846 ae 81 (ae 84, gs)\* m. Mary Brown who d. 20 Sept. 1843 (both gs at Marlow, N. H.)  
 8. ELIZABETH b. ca 1760, d. 30 Aug. 1843 ae 83; m. Ripley Bingham. (TCG; CCG; WGC p. 54; LCVR L-2: 166, L-6: 78; PC-ESW).

- 1.1.5.3. ZOPHAR MACK d. E. Lyme 16 Apr. 1824 ae 80 (1821?); Reg. 78: 368 gives the latter but possibly part of the '4' had worn away. He m. PHEBE, dau. of NICODEMUS and PHEBE MILLER, b. Lyme 10 Jan. 1748/9, d. 29 Jan. 1777 ae 28 yrs. (gs, Marlow; LCVR 1: 27; PC-ESW). Issue, b. Lyme or E. Lyme:

- 1.1.5.3.1. ABIJAH b. 7 Jan. 1769 (5)  
 2. PHEBE, m. Martin Huntley  
 3. CLARY, m. Ezra Beckwith

ZOPHAR m. 2nd at Alstead, N. H. 1<sup>4</sup> Oct. 1777 (NHVR) Hepsibah Huntley of Marlow; was discharged as Sgt. from Capt. Sam'l. Canfield's Co. 11 July 1777 (NHSP 15: 25). His will was dated 13 Apr. 1824 and named w. Hepsibah, son Abijah of Canada, and two dau.: Phebe, w. of Martin Huntley and Clary, wid. of Ezra Beckwith. Phebe, relict of Martin Huntley, d. 2 Febr. 1847 ae 81, E. Lyme, and he d. 16 Apr. 1834 ae 83. An Ezra Beckwith d. Lyme 13 Aug. 1840 ae 88. (Reg. 78: 366, 387; 79: 67, 69, 72, 78-9; CCG; PC-MH).

- 1.1.5.3.1. ABIJAH MACK d. Stanstead Co., Quebec, Canada 9 May 1841 ae 73 (gs, Marlington). He m. in Marlow, N. H. LURANY GUSTIN who

\*CGINH: SILAS d. 14 Apr. 1836 -136-  
 ae 84 yrs. Rev. Soldier; MARY w. of SILAS d. 10 Sept. 1843 ae 86.



d. in Stanstead Co. 25 Nov. 1853. (NHVR gave mar. of ABIJAH MACK and LURANY MACK 25 Jan. 1790, by Silas Mack; evidently this was a religious ceremony following an earlier wedding. Her name is also given as Mack; early NHVR are rather incomplete.) ABIJAH left Marlow in 1799 with JOHN GUSTIN, SR., John Gustin, Jr., Elisha Miller, William Lanphier, and Josiah Gustin, locating homes and planting orchards near the Lake shore in Stanstead co., some 150 mi. away. In Mar. 1800, they were back in Canada with implements, and in the winter of 1801 they moved in with their families; this was known as the Marlow Settlement. Issue (1st 6 prob. b. Marlow; 1st 4 NHVR):

- 1.1.5.3.1.1. PHEBE b. 18 Oct. 1788, m. Peter Rowe
2. CLARISSA (NHVR said 'Clarry') b. 17 May 1791, d. 17 (7, PC-IW) Mar. 1813 (1813 ae 22, gs Marlington)
3. SEBRE (also 'Sebrey') b. 13 Nov. 1792, d. 9 Aug. 1794
4. WILLARD b. 4 Nov. 1794, d. 9 Oct. (7, PC-IW) 1822 of pulmonary consumption; grad. Yale 1819 with his MD and was proficient on musical instruments (these 4 all b. Marlow)
5. FANNY b. 18 Aug. 1796, m. Capt. Samuel Gilman
6. SEBRE 2nd b. 4 May 1798 (this name not listed in MMG, but it should be noted that the data was furnished Mrs. Martin from memory and was not checked; some of the other dates do not agree. DAR accepted this record (PC-TR, gs Jonesboro, Ill.).
7. LYDIA b. 4 Febr., d. 25 Mar., 1799
8. LYDIA b. 20 Apr. 1801, m. Harlow Drew
9. ZOPHAR b. 17 Mar. 1803, m. Betsy<sup>6</sup> Mansur (Joseph<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>, GQM 2: 32-112).
10. ABIJAH b. 17 Mar. 1805, d. 8 Dec. 1808 (gs, Marlington showed only 1808).
11. LUCRETIA b. 26 May 1807, d. 5 Apr. 1850; m. Calvin Verback
12. LURANY b. 22 Febr. 1809, d. 23 Aug. 1853, m. Horace Bodwell (gs, Marlington showed 1853 ae 44)
13. PHILENA b. 17, d. 29, Febr. 1812
14. PRISCILLA b. May 1813, d. Mar. 1814 (CCG; PC-IW, AJS, VLM).

1.1.5.3.1.6. SEBRE MACK m. in Stanstead Co., PQ, 3 Febr. 1812,\* NANCY(1-6) b. (28?) Jan. 1798 prob. in Canada, dau. of LEMUEL and DEBORAH (ERSKINE) WRIGHT. SEBRE moved his family ca 1841 to Luton, Elgin Co., near Aylmer, Ontario; later rem. to Boone Co., Ill. Book C: 156-7 BCIR, showed Cephas Gardner deeded 3 Nov. 1843 to Sebre Mack, County of Middlesex, London Dist. and Province of Canada. A few years before he d. SEBRE bought a fruit farm in southern Illinois; he d. in Jonesboro, Union Co. 24 Febr. 1861 (gs). NANCY returned to Canada and d. Luton 28 Oct. 1880 ae 82 y. 9m. (gs, PC-IW). Issue, all b. Canada, apparently:

- 1.1.5.3.1.6.1. SOPHRONIA b. 21 Mar. 1823
2. WILLARD b. Stanstead Co., PQ, 21 Apr. 1826
3. JOHN W. b. 3 Sept. 1830, d. 4 July 1891; m. Lois E. Sellards 20 Oct. 1858 (Book B: Lic. 109 BCIR)
4. EDGAR J. b. 18 Aug. 1837; served in Civil War in Cos. E and K, 65th Reg't. Ill. Vol. Inf.; d. Febr. (1867?)
5. ARTEMAS H. b. 24 Nov. 1834
6. LOVILLA b. 7 Aug. 1839, d. 10 Sept. (1845?)



1.1.5.3.1.6.7. EMMA G. b. 24 Oct. 1841 Aylmer, Elgin Co., Ont.  
8. DIANA IDA b. 8 Oct. 1842, m. William Underwood  
7 Jan. 1857; she d. 14 Aug. 1862 (gs, Jonesboro, 1832-1860,  
PC-FMM).

1.1.5.3.1.9. ZOPHAR MACK m. Betsy<sup>6</sup> Mansur who was b. in Danville,  
Vt. Issue (all dec'd. by 1901):

1.1.5.3.1.9.1. WILLIAM  
3. GEORGE  
5. CLARISSA  
7. LURANA  
9. ELIZABETH

1.1.5.3.1.9.2. MARY  
4. LYDIA  
6. FLORA  
8. REBECCA  
10. EDWIN

(GMQ 2: 32-112).

1.1.5.3.1.6.1. SOPHRONIA MACK d. 29 Nov. 1889; m. 1 Oct. 1848,  
William Harvey (1821-74) b. Melahide Twsp., Elgin Co., as were  
their issue, surname Harvey:

1.1.5.3.1.6.1.1. MARY (1850-1926) m. Fred Killmer, b. 1852,  
and they had, surname Killmer:

1.1.1.3.1.6.1.1.1. BELLE b. 1879 Melahide Twsp.  
2. NOEL 1852-58; 1.1.1.3.1.6.1.3. ORSON 1854-58  
4. EMMA 1856-1914; m. Omer Westover 1854-1932.

Issue, b. Melahide Twsp., surname Westover:

1.1.1.3.1.6.1.4.1. EVANGELINE 1879-1901 (unm.?)  
2. INEZ b. 1880; was living unm. 1937 in  
Aylmer.

3. HARRY b. 1883  
4. FRED b. 1888

5. ADA 1860-1926; m. William S. Heron 1856-1929.

Issue, b. San Jose, Calif., surname Heron:

1.1.5.3.1.6.1.5.1. EDITH b. 1895

2. COLIN b. 1907, m. Elizabeth Melone

6. MAGGIE b. 1861, m. William M. James (1859-  
1934). Issue, b. Breckenridge, Minn. surname James:

1.1.5.3.1.6.1.6.1. HARVEY b. 1888

2. HORACE b. 1889

3. ADA b. 1891

4. MARY b. 1895

7. HORACE b. 1863, became Chief Justice of Alberta;  
m. Louise Palmer b. 1863. Issue, surname Harvey:

1.1.5.3.1.6.1.7.1. ALAN b. 1899, was an attorney in Edmonton  
1937; m. Katherine Evans who d. 1935. Issue:

1.1.5.3.1.6.1.7.1.1. ANN LOUISE b. 1934

8. EDWIN b. 1865, m. 1st Nora Stebbins, and 2nd  
Florence. Issue, presumably by 1st w., although this is  
not clear, surname Harvey:

1.1.5.3.1.6.1.8.1. RUTH b. 1893; m. and had issue (PG-IW).

1.1.5.3.1.6.2. WILLARD MACK, called "Deacon," m. 13 Oct. 1850 at  
Belvidere, Ill. LAURA, dau. of FREDERICK M. and LYDIA (BARNEY)  
SMITH, b. 8 July 1826. Issue, all b. Belvidere:

1.1.5.3.1.6.2.1. SOPHRONIA JANETTE b. 4 Oct. 1851, d. 30 July  
at Belvidere; m. there 11 Sept. 1872 Samuel J. Hicks (b. at  
Rockford, Ill. 31 Aug. 1846, d. Belvidere 1 Oct. 1930). Is-  
sue, b. Boone Co., Ill., surname Hicks:

1.1.5.3.1.6.2.1.1. ELLA MELICENT b. 18 Nov. 1876, living  
in Belvidere 1960



1.1.5.3.1.6.2.1.2. WALTER GRISWOLD b. 21 Febr. 1880, d. 22 May 1903 (Book B: Lic 1429BCIR)  
3. HARRY J. b. 9 Jan. 1890

1.1.5.3.1.6.2.2. MARY A. b. 12 Dec. 1852, d. 27 Mar. 1924; m. 15 Febr. 1871 at Belvidere Richard Polk Griffin Hicks (bro. of Samuel J.) b. Winnebago Co., Ill. 6 Mar. 1848, d. 9 Apr. 1925 (Book B: Lic 1306 BCIR). Issue, surname Hicks:

1.1.5.3.1.6.2.2.1. GEORGE W. b. Boone Co., Ill. 24 July 1871, d. 15 Dec. 1958 in Rockford, Ill. where he was living with a da. Dorothy (PC-EMH)

2. ALICE b. 12 Dec. 1873 (Naperville, Ill.?); m. E. D. Bussey; she d. Rockford 9 Mar. 1933

3. MAMIE b. Boone Co. 6 May 1876; m. Clarence H. Woods who d. 23 Aug. 1936 in Belvidere where she was living

4. LOVILLA b. Boone Co., Ill. 25 July 1878, d. 31 Oct. 1921; m. Swail

5. MATTIE, m. Lou M. Marean who d. in Belvidere ca 1946; she was living there 1960; no issue (PC-EMH, EMH). She d. there 26 Aug. 1963.

3. ALICE F. b. 12 June 1854

4. ARTEMAS J. b. 12 July 1856, d. 27 May 1951 in Fresno, Calif. Book 1115, BCIR show him b. "in Canada age 24 next birthday and of Grand Junction, Iowa /m. to/ May Smith /dau. of Richard/ of Belvidere age 25" n.b. at Belvidere 2 Mar. 1880. His obit. showed 4 children surviving:

1.1.5.3.1.6.2.4.1. Mrs. HAZEL Poore of Fresno

2. LILLIAN of Fresno

3. Mrs. BESSIE Evans of Mill Valley

4. RICHARD A. of San Francisco

5. ELIZABETH L. b. 20 Mar. 1858, d. 20 Apr. 1860

6. ELLA NANCY b. 29 Mar. 1861

7. LOVILLA L. b. 8 Febr. 1863, d. unm. in Oakland, Calif. 12 June 1912

8. EMMA LORETTE b. 6 May 1867 (see DRING, p. 133

supra)

LAURA (SMITH) MACK d. 20 June 1872 at Belvidere, and WILLARD m. there 2nd Thanksgiving Day 21 Nov. 1873 (B: Lic 1538 BCIR) Hattie, dau. of Thomas Munn, b. 20 June 1843. Issue, b. Belvidere:

9. EDGAR HARVEY b. 18 Aug. 1874, d. 21 May 1955 and was bd. Grand Junction, Ia. He m. and had issue

10. DANIEL C. b. 5 Dec. 1875; m. Fannie Thompson 9 June 1926; no issue. He was living 1960 in Ogden, Ia.

Hattie (Munn) Mack d. 10 Dec. 1875; WILLARD rem. to Grand Junction, Ia. ca 1876 where he m. 27 Dec. 1881 Jennie Richelieu, a Civil War wid. and Dau. of Lamoi Peake; she was b. 9 Apr. 1841, a grad. Rockford, Ill. Seminary for Girls, was said to have been related to Dea. WILLARD MACK'S 2nd w., and d. Grand Junction 5 Nov. 1894(gs); she had s. Linnie Richelieu who d.y. and is bd. in the Peake lot at Rockford (PC-JWM). Issue, b. Grand Junction:

11. LUCY E. b. 5 June 1882, was a school teacher in Oakland, Calif.; d. 8 Dec. 1934 at Delta, Colo. and is bd. in Grand Junction, Ia.

12. JOHN W. b. 28 May 1884, m. (a 2nd or 3rd w.) 16 Aug. 1929 Katie E. Smith; no issue, altho there may have been by earlier marriages. He d. Delta 11 June 1956. An adop-



ted dau., LORRAINE E., was b. 9 Mar. 1934; she m. Marvin R. Stephens 20 Febr. 1952 at Grand Junction, Colo. and they were living, with issue, near Delta.

WILLARD m. again but no issue; he d. 26 Apr. 1903 at Grand Junction, Ia. (gs; BHRCI: 271, 364; PC-EMD, JWM, LH, LEM, EMH).

1.1.5.3.1.6.5. ARTEMAS H. MACK m. 1 (3?) Nov. 1862 in Belvidere Lorette Sellard (sis. of Lois who m. his bro. John). MEH thinks it was 3, but Book B: Lic 460 BCIR says 1, Nov. They lived in Byron Twp., Ogle Co., Ill from 1862 until 1903, and then rem. to Rockford, Ill. where he d. 10 Jan. 1909 and she 23 Febr. 1912. Issue, b. Ogle Co. :

1.1.5.3.1.6.5.1. IDA DIANA b. 10 Dec. 1863, m. George E. Smith 29 May 1889 and they had: (surname Smith)

1.1.5.3.1.6.5.1.1. LETA LUCILLE b. 5 Sept. 1890

2. HOBART HENRY b. 27 May 1896

2. EMMA JANE b. 18 Nov. 1864, d. 22 Oct. 1954;

m. George F. Hubbard 25 Jan 1887 and they had (surname Hubbard)

2.1. ETHEL GRACE b. 23 July 1888

3. FANNIE VIOLA b. 3 July 1867, m. Robert R. Mayberry 17 Sept. 1896; they lived and d. in Cedar Rapids, Ia. and had (surname Mayberry):

3.1. FLOYD MACK b. Rockford, Ill., 3 July 1897

d. Chicago 30 Sept. 1954

2. PAUL LEMUEL b. 20 July 1899, of Waterloo

3. ARTEMAS HOLT b. 25 Aug. 1901, of New York

4. VERONA LUILLA b. 28 Sept. 1868

5. FLORENCE EDNA b. 26 Apr. 1872, prob. d. Cedar Rapids where she had lived with her sis. Fannie; m. Royal M. Bullard 20 Sept. 1897 and they had (surname Bullard):

5.1. ROYAL NORMAN b. 18 Nov. 1909

6. ALMA B. b. 12 July 1876, m. Henry A. Trost

24 June 1902

7. MINNIE ESTHER b. 27 Febr. 1878

As noted, he had seven daughters. According to MEH, he used to say "You are all familiar with 'The House of Seven Gables' but mine is the house of the seven gables." (PC-LH, MEH).

1.1.5.3.1.6.7. EMMA G. MACK m. 9 May 1864 in Rockford, Ill. John Colborne Haun who was b. in Bertie Twp., Ontario, Can. 1<sup>4</sup> Mar. 1839 and d. 25 June 1919 in Grand Junction, Ia. where his w. d. 8 Apr. 1928. Issue, b. Ontario (surname Haun);

1.1.5.3.1.6.7.1. CLARENCE A. b. 1<sup>4</sup> Mar. 1866 at Aylmer, d. 15 July 1907 (gs Grand Junction); m. 14 Oct. 1894 Cora Anna West

2. LURA E. b. Luton 19 Dec. 1871; lived in Grand Junction, and later at Boone, Ia., where she d. in the OES Home 26 Febr. 1959; bd. at Grand Junction. She was a dear old lady.

1.1.5.3.1.6.2.3. ALICE F. MACK m. 23 Dec. 1878 Selden G. Miller b. 11 June 1851 at Grand Junction, Ia., d. 24 July 1952 at, or near, Hampton, Va.; she d. 17 May 1934 at Pleasanton, Calif. Issue, b. McPherson, Kans, surname Miller:

1.1.5.3.1.6.2.3.1. TENNIS EDGAR b. 22 Mar., d. 25 Sept. 1880

2. ELTON WILLARD b. 9 June 1881; m., with issue, and living 1960 in Hampton, Va.

3. LILA CORNELIA b. 26 Sept. 1883

4. ARTEMAS HUGH b. 19 Nov. 1885, of Portland, Ore.

5. ROYAL JOHNSON b. 30 July 1888 (PC-AMM, LH).



1.1.5.3.1.6.2.6. ELLA NANCY MACK d. Grand Junction, Ia. 26 Mar. 1950; she m. there 1 Jan. 1880 Daniel, s. of Matthew and Sarah Blanshan, b. 29 Nov. 1850 in Onandaga Co., N. Y., d. Grand Junction 24 Oct. 1932. I. Daniel Blanshan b. Ulster Co., N. Y., m. and had, II. Matthew, b. Ulster Co. 19 Jan. 1825, d. 19 Oct. 1885; 1 Jan. 1850 in Onandaga Co. Sarah, dau. of Isaac Decker; she d. 3 Sept. 1893 ae. 71y. 3m. 11d. (gs Grand Junction). They had III Daniel, m. Ella Mack. The Blanshans may be descended from Mattys Blansjean and his w. Madelen Jorisse; he was a farmer from Nouville-le-Conte, Artois, France, went to Mannheim with other Huguenots, later prob. to England, and sailed to America in the "Gilded Otter" 27 Apr. 1660 with w., children, and s.-in-law Peter Cornelis Louw who m. dau. Elizabeth Blanchan. He reached Wiltwyck (Kingston) N.Y. before Dec. 7; in 1662 he rem. with others to New Village or Hurley which was entirely destroyed by Indians 7 June 1663. Many settlers were taken captive, including Catharine (Blanchan) DuBois and three of her children; they were later rescued. In 1667 a grant of land was made on the Walkill to 12 men, including Mattys. This new settlement was named New Palatinate or New Paltz (sic). His will, dated 22 Aug. 1671, was pro. 30 Apr. 1688; his 5 children were: Maria, m. Anthony Crispel before coming to America, Catharina m. at Mannheim 10 Oct. 1665 Louis DuBois, Magdalena, b. England, m. 1667 Jan Matthysen Jansen of Ft. Orange, Elizabeth m. 1668 Pieter C. Louw (above), and Mattys m. 1679 Margarietje Claas Van Schoonhoven of Albany. (HTGS 15 Nov. 1958) Issue, all b. in or near Grand Junction, Ia., surname Blanshan:

1.1.5.3.1.6.2.6.1. MELVIN DANIEL b. 19 Sept. 1880, d. 19 Oct. 1951 at Grand Junction (PC-LH)

2. SARAH EMMA b. 8 May 1882, m. 28 Sept. 1905 at Grand Jct. Clarence Leroy, s. of Daniel and Julia Wessling, b. 12 June 1881 at Northbrook, Ill. and d. Des Moines 13 Apr. 1935; bd. at Grand Jct. where Sadie is living 1960. Issue, b. Grand Jct., surname Wessling:

1.1.5.3.1.6.2.6.2.1. DOUGLAS, m. and living on the farm at Grand Jct.; has issue

2. IONE, m. and has issue

3. MERTON WILLARD b. 24 June 1884, d. 12 Mar. 1955 Greene Co., Ia.; m. 28 Mar. 1912 Sadie R. Anderson near Rippey, Ia. Issue:

1.1.5.3.1.6.2.6.3.1. NAOMI m. Harold Harper of Jefferson and had DEANA KAY HARPER who d.y.; prob. other issue

2. HAROLD of Jefferson

3. DONALD and

4. KENNETH, both of Grand Jct.

5. CLEO m. Vere Krauthoff, Des Moines

6. JUNE (obit.)

4. LAURA MAY b. 6 Dec. 1885, m. William Johnson and they lived at Paton, Ia.

5. AMY ALICE b. 25 Nov. 1887, m. Oliver Hendershott; they were living at Dana, Ia.

6. WALTER ARTEMAS b. 12 Febr. 1890, d. 12 Jan. 1891. (ae. 2 mo. (?) gs Grand Jct.)

7. ERNEST WILLIS b. 10 Aug. 1891

8. VERONA LOVILLA b. 7 Nov. 1895, m. Archie Hoskinson; living 1960 at Grand Jct.

9. LURA FRONA b. 10 Dec. 1897, m. Emmet Hendershott



1.1.5.3.1.6.2.6.10. ERMA BERYL b. 11 Oct. 1900, m. Gordon Sizer and were living at Waterloo, Ia.

11. MYRA EDYTH b. 2 Apr. 1904, a school teacher; d. 30 Aug. 1942 and bd. Grand Jct. (PC-EMB; BHRCI p.356) Matthew Blanshan II enlisted 1 Sept. 1864 in Co. F 27th Wis. Inf.; came to Greene Co., Ia. with his fam. in 1873.

1.1.5.3.1.6.2.8. EMMA LORETTE MACK m. JOHNSON DRING(1.5.2.) 23 Nov. 1892 at Grand Jct., Ia. (GCIR). See DRING FAMILY, p. 133, supra. She d. St. Louis 8 Aug. 1939.

1.1.5.3.1.6.2.9. EDGAR H. MACK d. Grand Jct. 21 May 1955; he m. there 9 June 1915 Hazel Crow. Issue, b. Grand Jct., Ia. :

1.1.5.3.1.6.2.9.1. 1. VERNON EDGAR b. 18 May 1916

2. MARSHALL ERNEST b. 29 July 1917

3. MURIEL HAZEL b. 4 Dec. 1918 (PC-JWM)

1.1.5.3.1.6.1.1.1. BELLE KILMER m. J. C. R. Fitzgerald (b. 1876). Issue, b. St. Catherines, Ont., surname Fitzgerald:

1.1.5.3.1.6.1.1.1.1. GERALD b. 1903

2. JACK b. 1904, m. Patricia Acres

3. DOROTHY b. 1908, d. 1910

4. SHEILA b. 1911

5. PATRICIA b. 1914

1.1.5.3.1.6.1.4.3. HARRY WESTOVER m. Bertha Dunn Carpenter. Issue, b. Melahide Twsp., surname Westover:

1.1.5.3.1.6.1.4.3.1. ELIZABETH b. 1909

1.1.5.3.1.6.1.4.4. FRED WESTOVER m. Frances Brown, b. 1888. Issue, surname Westover:

1.1.5.3.1.6.1.4.4.1. JEAN b. 1916

2. HARVEY b. 1919

1.1.5.3.1.6.1.6.1. HARVEY JAMES m. Hazel McCloud. Issue, surname James:

1.1.5.3.1.6.1.6.1.1. MARGARET ADELE b. 1923

2. HAZEL MARY b. 1934

1.1.5.3.1.6.1.6.3. ADA JAMES m. Max Preble. Issue, surname Preble:

1.1.5.3.1.6.1.6.3.1. MARY MAXINE b. 1921

2. JIMMIE b. 1926 (PC-IW).

1.1.5.3.1.6.5.2.1. ETHEL GRACE HUBBARD m. William A. Rounds 8 May 1912 and they had, surname Rounds:

1.1.5.3.1.6.5.2.1.1. JANE ELIZABETH b. 23 Jan. 1914

2. WILNEITA FRANCES b. 9 July 1915

#### THE WRIGHT FAMILY \*

1. LEMUEL WRIGHT d. 15 Febr. 1846 ae. 88 yrs.; he m. at Winchester, N.H. 21 Dec. 1779 (NHVR; Reg 34: 296) DEBORAH ERSKINE(1.2.6.) who d. 1843(?). They were natives of Conn. and Mass., and later settled near Griffin Corner, Stanstead Co., PQ, Can. where they d. LEMUEL'S ancestors are said to have come from Devonshire, Eng., and the ERSKINES from Scotland. Issue, not necessarily in order of birth:



- 1.1. MALINDA d. 1870 ae. 84 (gs, Marlington)
2. GRATA
3. PHILENA m. Barach Burpee and d. 1823 (gs, Marlington)
4. SERAPH m. Alanson Ball
5. THEDA m. Zadock Steele
6. NANCY b.(28?) Jan. 1798, prob. in Canada, and m. SEBRE MACK(1.1.5.3.1.6.; see MACK FAMILY p. 137 supra).
7. SALLY
8. LEMUEL b. 1803, d. 4 May 1887 (gs, Griffin Corner, PC-WAA); m. Caroline \_\_\_\_\_ who d. 11 Aug. 1857(gs)
9. BETSY d. 25 May 1828
10. IRA (HFC p. 228).

LEMUEL WRIGHT(1) is bd. in the Marlington Cem., Beebe, Quebec and, on the same stone, appear the names of Warren Burr, Melinda, his w., Wm. Lanphier, Rufus Lanphier, and Betsy Lanphier. No marker was found for DEBORAH (ERSKINE) WRIGHT but, on a separate gs, is "Betsy, daughter of Lemuel and Deborah Wright, died May 25, 1828." According to the Cem. chart, there are eight stones and the monument on the Lanphier lot (marked for 12 graves). Some of the stones prob. had crumbled; three of those still standing were small markers, each with a set of initials: "M.B.," "W.B.;" "B.T."

- 1.1. MALINDA WRIGHT m. 1st Rufus Lanphier who was b. 15 Dec. 1781, d. 3 July 1813. (Given as William in HFC, but AJS wrote that the gs showed Rufus.) Issue, prob. b. Stanstead Co., surname Lanphier:
  - 1.1.1. WILLIAM b. 28 Febr. 1805, d. 1891 ae. 85 (gs, above)
  2. BETSY b. 16 Jan. 1807, d. 1877 ae. 70 (gs, Marlington); m. John P. Tibbets
  3. MATILDA b. 13 Dec. 1810, d. 1810 (gs, Marlington)
  4. MATILDA m. Gardner Ayer
  5. RUFUS d. 1815 (gs, Marlington)
- MALINDA m. 2nd Warren Burr who d. 1867 ae. 76 (gs, Marlington); Issue, prob. b. Stanstead Co., surname Burr:
  6. SAREPTA b. 6 May 1816, m. Stimson Drew
  7. LUCINDA b. 29 May 1821
  8. MARY b. 15 Aug. 1825, d. 1843 (gs, Marlington)
  9. NANCY b. 10 Apr. 1827
  10. CHESTINA b. 14 May 1829 (HFC pp. 228-9; PC-OGH, AJS).

#### THE ERSKINE (ASKEN, ASKINS, ERSKENS) FAMILY

1. CHRISTOPHER ASKINS m. in Bridgewater, Mass. SUSANNA, dau. of GAIN ROBINSON; in the East Parish by Rev. John Angier: I marry'd Christopher Askins and Susanna Robinson October 15th, 1729; they were from Ireland. GAIN landed at Plymouth, lived at Braintree, Pembroke and, finally, East Bridgewater; his 2nd w. was Margaret Watson by whom he had most of his children. SUSANNA was by a 1st w., evidently, who may have d. in Ireland; GAIN came with recommendations from churches in Ireland, Braintree, and Pembroke. He d. 17 July 1763 in his 81st yr. and Margaret d. May 1777 in her 77th, both Bridgewater. CHRISTOPHER d. 19 Apr. 1775 in his 75th yr. and SUSANNA d. 19 Aug. 1787 in her 74th, both at Abington, Mass. where their children were b.; baptisms shown are from East Bridgewater (AbVR; BrVR; EBrVR; MHEB pp. 167, 286). Issue:

- 1.1. MARY b. 16 Febr. 1730, bp. 3 May 1730
2. JOHN b. 14 Jan. 1732, bp. 28 Jan. 1731/2; see below
3. CHRISTOPHER b. 12 May 1734, bp. 16 Jan. 1734 (1734/5?)
4. JEREMIAH b. 25 Oct. 1736, bp. 7 Nov. 1736



- 1.5. GEORGE b. 11 Febr. 1739
6. SUSANNA b. 6 Apr. 1741
7. JANE b. 8 Febr. 1743
8. ROBERT bp. 14 Apr. 1745, prob. d.y.
9. ELIZABETH b. 17 Apr. 1748
10. HANNAH b. 3 Apr. 1750

11. ROBERT b. 12 Jan. 1753 (See also Reg 45:13 and 48:240; Publications of the Scottish Hist. Soc., Edinburgh 1893, include the "Journal of Hon. John Erskine of Carnock, 1683-87.")

1.2. JOHN ERSKINE m. DEBORAH STUDLEY (STOODLY, STUTLEY) "of Hannover" at Abington (AbVR) Int. dated 2 Nov. 1751. /He is prob. the John Erskine who. d. Marlow, N.H. 5 July 1767 ae. 34 (possibly weathered from a 35? JOHN(1.2) would have been 35 in 1767); DEBORAH, w. of JOHN ERSKINE d. Marlow 17 Nov. 1797 ae. 65; I have so far been unable to find when or where DEBORAH STUDLEY was b. However, the names and dates mesh together exceptionally well. Gravestone data in Marlow is from CGINH p. 1547. Issue, b. Bridgewater (BrVR) except possibly the last named:

- 1.2.1. JOHN b. 30 Mar. 1752 (prob. Lt. John Erskine of Marlow)
2. b. 8, d. 15, Mar. 1754
3. ELIZABETH b. 6 May 1755
4. CHRISTOPHER b. 12 Febr. 1758
5. JAMES b. 31 Jan. 1761
6. DEBORAH, dau. of "Mr. Erskine" bp. Pembroke, Mass. (PMR) 1 June 1763; in all prob. she is the DEBORAH who m. in Winchester, N.H. 1779 LEMUEL WRIGHT(1). (gs Evergreen Cem. Winchester (Reg 39: 32-3, and 233, as well as 40: 58, give data on issue of Lt. John Erskine and w. Phebe, of N. H.)

#### THE MILLER FAMILY

1. ROBERT MILLER m. LYDIA \_\_\_\_\_ and d. Lyme, Conn. prior to 19 Sept. 1752, date of inv. on his estate. Application for adm. was signed by Elisha, John, and "Wider" Lydia Miller, requesting that an older bro., "Nickeramus," be made admr. ROBERT(1) may have been s. of ROBERT MILLER who settled in the Mahantick District on the border of Lyme ca 1687; he d. 14 May 1711 leaving two s., Robert and John. A Robert Miller m. in Lyme 29 Apr. 1736 Martha Wade /a s. of ROBERT(1)?(PC-EEB)/ The will of John Renols of Norwich (New London Prob. Rec. File 4354) dated 16 July 1702 and pro. 15 Sept. 1702, names w. Sarah and children, including Lydia Miller; whether this is ROBERT'S w. is uncertain (AMG 15: 104-5).

2. NICODEMUS MILLER\*b. Lyme 16 Febr. 1715 and m. there 1st 21 Febr. 1736/7 Patience Bates who d. there 21 Aug. 1738; he m. 2nd PHEBE \*\*. Capt. NICODEMUS MILLER d. 14 June 1781 ae. 67 yrs. at Marlow, N.H. and his w., Widow PHEBE MILLER, d. there 1797 ae. 77 yrs. (gs West Burying Ground or Baker Corner). He was appointed by the Assembly "to be Ensign of the second company or train band in the Town of Lyme" 1764, and "to be Captain of the new company or train band" there "in the third regiment in this colony" in 1765. He was a Selectman at Marlow 1773. There is no record of his service in any war. (CRC 12: 300, 350; HCSCNH pp. 314-15; CGINH p. 88; PC-HSB). Issue, among others prob.:

- 2.1. Lemuel d. 22 Dec. 1822 ae. 82 yrs., Rev. Soldier; his w. was Mary, d. 23 June 1823 ae. 79 yrs. (gs)
2. PHEBE(3) b. Lyme 10 Jan. 1748/9 and d. Marlow 29 Jan. 1777 ae. 28 yrs. (gs); m. ZOPHAR MACK(1.1.5.3.); LCVR 1: 27, CGINH \*(Reg 100: 269-70) \*\*m. 13 Mar. 1740



pp. 87-8; PC-HSB, NH, CSL; see MACK FAMILY p. 136 supra).

2.3. BETHUEL MILLER b. Lyme 19 Sept. 1751, d. Marlow 16 Nov. 1821 ae. (64?) yrs. (gs); his w. Jamima d. there 27 Jan. 1849 ae. 87 yrs. (gs). (PC-NH) He was a Revolutionary soldier 1775-83, on payroll of Capt. John Hayward's Co., Col. David Gilman's Reg't., as pvt. 5 Dec. 1776-15 Mar. 1777; discharged from Capt. Canfield's Co. 5 July 1777; in Capt. Ashley's Co. 21 Sept.-22 Oct. 1777. (NHSP 14: 442, 544; 15: 26, 371; LCVR 1: 27; PC-HSB).

4. MEHITABLE d. 21 Dec. 1842 ae. 74 (gs; CGINH p. 88).

#### THE BAGLEY, BENNETT, COLBY, AND CHAMPION FAMILIES

1. ORLANDO BAGLEY b. in England ca 1620 and came to America ca 1642; was in Amesbury, Mass. 1655. He m. 6 Mar. 1653/4 in Salisbury, SARAH, dau. of ANTHONY and SUSANNAH COLBY (ff); she d. in Boston 18 May 1663. Issue:

1.1. JOHN d. 31 Aug. 1658

2. ORLANDO b. 18 Febr. 1658

3. SARAH b. 14 Jan. 1660, d. 30 Sept. 1661

4. MARY b. 5 Jan. 1661

5. SARAH b. 2 Mar. 1663, m. JOHN MACK(1) 5 Apr. 1681 at Salisbury. (ETR 9: 64-90; EA 5: 65; MMG pp. 1351-53; Reg 6: 207, 248; 13: 219; 15: 349; 16: 47).

1. Sir THOMAS GERNO COLBY had

2. THOMAS COLBY m. BEATRICE, dau. of Sir THOMAS FELTON and his w., MARY GARNON\*, they had

3. ANTHONY COLBY b. (1590?) in Eng. and came to America with Gov. Winthrop's Company, arriving in Boston in June or July, 1630; he d. Salisbury 11 Febr. 1661. His w. was SUSANNA Haddon (she may have been SUSANNA, dau. of Wm. Sargent; SGHNH 4: 1566) b. ca 1608, d. 8 July 1689; they came prob. from Sepringham, Lincolnshire (WFB p. 65). Issue:

3.1. JOHN b. 1633, and bp. 8 Sept. that yr.

2. SARAH b. 1637, m. ORLANDO BAGLEY(1)

3. SAMUEL b. 1639

4. ISAAC b. May 1640

1.5. REBECCA b. 11 Jan. 1643

6. MARY b. 19 July 1647

7. THOMAS b. 8 Jan. 1650

8. AMOS b. 1654 (some historians think his name was Orlando) (HTGS 10-18-58; AAPSH; MMG; SalisWVR). INV. of estate of ANTHONY COLBY, late of Salisbury, taken 9 Mar. 1660/61; division 9 Apr. 1661; allowed 14 Febr. 1663. It names dau. SARAH w. of ORLANDO BAGLEY. Petition of Orlando Bagley(1.2) and others, dated 28 Sept. 1698 "for some part of the estate of their grandfather Anthony Colby... left in the hands of their grandmother Susanna... afterward Susanna Whitredg." (ESCoMPR 1: 407-09; BTR 9: 2; EA 1: 50, 84).

1. HENRY BENNETT m. 25 Dec. 1673 at Lyme, Conn. SARAH, dau. of HENRY CHAMPION, and he d. there 17 Jan. 1726 (TGG). Issue, all b. Lyme:

1.1. CALEB b. 11 Oct. 1675

1.2. ROSE b. 15 Nov. 1677

3. JOHN b. 26 Dec. 1680

4. HUNTLEY d. 15 Dec. 1730

5. SARAH b. 7 Aug. 1683

6. LOVE b. 19 Mar. 1685/6, m. JOHN MACK(1.1)

8. HENRY b. 29 July 1691

7. DOROTHY b. 19 May 1688

(MMG; AMG 10: 217-20; 22: 261-2; Reg 34: 374, 381).



1. HENRY CHAMPION prob. came from Norwich, Norfolk, Eng.; he was in Saybrook, Conn. by 1647 and he m. in Aug. of that yr., name of w. not now known. Issue, prob. all b. there:

  - 1.1. SARAH b. 1649, m. HENRY BENNETT(1), and d. Lyme 31 Mar. 1727; m. HENRY at Lyme 9 Dec. 1673(?)
  - 2. Mary b. 1651
  - 4. Thomas b. 19 May 1656
  - 1.3. Henry b. 1654
  - 5. Steven b. 1653, d. 1660

HENRY was an active founder of Lyme and was a freeman there 12 May 1670; he m. 2nd 21 Mar. 1697/8 Deborah Jones of Lyme, a wid. and a "shrewd, scheming woman;" he d. there 17 Febr. 1708/9, said to be ae. 98 yrs. Inv. HENRY'S estate 16 Apr. 1709, agreement of heirs 26 Apr. 1709, signed by HENRY BENNETT in behalf of self & wife. Widow made oath 23 Sept. 1709. (AmG 10: 166; TCG; Reg 4: 22, 23: 426). A dau. Rachel was b. 165<sup>?</sup>.

# THE BROOKS AND FOX FAMILIES

1. THOMAS BROOKS, sometimes given as BROOKE, was from London in 1636 and was listed as a freeman in Watertown, Mass. 7 Dec. 1636; was Constable in Concord 1638, later Deputy and Captain. He d. 21 May 1667 and his w. GRACE d. 12 May 1664, both in Concord. Their dau., HANNAH(2) m. THOMAS FOX(1) as his 2nd w. (ConcVR; Reg 3 :94-5, 36: 91, 77: lxv). See p. (viii)

1. THOMAS FOX was b. Eng. ca 1619 and came from London in 1636; was freeman in Bosotn (Watertown) Mar. 1637/8. He m. 1st ca 1640 Rebecca (Wheate?); he was said to have been bro.-in-law of Moses Wheate. Rebecca d. 11 May 1647 in Concord. Issue:

- 1.1. Mary b. 18 July, d. 9 Aug. 1642

## 2. Elizabeth

### 1.3. Eliphilet

H. m. 2nd at Concord 13 Oct. 1647 HANNAH(2) dau. of THOMAS(1)  
and GRACE BROOKS, and he d. there 14 Apr. 1658. Issue, b. there:

- #### 4. Hannah

- ## 6. Samuel

- ## 8. John

HANNAH (BROOKS) FOX d. prob New London, Conn. ca 1690; she m. there 2nd Andrew Lester (his 3rd w.), bore him 3 sons, and m. a 3rd time. (Conc VR; BWG p. 675; MMG p. 1442; MedVR; Reg 3: 95, 12: 92, 31: 294, 32: 317, 36:91, 85: 154).

2. ISAAC FOX was reared by his uncle, Timothy Brooks, in Billerica, Mass. where he took the oath of fidelity in 1677, and where he m. 18 July 1678 ABIGAIL OSBURN (or OSBAN; BilVR). A Thomas Osban was making his home in 1676 with Timothy Brooks; he may have been father or bro. of ABIGAIL. (HHB pp. 55, 101). Immediately after his marriage, ISAAC moved to Medford. ABIGAIL FOX, w. of ISAAC of Mistick (in Medford) admitted to full communion in Watertown 8 Jan. 1687/8 (Pastor's Book, E. Congregational and Precinct Affairs, Watertown, pp. 120, 127-8). Issue, b. Medford, Mass.:

- 2.1. Isaac b. 10 Apr. 1679

## 2.2. ABIGAIL (3)

3. Hannah b. 15 Nov. 1683, d. 7 Mar. 1684/5

4. John b. 24 Apr. 1684

5. Samuel b. 30 Apr. 1687

6. Ebenezer b. 14 Oct. 1689

7. Thomas b. 10 Nov. 169

Isaac, ABIGAIL, John and Samuel, were bp. in Watertown 3 Mar. 1688/9, and Ebenezer 1 Dec. 1689 [JAG(NHS) 1922, p. 282]. In 1698 ISAAC(2) rem. to New London, Conn. and bought land on the Lyme Road in 1716. In 1718 ABIGAIL d. and he m. 2nd in 1720



Elizabeth Beebe who d. 1760. He gave land for the first Baptist Meeting House on Fort Hill, deed dated 9 Jan. 1729/30; he d. in 1735, will dated 1731, pro. 1735 with codicil 1735. (MedVR; FDTF; PC-GHF).

3. ABIGAIL FOX b. 11 Mar. 1681/2, m. 1st 28 Aug. 1701 Charles Hill, Jr., a sea-captain who d. 1709; Admir'r's. bond on his estate 11 Jan. 1709/10 File #2613 (AmG 12: 34). Issue, surname Hill:

  - 3.1. Mary b. 1703
  - 3.2. Hannah b. 1705
  - 3. Charles b. 1706, d.y.
  - 4. Abigail b. 1709
  - 5. Charles b. 1710, d. 1775

ABIGAIL(3) m. 2nd WILLIAM DAVIS who d. 19 June 1725 (NLVR 2: 13; PC-ESW). Issue (prob. among others):

  - 6. ABIGAIL DAVIS(4), m. EBENEZER MACK(1.1.5.) the s. of her mother's 3rd husband (see MACK family, p. 136 supra)

ABIGAIL(3) m. 3rd JOHN MACK(1.1) as his 2nd w. (FDTF pp. 1, 4, 10; CHNL pp. 308, 364, 436).

## THE GUSTIN FAMILY

- THE GUSTIN FAMILY

  1. EDMOND JEAN b. Oct. 1597 in the village of Le Tacq, St. Owen's Parish, Isle of Jersey, of Norman French ancestry; he m. 25 Apr. 1638 ESTHER, dau of JEAN LE ROSSIGNOL. EDMOND(1) d. at Le Tacq 12 Nov. 1674 and ESTHER d. there 25 June 1672. They had:
  2. AUGUSTINE JEAN b. on Isle of Jersey 9 Jan. 1647 and d. Falmouth (now Portland) Me. 3 July 1719. He came to America in the spring of 1675 and served in King Philip's War in the Companies of Capt. Beers and Capt. Turner. He m. 10 Jan. 1677 at Marlboro, Mass. ELIZABETH(12) dau of JOHN(11) and ESTHER (MAKEPEACE) BROWNE, b. 26 Mar. 1657 at Cambridge. During his life in America, his names became reversed and, from AUGUSTIN JOHN, they became JOHN AUGUSTINE and, finally, JOHN GUSTIN (or GUSTINE). His will was dated 3 July 1719 and he signed it on his deathbed "John Augustin." In it he named his w. ELIZABETH, sons SAMUEL(3), John, Ebenezer, Thomas, David (m. Jane ?) and had s. John b. Falmouth 6 Febr. 1729, and daus. Sarah and Abigail; inv. 4 Apr. 1720, will pro. 6 Apr. 1720. (WGC p. 36; SMW pp. 219-20; EA 13: 180; Reg 14: 145, 38: 332, 43: 266). ELIZABETH prob. d. between 10 Apr. 1729 and 21 May 1739 (GDMNH p. 293).
  3. SAMUEL GUSTIN b. Falmouth 1681 and settled in Colchester, Conn. before 1710. From there he rem. to Stonington where he was m. by Rev. James Noyes 26 June 1712 to ABIGAIL SHAW, prob. dau. of DANIEL SHAW and his w. RUTH. (StCVR 2: 37; WGC p. 44; PC-ESW, CGG).
  4. SAMUEL GUSTIN bp. 22 June 1718 and became a Baptist minister, later going to Marlow, N. H. where he, his bro. Thomas, with Elisha and Solomon Mack, were among the first settlers. The first Town Meeting was held 2 Mar. 1766 (HCSCNH pp. 314-15). According to WGC he m. Margaret Wardner but in VCAG (3: 49) it gives his w. as Patience Gardner, and HFC (p. 41) says he m. Mary Thomas and \* had 6 sons and 3 daus. The eldest s. was also Samuel who d. of smallpox. JOHN(5) followed the sea for a time and later settled on a farm near Marlow. The 3rd s. was Josiah, and the 4th Elisha, b. Lyme 1747 and d. Pamela, Jefferson Co., N. Y. 18 Mar. 1834 (S.13228, a pension record). Josiah m. Margaret Wardner 25 Nov. 1773 at Alstead, N. H. (W.19556); she was living at Compton, Can-

\*SAMUEL GUSTIN of Lyme m.



ada in 1855 ae. 97 yrs. (NGSQ 26: 117-18).

5. JOHN GUSTIN b. Lyme, Conn. 12 Febr. 1743, m. LYDIA(1.1.5.4) dau. of Rev. EBENEZER MACK(1.1.5) so that the children of Abijah Mack and John Gustin had a double relationship. JOHN(5) served in the Revolution as Sgt, in Col. Bellow's Reg't. of N.H. militia which went to Ft. Ticonderoga 7 May 1777 and he was present at the capture of Gen. Burgoyne; his grave in the "West Yard" near Gustin Pond, in Marlow, was marked in 1933 by the Ashuelot Chapter, DAR, of Keene. He d. 30 June 1815 ae. 71 yrs. (gs) in Marlow and his will, dated 19 May 1815, was witnessed by Isaac Baker, Hannah Henry, and Aden Henry. He called himself "John Gustin, Yeoman" in it, and names his w. LYDIA, s. John to have all his land in the Province of Canada, s. Sebre to have all his land in Chelsea, Vt., s. Abijah, daus. Ciary Huntley and Lurany Mack. (Gs at Marlinton Cem., near Beebe, Que., showed: John Gustin d. 1841 ae. 72, Esther, his w., d. 1868, and Elisha Gustin d. 1868; PC-AJS, EFG; WGC p. 297; CCG; NHSP 15: 11; CCNHR). LYDIA GUSTIN, his w., d. at Marlow (gs) 20 July 1847 ae. 101 yrs. and 25 da. (NHVR; CCG; PC-MH). (Reg 100; 261; 101: 202)
6. LURANY GUSTIN b. 23 Sept. 1770 (PC-IW) m. ABIJAH MACK(1.1.5.3.1) her double cousin, and she d. in Stanstead Co., Que. 25 Nov. 1853 (MMG p. 83; HFC p. 226; MACK family p. 137 supra).

#### THE MAKEPEACE FAMILY

1. THOMAS MAKEPEACE came from somewhere in England, variously said to have been London, Bristol, or Shrewsbury. He was of Boston in 1636 (Reg 80: 282) and in Dorchester 18 Febr. 1635 when he was granted meadow land, and was one of the proprietors of Dover, N.H. He was a member of the "Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company" of Boston and in 1654, at which time he was about 62, he was in the Naragansett expedition against the Indians. Name of his 1st w. is not known; he m. 2nd in Boston 1641 or earlier Mrs. Elizabeth Mellowes, wid. of Oliver Mellowes whose estate was inv. 12 Nov. 1637. She was Elizabeth, dau. of Anthony Hawkredd of St. Botolph's and she m. 1st John Coney 16 Dec. 1624. After his death, she m. Mellowes, prob. in Eng., and THOMAS MAKEPEACE was her 3rd husband. (Reg 61: 53-6). Whether she mothered WILLIAM(2a) and ESTHER(2b, or Hester, as sometimes given) is not clear, although it appears likely for the latter, at least. THOMAS(1) d. Boston Jan. or Febr. 1666/7 and his will, dated 30 June 1666, was pro. 8 Mar. 1666/7; it named s. Thomas (in Eng.), s. WILLIAM, dau. Mary, w. of Lawrence Willis, dau. Hannah, w. of Stephen Hoppen, dau. HESTER, w. of JOHN BROWNE of "Marlborough," dau. Wateawhile, w. of Josiah Cooper; also names the Hoppen gr. children, and his gr. children ELIZABETH, Joseph, Sarah, Mary, and John BROWNE (Reg 15: 323, 30: 78); (also BPD; BGW; PC-JFM, LWC).
- 2a. WILLIAM MAKEPEACE m. 23 May 1661 in Boston ANN JOHNSON; later rem. to Freetown. (Reg 15: 236, 19: 170; BTR 9: 52, 82). Their s.
3. WILLIAM MAKEPEACE b. 1662-3, m. at Taunton, Mass. 2 Dec. 1685 ABIGAIL TISDALE(3). His will, dated 16 Nov. 1736, named sons Seth, William, and Thomas, the six children of his dec'd. dau. ABIGAIL(4), and daus. Anna, Mary, Susanna, Lydia, Deborah, Remember, and Priscilla. (Reg 5: 401, 13: 25, 183; MfIDsc 21: 135;



TMVR; BET 10-21-1938). Freetown records (GAdv 4:33) show issue:

- 3-1. ABIGAIL(4) b. 25 Nov. 1686
2. Anna b. 4 May 1689, prob. m. Hill Chandle 1731-2
3. Mary b. 22 Mar. 1691
5. Lidea b. 4 Nov. 1696
7. Seth b. 23 June 1702
- 3-4. Susan b. 23 Sept. 1694
6. Deborah b. 13 Jan. 1699

4. ABIGAIL MAKEPEACE m. EMMANUEL WILLIAMS (ff)

2b. ESTHER MAKEPEACE m. in Boston 23 (27?) Apr. 1655 JOHN BROWNE (11)--again a double relationship. (WGC pp.21-31; MG; BMVR; BWG; Reg 5: 391, 401, 11: 200, 15: 323).

THE BROWNE FAMILY

1. JOHN BROWNE of the borough of Stamford, co. Lincoln, Eng., Esq. Alderman (i.e., Chief Magistrate; there was no Mayor until time of Charles II) of Stamford 1376-77 (BWG pp. 116-24).
2. JOHN BROWNE of Stamford
3. JOHN BROWNE of Stamford, Draper, Merchant of the Staple of Calais, Alderman of Stamford 1414, 1422, and 1427; d. 26 July 1442 and is bd. in All Saints Church which was erected at his expense. He m. MARGERY ? who d. 22 Nov. 1460 and is bd. there also
4. JOHN BROWNE of Stamford, Draper, Alderman in 1448, 1453, 1462; d. between 1462 and 1470, bd. in All Saints beside his w. AGNES who d. 1470, being a wid. at the time
5. CHRISTOPHER BROWNE of Stamford, co. Lincoln, and Toletorpe, co. Rutland, Esq. He m. 2nd (Agnes?) dau. of ? of Bedingfield, co. Norfolk. He was Sheriff of Rutlandshire 1492, 1500, 1509; served with distinction under Henry VII against Richard III; was granted Arms 1480. His will was dated 1516, pro. 1518-9 London
6. CHRISTOPHER BROWNE of Swan Hall, Parish of Hawkendon, co. Suffolk; m. ANNE ?. His will, dated 27 May 1531, was pro. at Bury St. Edmonds 3 July 1538
7. CHRISTOPHER BROWNE of Swan Hall m. ? who prob. d. before he did as she is not named in his will dated 24 Nov. 1568 and pro. Bury St. Edmonds 31 May 1574; he was Churchwarden 1564
8. THOMAS BROWNE of Swan Hall m. JOAN ?; his will, dated 22 Dec. 1590, was pro. at Bury St. Edmonds 26 Jan. 1591. He was bd. 23 Dec. 1590
9. JOHN BROWNE bd. at Hawkendon 5 May 1616; he m. MARGARET ? and was Churchwarden 1598
10. JOHN BROWNE bp. Hawkendon 11 Oct. 1601; m., prob. in Eng., DOROTHY ? and had there JOHN(11); arrived in the "Lion" 16 Sept. 1632 and settled in Watertown where he was admitted Freeman 3 Sept. 1634; he was bd. there 20 June 1636 ae. 36. They also had Hannah b. 8 (9?) Sept. 1634, and Mary b. 24 Mar. 1636, both at Watertown. (WVR; Reg 6: 380, 7: 159).
11. JOHN BROWNE b. 1631, prob. in Hawkendon, later of Watertown and Marlborough; m. ESTHER MAKEPEACE(2b). He saw service in King Philip's War as a member of Capt. Henchmann's Co. 23 Sept. 1676; was also a defender of Marlborough Oct. 1675. His will was dated at Watertown 20 Nov. 1697 and named w. ESTHER and s.-in-law JOHN GUSTIN. Issue, b. Cambridge:
  - 11-1. Joseph b. 8 Mar. 1655, d. Marlborough 24 Sept. 1671
  2. ELIZABETH(12) b. 26 Mar. 1657, m. JOHN GUSTIN(2)
  3. Sarah b. 18 July 1661
  - 11-4. Mary b. 19 Dec. 1662The following were b. at Marlborough:



11-5. John b. 27 Nov. 1664

6. Hester b. 11 Dec., bd. 15 Dec., 1667

7. Ruth b. 8 Dec. 1668

11-8. Thomas b. 15 Mar. 1670/1

9. Deborah b. 20 Apr. 1673

10. Abigail b. 9 Mar. 1674/5

(MrlVR; Reg 8: 240, 37: 74, 40: 315-6, 53: 378).

#### THE SMITH FAMILY

1. FREDERICK M. SMITH was b. Westhampton, Mass. 20 Jan. 1783 (from an old Bible) and d. near Belvidere, Ill. 7 (6, gs) Mar. 1873. He lived his 1st 20 yrs. in Mass., going from there to (Rutland?) Vt. where he lived 22 yrs. before going to Jefferson Co., N.Y.; he lived there 19 yrs. and then moved to Boone Co., Ill., evidently about 1834. He m. LYDIA BARNEY(8) 3 Mar. (May?) 1808. "The intention of marriage between Mr. Frederick Smith of Slocum, State Vermont & Miss Lydia Barney of Savoy, published Jan. 10, 1808." (SavMR). (This compiler, so far, has been unable to locate a town of Slocum in Vt., or to identify this particular SMITH family.) LYDIA was b. 27 May 1785 at New Freetown, Mass. and d. near Belvidere 12 Mar. 1863 (ae. 77y. 9m. 13d., gs; this would have her b. 29 May 1785). Issue:

1.1. Hosea C. b. 26 Apr. 1810 in Vt., d. 9 Mar. 1896 at Patterson, Putnam Co., N.Y.; m. (3rd w.?) Anna, youngest child of Dea. (also remembered as Capt.) David Taylor, b. 19 Mar. 1798 at Hillsdale, Columbia Co. (N.Y.?)

2. Manley P. b. 2 Febr. 1812 in Vt., m. Elizabeth N. Perry 23 Nov. 1850 (Book A BCIR); they had Will, Myranda, Eva, Mary and George. He d. 27 Dec. 1867

3. Lenora G. b. 10 Aug. 1813, d. 7 Oct. 1830

4. Eunice b. 31 May 1815, d. 17 Sept. 1844; m. ? McCumber

5. William B. b. 10 Apr. 1818, d. 2 May 1878 (Belvidere?); m. Clarissa LeGrosse and they had: a) Lunette b. Rodman, N.Y. 9 Sept. 1843, d. Boone Co., Ill. 9 Mar. 1900; b) Oscar b.

25 Mar. 1845 Waukesha, Wis., d. 12 Sept. 1922 in the Soldiers' Home, Sawtelle, Calif.; c) Lestine b. Waukesha 7 May 1847, d.

1852 near Hartford, Wis.; d) Daniel b. 1 Mar. 1849 near Hartford, was also Civil War veteran and d. Boone Co., Ill. 7 Sept. 1865; e) William, Jr. b. 18 Mar. 1851 near Hartford, d.

there 1857; f) Harlan b. Hartford 30 June 1851(?) at Hartford, d. Belvidere 4 Sept. 1922; g) Alethea (who furnished much of the SMITH data) b. 14 July 1855 near Hartford, d.

Belvidere 10 Apr. 1934; h) Lester b. 2 Oct. 1857 near Hartford d. ? June 1905 Denver, Colo; i) Flora b. 3 Sept. 1859 near Hartford, m. Albert Rote and lived near Capron or Belvidere;

j) Elmer b. Boone Co., Ill. 17 Oct. 1863

6. Cordelia b. 17 July 1820, d. 12 June 1843

7. Lydia Janet b. 4 Mar. 1825, d. 1897; m. Wright Perry (bro. of Elizabeth, above); they had Fred, Dan, and Ernest

8. LAURA b. Jefferson Co., N.Y. 8 July 1826, m. Dea. WILLARD MACK(1.1.5.3.1.6.2.) (Obits.; Smith Fam. Bible; PC-AS, EMD; supra, p. 138).

9. Sarah b. 21 Nov. 1828, d. 12 Febr. 1830

#### THE BARNEY FAMILY

1. EDWARD BARNEY (his w. seems to have been named FRANCES) of Bradenham, co/ Bucks, Eng.; will dated 13 Apr. 1643 names s. JACOB "in America if he be living at time of my death and do come over to England and personally demand the same." This is evidently



the JACOB of New England.

2. JACOB BARNEY b. Eng. 1601, m. ELIZABETH —? and they came to Salem, Mass. in 1634; adm. Freeman 14 May 1634 (ALF). He d. Salem 28 Apr. 1673; was a tailor and prominent man in the town. Issue:  
2.1 JACOB(3)  
2. Sarah, m. John Grover 12 Sept. 1662  
3. Hannah, m. John Cromwell  
4. John, bp. Salem 15 Dec. 1639, d. before his father
3. JACOB BARNEY(3) b. Eng. ca 1631. After 1673 rem. to Bristol and, later to Rethoboth, where he d. 12 Febr. 1693; will dated 13 July 1692 and pro. 20 Febr. 1693. He was a Baptist clergyman; m. 1st at Salem 18 Aug. 1657 Hannah Johnson who d. 5 June 1659. Issue:  
3.1. Hannah b. 30 May 1659, d.y.  
2. Josiah b. 1658  
JACOB(3) m. 2nd ANN, dau. of JOHNATHAN and SARAH WITT of Lynn, b. 1637, d. Rethoboth 17 Mar. 1701. Issue (1st 8 b. Salem):  
3. Hannah b. 2 Mar. 1660/1, d. 1681; m. 1678 Joshua Boynton  
4. Sarah b. 12 Sept. 1662, m. Henry Hampton  
5. Abigail b. 3 Oct. 1663, m. Peter Marshall of Newbury  
6. JOHN(4) b. 1 Aug. 1665  
7. Jacob b. 21 May 1667, dead by 1692  
8. Ruth b. 27 Sept. 1669, d. unm.  
9. Dorcas b. 22 Apr. 1671, d. 1697; m. Daniel Throope  
10. Joseph b. 9 Mar. 1672/3, d. 1730; m. Constance Davis  
11. Israel b. 17 June 1675, m. Elizabeth Burrett  
12. Johnathan b. 29 Mar. 1677, m. Sarah Griffin  
13. Samuel b. 10 Febr. 1678/9  
14. Hannah b. 6 Febr. 1680/1 (BEHB; LOPF; CGM p.636-7; NHLM p. 190; ARIVR 4: 8; EA 1: 198; SalMR; SGHNH 4: 1990; BET 10-20-30, 9-20-33).
4. JOHN BARNEY d. Taunton, Mass. May 1728; he lived in Bristol, R.I., in Swansea and Rethoboth, Mass. and rem. to Taunton in 1710. He m. in Bristol 4 Nov. 1686 MARY(3), dau. of Dea. WILLIAM and MARY (CHAPMAN) THROOPE. Issue, b. Bristol:  
4.1. Mary b. 14 Nov. 1688, m. William (or Benjamin) Carpenter  
2. John b. 13 May 1689, d.y.  
3. Elizabeth b. 4 Oct. 1691, m. Peter Caswell  
4. Anna b. 23 Nov. 1693, m. William Leonard  
5. Jacob b. 16 Jan. 1695, m. (Mary?) Danforth  
6. John b. 27 Sept. 1698, m. ca 1730 Mary, dau. of Thomas and Joanna (Pitchers?) Leonard; she was granted adm. of his estate 7 Jan. 1757. They were of Norton, Mass.  
7. WILLIAM(5) b. 26 May 1701 4.8. Johnathan b. 1703, m. Anna Dean  
9. Sarah b. 28 Oct. 1705, m. James Williams  
10. Joseph b. 16 May 1708 in Swansea, m. Susannah (Shaw?) (BEHB; LOPF; ARIVR 6: 6, 62; BET 2-10-32)
5. WILLIAM BARNEY d. Taunton before 26 Nov. 1763; was an Elder in the church and was called "William the Elder." He m. ANNA (1708-1759), dau. of EMANUEL WILLIAMS of Taunton. Taunton records were destroyed by fire in 1838. Issue, b. Taunton: Johnathan, WILLIAM (6), Syble, m. Ephraim Pray, Anna, Joseph. (See WILLIAMS Fam. ff.).



6. WILLIAM BARNEY b. 1740, d. 1816, was a blacksmith in Taunton and m. there 1st 10 Jan. 1760 MARGARET SANDFORD b. 1742, d. 1794. They had, prob. b. Taunton:
- 6.1. Benjamin b. ca. 1761 (see below)
  2. WILLIAM(7) b. ca 1762
  3. George b. 24 May 1766, m. Waitstill Crapo
  4. Anna, m. Consider Crapo 23 Apr. 1794 or 1795
  5. Joshua b. 2 Mar. 1788, m. Chloe Caswell
  - WILLIAM(6) m. 2nd in Taunton 9 Mar. 1797 Wealtha Staples; they had
  6. Polly b. 17 Febr. 1798
  7. Jarius
  8. Sidney
  9. Wealthy
- WILLIAM(6) d. before 27 Dec. 1826 when Wealtha, his 2nd w., m. Capt. Seth Keith. (TMVR).

6.1. Benjamin Barney m. in Taunton 11 Dec. 1783 Deborah(4, Consider3, John2, Peter 1) Crapo, b. Rochester, Mass. 9 Apr. 1762. He was a Rev. soldier, enlisting in Taunton Jan. 1776 and serving 10 mo. in Capt. Oliver Doper's Co., Col. Joseph Read's Mass. Reg't. He reenlisted July 1779 and served 9 mo. in Capt. King's Co., Col. Marshall's Mass. Reg't.; made application for pension (Claim S.44592) 13 Apr. 1818 while residing in Charlton, Saratoga Co., N.Y. He may have been the Benj. Barney living in Orange Co., N.Y. in 1800 (BCR) he and w. being between 26 and 45, with 2 s. and 1 dau. under 10, and 1 s. and 1 dau. between 16 and 26; (this seems unlikely, considering his issue listed below). Benjamin(6.1) d. 24 July 1819 according to affidavit made in Surrogate's Court 31 Jan. 1821 by his w. Deborah in which she asks that adm. be granted to Sedato Padelford; no further record of Benjamin, Deborah, or Sedato there. Benjamin and Deborah had:

- |  |                             |
|--|-----------------------------|
| 6.1.1. West, b. 1791   | 6.1.2. Ann b. 1793          |
| 3. Benjamin b. 1795  | 4. Hepsibeth b. 1797        |
| 5. Marshall b. 1799  | 6. Manly b. 1801, and prob. |
| 7. Margaret who was cousin of LYDIA BARNEY(8), and who m. <u>Sedato Padelford</u> , said to have been ancestor of Dea. WILLARD MACK'S(1.1.5.3.1.6.2) 2nd w. (p. 138 supra; PRVA, VAR; TMVR; SCNYR; NYGBR 63: 409; PC-MPH; no application for pension made by wid. <u>Deborah</u> , evidently). |                             |

2. WILLIAM BARNEY m. in Taunton 10 Febr. 1784 (TMVR) or 1785 (PRVA) MARY(4) or (MERCY, BET 2-28-1927) CRAPO, sis. of Deborah, above. He was also Rev. soldier, enlisting in Mass. 18 June 1778, serving in Capt. James Cooper's Co., Col. Bradford's Mass. Reg't. as pvt., and being discharged 18 Mar. 1779. He applied for pension 15 Apr. 1818 when he was ae. 55 yrs. and living in Jefferson Co., N.Y.; claim W.15675 was allowed and his name appeared on pension rolls as William Barney, 2nd. He d. near Ruthland, N.Y. 16 July 1834, "was survived by his widow, Mercy Barney" (GAOR) and was bd. at Tylerville, in July 17 according to diary of Moses Eames; inscription reads "aged 82 years" which would have him b. 1752, while pension records indicate 1762 which is no doubt correct. His w. is named variously as "MARY" or "MERCY;" that she was a CRAPO, and dau. of CONSIDER(3), seems certain--the only question being which dau. The widow's pension records name her as MARY; she was allowed pension on her application executed 31 Dec. 1838 at which time she was ae. 73 and resident of Ruthland, Jefferson Co., N.Y.; from this, her birth year would have been 1765 which corresponds with that of MERCY (see CRAPO fam. ff.). She certified 9 Mar. 1841 that she had resided in



Ruthland for 22 years, and prior thereto in Champion(?) N.Y. She evidently d. soon after for last pension payment, covering period 4 Sept. 1840 to 4 Mar. 1841, was made 12 Apr. 1841. (GAOR; PRVA; PC-GML). According to records and notes of Mr. Eugene D. Preston, published after his death in BET 2-28-1927 and furnished this compiler by Allyn B. Forbes of Mass. Hist. Soc. Library and Grace M. (Mrs. L.S.) Lansing of Watertown, N.Y., WILLIAM(7) BARNEY had:

- 7.1. LYDIA(8) b. New Freetown, Mass. 27 May 1785
  2. Seth b. New Freetown 20 June 1787; m. 25 Dec. 1809 "at Deal in England" Mary Laird. He served in Capt. James E. Heron's Co. of Pa. Militia in War of 1812, from 7 (25?) Nov. 1812 to 19 (31?) Dec. 1812. In 1851 he was living in Polk, Washington Co., Wis. and, in 1871, in Hartford, Wis. where he d. 16 July 1877. (VAR; HWCR; PG-Rol.A).
  3. Consider Crapo b. New Freetown 2 Sept. 1791; prob. left issue in Ill.
  4. William b. and d. 1793 (BET gave b. 1797, d. 1802, which conflicts with data for Mercy, (7.6.) below)
  5. Deborah b. 1795, d. 1802
  - 7.6. Mercy b. 1797, d. 1802
  7. Laura b. 8 June 1804, m. Samuel Stebbins (prob. s. of John Stebbins, an early settler of Jefferson Co., N. Y.)
  9. John b. Berkshire Co., Mass. 31 Aug. 1808; was in Prairieville (now Waukesha) Wis. 1842 and Hartford 1845; was Justice of the Peace, Town Clerk, Chairman of Town Board. He m. 1st Adeline A. Knox who d. 17 Jan. 1856. Issue:
    - 7.9.1. William R. b. Jefferson Co., N.Y. 16 May 1839, Civil War Capt., 29th Wis. Reg't.; d. at Madison 13 Febr. 1875 of service-contracted disease. He m. Emma Hathway ca 1872 in Madison
    - John J., Co. I, 29th Wis. Inf., killed 16 May 1863 at Champion Hills, Miss. (7.9.2)
  3. Samuel Stebbins b. 31 Jan. 1846 (1st white boy b. in town of Hartford, Wis.) Studied at Lombard Univ., in Galesburg, Ill., later studied law and was admitted to the bar 1872; was Congressman, and was appointed Judge US Court of Claims in 1905 by Pres. Theodore Roosevelt. He m. 18 May 1876 Sybil McHenry of West Bend; she d. 1901. Issue:
    - 7.9.3.1. Sarah m. Carl Rix, an attorney of Milwaukee
    2. John, an attorney of Milwaukee
    3. Ellen Sybil of Milwaukee
    4. Marion m. John Babbitt of Bellows Falls, Vt. Samuel Stebbins Barney d. in Milwaukee 30 Dec. 1919 in the home of his dau., Mrs. Rix
    4. Cora m. C. L. Powers of West Bend. (BET; PC-GML, HL, ABF, AS, Rol.A).
  - John Barney m. 2nd Mary Horning, and had  
5. Frank L. of Hartford, Wis.
8. LYDIA BARNEY m. FREDERICK M. SMITH 3 May 1808 (BET) although the Family Bible record gave the date as 3 Mar. 1808

#### THE WITT FAMILY

1. JOHN WITT m. SARAH \_\_\_\_; he d. Lynn, Mass. Dec. 1875. Issue:  
prob. all b. Lynn:
  - 1.1. ANN m., as his 2nd w., JACOB(3) BARNEY (p. 151 supra)



1.2. Elizabeth  
5. Martha  
(LVR; LNHL 1: 190)

I.3. Sarah  
6. John

1.4. Mary  
7. Thomas

### THE CRAPO FAMILY

1. PETER (or PIERRE) CRAPO was washed ashore from a wreck on Cape Cod, Mass. ca 1680. He was only a boy and, while Crapo may have been his real name, it appears that people called him Crapaud because he was French. He prob. recalled his given name as Pierre but it appears on the records as Peroo and Perez, and seems finally to have been accepted as Peter. He was bound out to Mr. Francis Coombs (or Combs) sohn of John, a Frenchman. PETER m. 31 May 1704 in Rochester, Mass. PENELABE WHITE(4, SAMUEL3, RE-SOLVED2, WILLIAM 1), the last two having come over in the Mayflower. PETER acquired a great deal of real estate, and was evidently twice m. as his will, dated 20 Febr. 1756, named w. Ann. Issue, b. Rochester, Mass.:

- 1.1. Frances b. 14 Oct. 1705
2. Susanna b. 5 Nov. 1705, m. \_\_\_\_ ? DeMoranville
3. Peter b. 20 Nov. 1709 1.4. JOHN(2) b. 22 Febr. 1711/12
5. Mary b. 27 Sept. 1713, m. \_\_\_\_ ? Spooner
6. Rebeckah b. 22 Mar. 1717/18, m. \_\_\_\_ ? Matthews
7. Hezekiah b. 12 Mar. 1719/20
8. Nicholas b. ca 1721, d. 3 Oct. 1793 in his 73rd yr.
9. Elizabeth m. \_\_\_\_ ? Luke; l.10. Seth (CCO; RMVR; Reg 83:131)

2. JOHN CRAPO d. 1779; m. at Rochester 7 Nov. 1734 SARAH dau. of JOHN JR. and MARY (TOBEY) CLARK, b. Rochester 18 Mar. 1714/15. Issue, b. Rochester:

- 2.1. CONSIDER(3) b. 26 Aug. 1735 (1736?) (From an old Record Book in Town Clerk's office, Savoy, Mass., PC-KMH).
2. Elnathan b. 10 Oct. 1737
3. John b. 26 Febr. 1739, d. 3 Apr. 1740
4. Sarah b. 1 Febr. 1740 2.5. Peter b. 4 Dec. 1743
6. Joshua b. 28 June 1746
7. Rest b. 7 Dec. 1748 (1747/48?) d. 7 Mar. 1748 -
8. Jean b. 14 May 1750 9. Rest b. 11 Jan. 1753
10. Mary b. 17 Mar. 1755 (RMVR) 11. John bp. 4 June 1758

3. CONSIDER CRAPO m. at Dartmouth, Mass. 30 Mar. 1757 MERCY (or MARY) WEST (perhaps dau. of John and Rebecca, b. 19 Febr. 1732? PC-WBM), b. 8 May 1730? (from old Record Book in Savoy Town Clk's. office, and it may be correct, PC-KMH; or b. 30 Mar. 1739? PC-WBB) and they had (1st 4 b. Rochester, others in Freetown, Mass.):

- 3.1. Hannah b. 20 May 1758 3.2. Sarah b. 16 Apr. 1760
3. MERCY(4?) b. 16 Sept. 1765 and may have been w. of WILLIAM (7) BARNEY (p. 152 supra)
4. MARY(4?) b. 9 May 1768 /8 May 1767? from the old Record Book, Savoy, PC-KMH; also named as w. of WILLIAM(7) BARNEY<sup>7</sup>
5. Waitstill b. 1 July 1769, m. George Barney (6.3)
6. Consider b. 4 Oct. 1772; m. 23 Apr. 1795 Anna Barney(6.4) at Freetown. He d. Victory, Cayuga Co., N.Y. (Surrogate there found no record of will or adm. for him)
7. Noah b. 6 Sept. 1774, d. 25 May 1810; m. 5 Apr. 1798 (at Savoy?) Hannah Staples. Issue:  
3.7.1. Prudence      3.7.2. Samuel      3.7.3. Philip  
4. Hannah              5. Nicholas



8. John b. 19 Aug. 1776; m. 14 July 1799 Polly Borden; int.  
4 Mar. 1797
9. George W. b. 8 Aug. 1778; int. of marriage with Rachel Crossman 13 Nov. 1803
10. Thankful b. 23 Nov. 1780; m. Manly Padelford b. 1778. They had, apparently, Mary A. Padelford b. 1816 who m. Laomi Peake and whose dau., Jennie, became 3rd w. of Dea. WILLARD MACK (p. 139 supra)
11. Prudence b. 27 Nov. 1782 (PC-WBB)

CONSIDER(3) CRAPO of Freetown was Sgt. in Capt. Levi Ramswell's Co. Apr. 19, 1775; Sgt. in Lieut. Nathaniel Morton's Co. 8-23 Dec. 1776; pvt. in Capt. Joseph Norton's Co. 2-7 Aug. 1781 (MSS 4: 91-92). Later he rem. to Savoy, and was living there as late as 1813 according to a deed; w. used name MARY in Savoy and was living in 1802 (PC-WBB). He is said to have signed a receipt as late as 13 Oct. 1815 (PC-WBM). Presumably he d. Savoy although Clerk of Probate Court there did not find will or adm. in his name; that would be helpful, no doubt, in determining the married names of his daus. (PRVA; DartMR; PC-MPH).

- 2.5. PETER CRAPO settled in Freetown where he d. 3 Mar. 1822; he m. 1st 13 Nov. 1766 Sarah West (1747-89) and 2nd 13 Oct. 1789 Content Hathaway; Sarah d. 6 May 1789, and Content 27 Oct. 1826. He had 14 children and was Rev. soldier (DARLB 16: 281)

- 2.6. JOSHUA CRAPO m. 1st Jennie ? ; issue, all b. Freetown:
 

2.6.1. Benjamin b. 10 Nov. 1768	2.6.2. Welthea b. 23 Jan. 1771
3. Synthia b. 8 Mar. 1773	4. Joshua b. 15 May 1775
5. Elkaneh b. 21 Febr. 1777	6. Philip b. 23 Febr. 1779
7. Celia b. 19 July 1781	8. Jenny b. 5 Sept. 1784
9. Waite b. 4 Apr. 1787	10. Priscilla b. 12 Febr. 1789

 Joshua m. 2nd Hannah ? ; issue, also b. Freetown:
 

11. Philip b. 12 Oct. 1798	12. Elkaneh b. 15 Mar. 1802
----------------------------	-----------------------------

 Joshua(2.6) was also Rev. soldier (PC-MPH, from Freetown records).

#### THE THROOPE FAMILY

1. WILLIAM THROOPE b. 1637 (s. of WILLIAM) came from Leyden 1640; he was a puritan in religion, of Scottish descent, and was commonly called Goodman Throope. He was of Barnstable, Mass, having been one of the "Inhabitants admitted after 1660 and before 1700;" was surveyor of highways for Barnstable 1677 and 1683 and a grand-juryman in 1680, removing to Bristol, R.I. in that yr. and taking his family overland in an ox-cart "by team." He is said to have loaded all his household goods in the cart, placed his family thereon and, with stately grandeur amid the plaudits of envious spectators moved onward to the spot he had determined for his habitation. (MHB p. 92). He was one of the original settlers of Bristol, taking a prominent part in public affairs; was selectman 1689, grand-juryman 1690, and representative in the Rhode Island Assembly 1681. He d. 4 (6?) Dec. 1704; his will dated 12 June 1704, and marked signed (BCMPR 2: 125-26) "In the name and fear of God, Amen, I William Throope, in ye County of Bristol, yeoman, in the sixty-seventh year of my age and being under some indisposition of body..." He names, among others, MARY, w. of JOHN BARNEY, loving and well beloved wife Mary Throope sole executrix. The heirs stated in a petition to the Probate Court that the will was drawn about five months before their father's death, and that although it was never signed, they are satisfied



that it expresses the will of their father and they join in asking that it be admitted. This was signed by the heirs and wid., and by JOHN BARNEY, Johnathan Peck and Elizabeth Carey 1 Jan. 1705. WILLIAM THROOPE(1) m. 4 May 1666 at Barnstable MARY CHAPMAN b. 21 Oct. 1643 (also given 31 Oct.) d. June 1732, Bristol. (She was dau. of RALPH CHAPMAN of Marshfield who came in the Elizabeth from London in 1635 ae. 20, a "shipcarpenter from Southwark in Surrey" and his w. LYDIA WELLS whom he m. 23 Nov. 1642.) WILLIAM(1) and MARY THROOPE had issue:

- 1.1. MARY b. Barnstable 6 Apr. 1667, m. JOHN BARNEY(4) 4 Nov. 1686 (3; see p. 151 supra)
2. DANIEL b. 1670, m. Dorcas(3.9) Barney, sis. of JOHN above
3. Elizabeth b. 1672, m. 31 Mar. 1695 Johnathan Peck
4. John (1676-1772) dea. of Bristol, R.I.
5. William b. 1678, d. Lebanon Ct. 13 Febr. 1736; m. Martha Colyn 21 Mar. 1698 and she d. 13 Febr. 1736
6. Thomas b. 1681, Bristol
7. Mercy (or Mary)
8. Lidiah b. 15 July 1686, m. Eleazer Carey 16 July 1704 (the signature to the petition for adm. of WILLIAM'S will prob. was 'Eleazer' rather than 'Elizabeth.') (PC-EET, SLM, MLVD)

#### THE WHITE FAMILY

WILLIAM WHITE may have been s. of Bishop John White whose will was dated 1621; WILLIAM(1) was one of the Pilgrims who left Eng. 1608 and settled in Holland (Leyden) where he m. 1 Febr. 1612 SUSANNA (or ANNA) dau. of ROBERT FULLER of Redenhall, co. Norfolk (said to have been s. of JOHN FULLER of Redenham, co. Essex, Eng. HTGS 4-4-1959; this would have SUSANNA the sis. of the Mayflower Fullers and there has been some question about that). RESOLVED(2) b. 1614 in Holland came with his parents on the Mayflower to New Eng.; another s., Peregrine, was b. on the ship. WILLIAM(1) is said to have m. 2nd 3 Mar. 1620 Sussanna Tilley; he d. the 1st winter in Plymouth, 3 Mar. 1621, and Susanna m. 2nd. Edward Winslow, Governor of the Colony. (MflDsc 1: 10-13, 88; 2: 32, 120; 7: 193; 8: 130; HSMC).

2. RESOLVED WHITE, also of the Mayflower, m. at Scituate, Mass. 8 Apr. or 5 Nov. 1640 JUDITH(4) dau. of WILLIAM(3) and ANNE (KING) VASSAL. Issue, b. Scituate:

- |   |                             |
|---|-----------------------------|
| 2.1. William b. 18 Apr. 1642            | 2.2. John b. 11 Mar. 1644   |
| 3. SAMUEL(3) b. 13, bp. 15 Mar. 1645/46 | at Second Church            |
| 4. Resolved b. 12, bp. 14 Nov. 1647/48  |                             |
| 5. Anna b. 5 June 1649                  | 6. Elizabeth b. 4 June 1652 |
| 7. Josiah b. 29 Sept. 1654              | 8. Susannah b. Aug. 1656    |

JUDITH joined Scituate Church 16 July 1637 and was bd. Marshfield 13 Apr. 1670. RESOLVED(2) m. 2nd at Salem 15 Oct. 1674 Abigail (?) wid. of William Lord; she d. Salem between 25 June and 7 July 1682; he d. there between 1690 and 1694. It is said that he got his name because he was b. "about the time they resolved to seek a new home in the western world." From the Register of Christ Church Parish, Barbadoes: Resolved White of Scituate in New Plymouth, in New Eng., gentleman, and his w. Judieth, dau. of William Vassal of this Island Esqre, sell to Nicholas Ware of St. Michaels, Merchant, all his one fifth of two thirds of William Vassall's plantation in St. Michael's, and all other lands inherited from said Vassall except that land where Vassall formerly lived in New Eng. lying in Twpes. of Scituate and Marshfield in New Plymouth, or any other part of



New England. Dated 17, acknowledged by Resolved White's wife 20, and entered 24, Mar. 1656/7. (SCMVR; Reg 9: 280, 313; 17: 58; 57: 82; 67: 369; 87: 115-20; Mf1Dsc 11: 15; 17: 74; DHS p. 382; VCAG 2: 185, 285; HTGS 6-27-59).

3. SAMUEL WHITE m. REBECCA (Greene?) who d. Rochester, Mass. 25 June 1711 in her 65th yr. Issue, b. Rochester:

3.1. John b. 24 Aug. 1669      3.2. Samuel Jr. b. 22 July 1671  
3. Elizabeth b. 4 Mar. 1673      4. Malitiah b. 14 Febr. 1676  
5. Judee b. 30 Apr. 1678      6. Hesekiah and  
7. Susannah b. 5 Apr. 1682      8. PENELOBE(4) b. 12 Mar. 1687  
9. William b. 6 June 1690 (RMVR; Mf1Dsc 13: 97; Reg 5:88).

4. PENELOPE WHITE m. PETER(1) CRAPO (p. 154, supra for CRAPO).

#### THE VASSALL FAMILY

1. JOHN VASSAL of Rinant (Rinart?) by cany (Caul?), Normandy, was sent into Eng. by his father to avoid troubled times at home. (Reg 51: 152 for Coat of Arms).
2. JOHN VASSAL was of Ratcliffe, Stepney and Cockseyhurst, Eastwood co. Essex. He equipped and was Capt., successively, of the Samuel and the Tobey, Jr. or Little Tobey in the fight with the Spanish Armada in 1588 for which he was given a Grant of Arms by Queen Elizabeth. Claimed that he traced his lineage to the House of Du-Vassall, Barons De Guerdon in Quercy, Perigord, 11th Century. Said to have been a founder of the Jamestown Colony in 1607; was an Alderman of London, d. 13 Sept. 1625 of the plague at Ratcliffe and was bd. at Stepney Church 18 Sept. 1625. Will dated 29 Apr., pro. 16 Sept., 1625, names s. WILLIAM. JOHN(2) m. 1st Anne Hewes 25 Sept. 1569 and she evidently dsp; he m. 2nd ANNE RUSSELL of Ratcliffe, Middlesex 4 Sept. 1580 and she d. 5 May 1593 leaving s. WILLIAM, among others; he m. 3rd (all at St. Dunstan, Stepney) 27 Mar. 1594 Judith Borough, wid. of Thomas Scott. (Reg 5: 152; 17: 56-60; 67: 369; VCAG 2: 313; 6: 528).
3. WILLIAM VASSALL b. and bp. 27 Aug. 1592, Stepney, and d. in the Barbadoes. Will dated 13 (31?) July 1655 and pro. 12 June (July?) 1657, names dau. JUDITH w. of RESOLVED WHITE. WILLIAM(3) m. 1613 ANNE(2) dau. of GEORGE(1) and JOANE KING of Cold Norton, Essex. He was an ass't. in the Mass. Bay Co. and he and w. came to New Eng. in the fleet with Winthrop in 1630, but soon returned to Eng. He left Prittlewell, Essex with w. ANN and 6 children (including JUDITH(4)) embarking for New Eng. on the Blessing; took Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy 17 June 1635. He settled in Roxbury and Scituate; was a man of education and prominence, and a surveyor; in 1642 was on the Council of War and in 1643 was in the militia. He left Scituate in 1646 for Eng. and re. 1648 to the Parish of St. Michael's, Island of Barbadoes. (DHS pp. 366-70; Reg 51: 152, 280, 2828, 286, 428; 14: 317; 119: 94).
4. JUDITH VASSALL b. in Eng. 1619; came to New Eng. 1635 with her parents and m. in Scituate 8 Apr. 1640 RESOLVED WHITE(2); she d. ca 1670. (Reg 49: 95; 75: 236; WFB p. 94; p. 156 supra).

#### THE KING FAMILY

1. GEORGE KING; will of "George King of Woodham Mortimer, Essex" dated 14 Oct., pro. 7 Dec. 1625; names w. JOANE, dau. ANNE VAS-



SALL and gr.dau. JUDITH VASSALL (WGGE pp. 1314, 1319; Reg 51: 282).

2. ANNE KING b. 1593; m. 9 June 1613 WILLIAM(3) VASSALL; she was member of the church in Roxbury, Mass. 1635 (Reg 35: 245).

#### THE KNOTT FAMILY

1. GEORGE KNOTT was in Sandwich 1637 and d. there 1 May 1648. He was one of the "ten men of Saugus" (now Lyme) who founded it. His w. was MARTHA (Sargeant? PC-RDB who quoted HTGS but gave no date) and she d. Sandwich 1673/4; inv. of her estate was 1 Jan. 1673/4 and her will, dated 27 Oct. 1673, was exhibited to the Plymouth Court 5 Mar. 1673/4. It named s. Samual, dau. MARTHA, w. of THOMAS TOBEY, and s.in-law THOMAS TOBEY to be execr.
2. MARTHA KNOTT b. ca 1630, m. 18 Nov. 1650 THOMAS(1)TOBEY (SGDNE; Reg 4: 258, 284; 7: 226; MflDsc 9: 157-9; 15: 28; 25: 89-90). NOTE: FHCC states grant to men of Saugus who founded Sandwich was made 3 Apr. 1637; with them or soon after came a group from Lyme, Duxbury, and Plymouth chiefly which included GEORGE SLAWSON (1; p. 100 supra), and Anthony, Nicholas, and Peter Wright. They, with GEORGE KNOTT, were named in the division of meadows at Sandwich 16 Apr. 1641. "Wido" KNOTT and THOMAS TOBIE owned land there in 1658. Will of Rev. William Sargent of Barnstable, dated 9 Mar. 1650, named no dau. or other kin MARTHA KNOTT. GEORGE KNOTT(1) was bd. 3 May 1648 and his nuncupative will was dated 1 May; it is interesting and informative. He bequeathed his leather suit to Thomas Dunham "in case of his marrying my daughter" which, obviously, he did not; SGDNE 2: 81, and others, have assumed that he did. On 4 Oct. 1648 "The Court have ordered, concerning Thomas Dunham, that he abstaine from coming atte or sending unto Martha Knot of Sandwidge from this present day until the first Tuesday of December next, untell the court can better deserne the treuth of his pretended contracte with the said Martha Knot, Unless the Governer, upon clearing of thinges, shall give him leave." MARTHA'S marriage is recorded in the "1650 Sandwige Regester of Marriages: Thomas Tobye and Martha Knott were married the 18th of November." (FHCC 1: 161-5; 2: 15-59, 263) (AmG 30: 148; 35: 40; PCR 2: 136; 16: 236; PCW 1: 82; PC-JAS).

#### THE TOBEY FAMILY

1. THOMAS TOBEY came from Eng. or Wales. A possible forbear is said to have been Francis Toby of Rotherhith, cc. Surrey, Eng.(PC-RGL) THOMAS(1) m. MARTHA(2) KNOTT; 1st record of him is 7 June 1644 when he subscribed 7 shillings for a meeting house. MARTHA d. prior to 1689 (1691?) when THOMAS m. 2nd Hannah, wid. of Ambrose Fish. THOMAS d. 9 June 1711; his will, dated 29 Mar. 1709/10, was pro. 9 Apr. 1714. It named s. JOHN, w. Hannah, and others. He was Townsman 1684. Issue, b. Sandwich among others, prob.:  
1.1. Thomas b. 8 Dec. 1651                  1.2. JOHN(2)  
(FHCC 2: 74; TPTG pp. 10-25; PC-HCD).
2. JOHN TOBEY d. 26 Dec. 1738; he m. JANE ? (she may have been dau. of John Crow, or Crowe, and his w. Mehitable Miller of Yarmouth; John, b. 1638, d. 14 Febr. 1688, named in his will a gr.s. Thomas Tobey who may have been the bro. of MARY TOBEY(3). This John was s. of John Crowe and w. Elishua, the immigrants.



Mehitabel Miller was dau. of Elder John Miller and w. Lydia. John had an AB at Cambridge, came to Dorchester 1636 and, at various times, preached at Roxbury, Rowley, and Yarmouth). (Reg 13: 30; MflDsc 15: 28; 29: 23, 74; PC-RGL). Issue, b. Sandwich:

- |                                |                               |
|--------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| 2.1. MARY(3) b. Mar. 1684/5    | 2.2. John b. Febr. 1686/7     |
| 3. Martha b. Jan. 1688         | 4. Thomas b. Aug. 1690        |
| 5. Ebenezer b. Sept. 1692      | 6. Reliance(fem) b. Mar. 1695 |
| 7. Eliezer b. 2 Jan. 1699/1700 |                               |

3. MARY TOBEY of Sandwich m. 2 Nov. 1709 JOHN(2) CLARK, JR. (RMVR)

THE CLARK FAMILY

1. JOHN CLARK of Beverly, Mass. m. ca 1682 SARAH, dau. of JOHN and ELIZABETH (2 Goodell) SMITH. JOHN SMITH was a farrier. JOHN(1) and SARAH (SMITH) CLARK had issue, b. Beverly:

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 1.1. Sarah b. 21 Aug. 1683, bp. 19 Sept. 1686; m. in Rochester 2 Mar. 1702/03 John(3) Dexter (William 2, Thomas 1)       |  |
| 1.2. JOHN b. 7 Oct. 1687 (2)   |  |
| 3. Joseph m. Thankful Stevens of Rochester 29 Dec. 1720  |  |
| 4. Catherine bp. 3 July 1690   |  |
| 5. Mary bp. 2 July 1693, m. 21 Mar. 1716/7 Timothy Stevens, s. of Andrew and his 2nd w. Susanna L.                       |  |
| 1.6. Cornelius bp. 28 Aug. 1698, m. 1st Elizabeth ? ca 1722 in Rochester and 2nd Susanna Dunjam of Plymouth 22 Dec. 1731 |  |
| 1.7. Elizabeth bp. 1 Nov. 1702   |  |

The family later rem. to Rochester and JOHN(1) CLARK'S will, dated 30 Jan. 1726, was allowed 24 Apr. 1727; SARAH, his wid., d. before 1739 (BFCR; BevMR; SalMR; PCW 5: 297-9; BET 10-6-1938; PC-EIC).

2. JOHN CLARK, JR. m. MARY(3) TOBEY. Issue, b. Rochester:

- |   |                                 |
|---|---------------------------------|
| 2.1. Jean b. 19 Oct. 1712   |                                 |
| 2. SARAH(3) b. 18 Mar. 1714/15, m. JOHN CRAPO(2) p. 15 <sup>4</sup> supra |                                 |
| 3. William b. 11 Nov. 1717  | 2.4. Mary b. 30 Oct. 1723 (dy?) |
| 5. Mary b. 8 Oct. 1728 (RMVR)   |                                 |

Some historians have claimed that this JOHN(2)CLARK was gr.s. of Thomas Clarke who came in the Anne 1623. However, John, s. of Thomas, was a schoolmaster and m. Mary Benjamin of Barnstable (b. Apr. 1670) on 16 Aug. 1695 and their s. John was b. 16 Nov. 1697; it appears improbable that he could have been the JOHN, JR. who m. MARY TOBEY in 1709. (OBF 1: 143; 2: 217-8; CHGW p. 7; BWG p. 267; VCAG; MflDsc 2: 208, 21<sup>4</sup>; 3: 37; 4: 221; 6: 238; 7: 108; 13: 205.)

THE GOODELL (GOODALE) FAMILY

1. ROBERT GOODELL b. ca 160<sup>4</sup>, came from Ipswich in the Elizabeth 163<sup>4</sup>, with w. CATHERINE (she may have been Catherine Kilhan), he in 31st and she in 29th, yr.; they settled in Salem. (He m. have been s. of Robert Goodale who was named as s. in will of Elizabeth Goodale of Dennington, dated 1, and pro. 7, Mar. 1601/02; MGGE p. 1403. Or, as seems more likely, ROBERT(1) was s. of John Goodale of Yarmouth, Eng. who was b. 1570 and d. in Eng. between 1625 and 1637, and his w. the wid. Elizabeth (?) Taylor whom he m. in Eng. before 160<sup>4</sup>; after John d., Elizabeth came to New Eng. 10 May 1637 and she d. 8 Apr. 1647; HTGS 9-5-59). According



to the above ROBERT(1) was b. ca 1604, Braxted, co. Suffolk; d. Salem, Mass. between 12 Oct. 1682 and 27 June 1683. He m. in Eng. CATHERINE KILHAM b. Ipswich and d. before 1669; he m. 2nd Margaret Lazenby. (Said to have m. CATHERINE 1629; HTGS 6-25-60)

2. ELIZABETH GOODELL b. Salem 1636, bp. 1640; m. 1st JOHN SMITH(1) of Salem. He d. before Mar. 1674/5 when ELIZABETH(2) m. Henry Bennett (or Barnett) of Salem. In 1672(?) ROBERT GOODALE of Salem deeded land to dau. ELIZABETH formerly wid. of JOHN SMITH now w. Henry Bennett. The dau. of JOHN and ELIZABETH.
3. SARAH(2) SMITH b. 20 Oct. 1660, Salem; m. JOHN(1) CLARK. (The SMITHS and Dexters were among those who went from Lynn to Sandwich in 1637. A little later, because of the Quaker persecution, their descendants rem. to Old Dartmouth which included what was later part of Rochester. Next came the group to Rochester from Salem, having left there during the witchcraft delusion; They located in No. Rochester and were old friends, in Salem, of the Sandwich settlers of the town. (BET 4-17-1933, 10-6 and 22-1938; PHS p. 246; SalMR; Reg 66: 353; 69: 3, 6; PC-EIC.)

#### THE WILLIAMS FAMILY

1. EMMANUEL WILLIAMS (ca 1680-ca 1719) m. at Taunton, Mass. ca 1703 ABIGAIL(4) MAKEPEACE (d. ca 1724; p. 149 supra). He was an early settler of Taunton; inv. of his estate was taken 2 Nov. 1719 and presented 4 July 1720 by ABIGAIL WILLIAMS administratrix; settlement showed he left sons Gershon, John, and Simeon, and 3 daus.: ANN w. of WILLIAM BARNEY(5), blacksmith of Taunton, Lydia (who chose WILLIAM BARNEY as gdn.) and Phebe (MflDsc 21: 135-42).
2. ANNA WILLIAMS (1708-1759) m. at Taunton WILLIAM(5) BARNEY.

#### THE TISDALE FAMILY

The name Tisdale is said to be derived from Teesdale, valley of the River Tees which separates yorkshire and County Durham, Eng. William de Tesedale is listed in the Hundred Rolls of Yorkshire 1273, and Hugh de Tesedale in History & Antiquities of Co. Durham 1350.

1. JOHN TISDALE settled in Duxbury or Marshfield 1636; he may have been the John Tisdale bp. in Ripon, Yorkshire 7 Nov. 1614, s. of Thomas and Ruth. His name appeared 1st on Plymouth Records 7 Jun 1636; was granted land at Duxbury 2 Oct. 1637. He was one of the 26 original purchasers of Freetown from the Indians 1659; he was killed by them 27 June 1675. He had bought land in Taunton 26 Dec. 1651 and rem. there selling his Duxbury lands 1657. He m. SARAH WALKER who came from London in the barque Elizabeth in 1635 ae. 17; she was dau. of Widow WALKER of Rehoboth, and niece of Mr. John Browne of Rehoboth and Swansea. SARAH d. Taunton in Dec. 1676. JOHN'S will was neither signed nor dated but was pro. 2 Nov. 1676 at Plymouth on oath of "Mr. James Walker Senr."; it named sons John, James, Joshua, Joseph, and daus. Elizabeth, Sarah, Mary, and Abigail. JOHN was Constable at Taunton 1659; proprietor of North Purchase 1668; selectman and Deputy to the Plymouth Court 1674. Issue b. Freetown(?). (MflDsc 1: 6; 21: 29-35, 61; Reg 20: 212, 225, 266; GAdv 4: 35; WOPC; TTG; STAF; PC-MPH, HCB.)



2. JOHN TISDALE m. at Taunton HANNAH (or ANNA) ROGERS, gr.dau. of THOMAS ROGERS who came on the Mayflower: "John Tisdill Jun. married Hana Roggers of Ducksbery 23 Nov. 1664." He & ca. "last of December" 1677/8 and adm was granted to Widow Anna Tisdale. They had ABIGAIL(3) b. 15 July 1667, John b. 10 Aug. 1669, Anna b. 27 Jan. 1672/3 (all b. Plymouth), and Remember b. 8 July 1675 at Taunton. ANNA m. 2nd Thomas Terry, and 3rd Samuel Williams. (Reg 5: 41-3, 52: 17, 54; MflDsc 19: 108, 20: 52, 21: 29-35, 61; PC-MPH).

3. ABIGAIL TISDALE m. WILLIAM MAKEPEACE(3; see p. 148 supra).

#### THE WALKER FAMILY

1. "Widow Walker" was one of the 1st purchasers and proprietors of Rehoboth or Seacunk, now Seekonk, and one of the Company who 1st settled there. Her name appeared in the list of those in 1643 who gave in the value of their estates for a prorata division of the lands. She had a share in the division made 31 June 1644, as well as in others, including that of 18 Febr. 1646; after that her name disappears from the records. When, and from whence, she came, when and where she d., name and fate of her husband--all are unknown, as are hers. She may have been wid. in Eng. and emigrated with her younger s., Philip, after the coming of James and SARAH. On 15 Apr. 1635 "in the Elizabeth , de London...James Walker, 15 yrs. Sarra Walker, 17 yrs. servants to Jo Browne, a Baker..." (SGDNE). Savage thought it "probable that some of those persons who entered as servants assumed the title to escape the vigilance of the pursuivants." John Browne was their uncle, apparently; whether the "Widow" was his sis. or sis.-in-law, is a moot question. (WWF).
2. SARAH WALKER b. 1618 in Eng., d. (Dec. 1676; m. JOHN TISDALE(1).

#### THE ROGERS FAMILY

1. Sir TANCRED DE HAUTVILLE b. ca. 970, d. after 1058, a nobleman of Hautville near Cauntances, Normandy; m. 1st ca. 992 Moriella and, 2nd, ca. 1013 FREDISTANA.
2. Sir ROGER DE HAUTVILLE, youngest s. of TANCRED and FREDISTANA, b. 1030, d. 22 June 1101. He and his bro. Robert were primarily responsible for the Norman conquest of Sicily. The Fitz Roger name in s.w. Eng. is alleged to have sprung from descendants of these brothers. ROGER "was a great commander and, because of his bravery, military genius and energetic exertions, was first made Count and then Grand Count Roger I of Sicily. He received from Pope Urban II title of 'Legate Apostolical.' He m. Adelasia, neice of Boniface, Lord of Savona."
3. ROGER II, youngest s. of above, b. 1093, d. 26 Febr. 1154; he was Grand Count of Sicily, King of Sicily and Italy.
4. \_\_\_\_\_ s. of ROGER II(3)
5. TANCRED gr.s. of ROGER II, d. 1192; was King of both Sicilys
6. \_\_\_\_\_ s. of TANCRED(5)
7. \_\_\_\_\_ gr.s. of TANCRED(5)
8. AARON FITZ ROGER, gt.gr.s. of TANCRED(5), King of the Sicilys, was a merchant in Rome as was his s.
9. AARON FITZ ROGER b. Italy 1260-70, who was greatly persecuted by the Roman Church; he fled with his family to London "where he



reestablished his business and brought with him the coat-of-arms and traditions of his Royal ancestors."

10. AARON FITZ ROGER, his eldest s. was b. Italy and d. Eng.
11. JOHN FITZ ROGER, Gentleman, b. ca. 1335; m. ca. 1385/6 ELIZABETH (b. 1330, wid. of Sir John Blount), only dau. and heiress of Sir SYMON and ALICE (de UMFRAVILLE) de FURNEAUX. ELIZABETH is said to have been 9th generation, in direct line, from ODO de FORNELL, b. ca. 1040 in Normandy, who came with William the Conqueror. (WMC I and II gave no information).
12. Sir JOHN FITZ ROGER, only issue, b. ca. 1386/7, d. 4 Oct. 1441; "he was one of the wealthiest men of his section, and received knighthood through recognition of military services performed."
13. THOMAS ROGERS, Gentleman, a 2nd s., was b. in a Furneaux mansion at Ashington, Somerset, in 1408 and d. at Benham Valeva (Valence?) 1471; m. 1st ca. 1433 and had s. THOMAS. Late in life m. 2nd w.
14. THOMAS ROGERS Esq., Sgt. at Law and only s., b. 1435 prob. at Benham Valeva, d. and was bd. 1489 at Bradford on the Avon, Wilts.; "in 1478 created 'Serviens ad Legun' and amassed a considerable fortune. He made his own coat-of-arms instead of using those of his ancestors." He m. 1st 1479 Cecilia Besill of Bradford, and had s. William; m. 2nd 1483 CATHERINE, dau. of Sir PHILIP (Knight of Powderham Castle) and ELIZABETH (HUNGERFORD) de COURTENAY. CATHERINE is said to have been 8th in direct line from EDWARD I, King of Eng., through the de COURTENAY and the de BOHUN families.
15. JOHN ROGERS of "Deritend" b. 1485 and d. ca. 1530; he was b. Bradford, and used his father's arms. He m. ca. 1505 MARGARET, dau. of Sir HENRY WYATT of Abington Castle.
16. Rev. JOHN ROGERS, their eldest s. and martyr of Anglican Reformation, was b. 1507 at Deritend, Ashton, co. Warwick, near Birmingham and d. 4 Febr. 1554; was educated at Cambridge, leaving ca. 1525. He took holy orders in Roman Catholic Church 1526; later became a leader in the Anglican Reformation. "He was vicar of St. Sepulchre; published the entire Bible in the English language, the first complete edition of the Old and New Testaments. After accession of Queen Mary on July 16, 1553, he delivered a sermon at St. Paul's Cross wherein he exhorts people to adhere to the doctrine taught during the reign of King Edward, and to resist all forms and dogmas of Catholocism and to beware of all Popery, idolatry and superstition. For this he was sentenced to be burned at the stake as an ex-communicated heretic; pardon was offered him if he would renounce Protestantism, but with scorn he refused." He m. ca. 1536 ADRIANA PRATT, alias de Weiden, "neice of Jacob von Meteren, of Antwerp, 'who was more richly endowed with virtue and soberness of life than with worldly treasures.' (Fox)." They had 11 children (see Martyrs' Family History by Chester, 1861), including
17. BERNARD ROGERS, their 5th child, b. 1543 at Wittenberg, Saxony. He was educated in Germany, returned to England, and lived for a time in Scotland where he m. ca. 1564. He had
18. THOMAS MATTHEW ROGERS, eldest s., b. ca. 1565 in north of Eng. or Scotland; m. ca. 1586 ? MCMURDOCKE (MCMURDS?); had issue incl.



19. THOMAS ROGERS, eldest son, b. 1586 and d. Febr. 1621. He came to America with his eldest son, Joseph, in the Mayflower, his other children being too young to make the trip; they came later, however, at different times. He m. ca. 1606 GRACE ? and had:  
20-1. Joseph b. 1607      20-2. Thomas b. 1609      20-3. JOHN  
        4. William b. 1613      5. James b. 1615. (EncAB 28: 135)\*

20-3. JOHN ROGERS b. ca. 1611, came from Eng. after his father and was of Duxbury; he m. 16 Apr. 1639 at Plymouth ANN CHURCHMAN, said to have been dau. of HUGH CHURCHMAN. JOHN'S will, dated 26 Aug. 1691 and pro. 20 Sept. 1692, names s. John, &aus.:Elizabeth Williams and Abigail Richmond, and gr.son "John Tisdall for the use of his mother Anne Terrey." (MflDsc 5: 205, 13: 85; HCCS 1: 132.) Their daughter

21. HANNAH ROGERS m. JOHN TISDALE(2). See p. 161 supra.

\* THOMAS(19) d. at Plymouth; he had been a "Canlet" Merchant in London and Leyden. He became interested early in the Pilgrim movement, was member of Leyden congregation on or before 25 June 1618, and had a house there on Barbara Lane..

#### THE WRIGHT FAMILY

1. WALTER WRIGHT was of Andover. Mass. and d. there 26 Oct. 1712, ae. abt. 70; presumably b. ca. 1642 in Eng.; m. there 1st Susanna Johnson 26 Febr. 1667 and they had s. Walter, Jr. b. there 12 Febr. 1668. Susanna d. there 3 June 1684 and he m. there 2nd ELIZABETH SADIE (SADY--SGDNE questions the correctness of this name) 9 Sept. 1684. They had JOSEPH(2) b. there 20 or 28 Oct. 1693; she d. there 31 Oct. 1703. WALTER m. there 3rd Experience Hiller (Int. named her Hilliard, of Charlestown; possibly Miller) 23 May 1704. (Some historians have said she m. Walter, Jr.; however, he d. Andover 24 Dec. 1736 and "Experience Wright wid. Walter" d. 16 Febr. 1724/5. Since Walter, Jr. preceded her in death, she could not have been his wid.; evidently she was 3rd w. of WALTER(1). No information on their origins or forbears has been found. (BHWG 8: 527-29; AndVR; PC-WAG.)

2. Capt. JOSEPH WRIGHT m. 1st at Andover 12 Jan. 1712/13 SARAH(4) CHANDLER 2dau. JOHN(3) and HANNAH ABBOTT 2) CHANDLER<sup>7</sup> b. there 8 Oct. 1693, d. Woodstock, Conn. 15 Mar. 1736/7. They had JOSEPH (3) b. there Mar. 1712/13(?) bp. Mar. 1714 (prob. dob should also be 1714). No death record was found in Woodstock for JOSEPH (2) who remarried after SARAH, with others, "burnt to death the following night after" 15 Mar. 1736/37 (WCVR; AndVR).

3. JOSEPH WRIGHT m. at Woodstock (Int. 1 Mar. "1734.5") 22 May 1735 ABIGAIL(4) dau. of JOSEPH(3) and JEMIMA (CHADWICK) CHAFFEE, b. Swansea, Mass. 5 Mar. 1714/15. He is bd. in Evergreen Cem., Winchester, N. H., d. 27 Mar. 1785 ae. 72 no stone was listed for ABIGAIL. They lived in Woodstock until 1759 and had LEMUEL(4) bp. there 15 May 1757, their youngest. (WCVR; CGINH p. 156; PC-DFD).

4. LEMUEL WRIGHT (identical with the LEMUEL, p. 142 supra); he may have been the unnamed and undated birth entry for a child of JOSEPH and ABIGAIL, between entries dated 9 May 1756 and 1 Mar. 1757. (PC-FD). LEMUEL was bp. Woodstock 15 May 1757, s. of JOSEPH.



THE CHAFFEE FAMILY

1. THOMAS CHAFFEE d. 1683; will of 1680 filed 6 Mar. 1683 in which he said he was "of great age." He m. DOROTHY ? and was a 1st settler of Hingham, Mass. owning land there 1635; he was in Nantasket (now Hull) ca. 1642 and in Swansea ca. 1659. JOSEPH(2) was their s. (BHW 3: 220-22; HTH 2:121; ChCGO). His w. was not named in his will and she prob. d. earlier. Nothing was found to show where he came from, when, or on what ship.
2. JOSEPH CHAFFEE b. ca. 1642 (perhaps Nantasket 1639-46) d. Swansea 28 Oct. 1694; m. 8 Dec. 1670 ANNIS (d. Mar. 1730; her will pro. 17 Mar. 1729/30, dated 25 Apr. 1721) dau. of RICHARD MARTIN (who d. spring 1695; his will dated 2 June 1686, pro. 7 May 1695). ANNIS was of Rehoboth; JOSEPH had rem. to Swansea ca. 1657-60. They had
3. JOSEPH CHAFFEE b. Swansea 6 Febr. 1677, d. Woodstock, Conn. not long before 10 Aug. 1759. He m. 1st Abigail Hills 1 Dec. 1709 in Malden; m. 2nd 16 Oct. 1712 JEMIMA CHADWICK of Falmouth, Mass. there. They had ABIGAIL(4). JOSEPH left no will; inv. was filed at Woodstock 30 Aug. 1759.
4. ABIGAIL CHAFFEE b. Swansea 5 Mar. 1714/5; m. JOSEPH(3) WRIGHT.

THE CHANDLER FAMILY (of Andover)

1. THOMAS CHANDLER of Bishops-Stortford, prob. a chandler by occupation; b. ca. 1475 and living 19 Mar. 1547/8 but d. by 31 Jan. 1550/1. He m. ca 1500 AGNES ? (church warden's accts. of St. Michael's Ch. from 1431, Bish.-Stort., in PC-REC); she was bd. 1514.
2. THOMAS CHANDLER of Bishops-Stortford, co. Herts, b. ca. 1500, d. spring of 1554; m. ca. 1525. His will, dated 30 Mar. 1554, names w. AGNES, children: John (b. ca. 1625, living 17 Mar. 1581/2; m. Joan \_\_\_ ca. 1550), THOMAS, Agnes, Robert. (Reg 85: 133-45)
3. THOMAS CHANDLER prob. b. Bishops-Stort. ca. 1528, bd. there in 1611. He d. ca. 1552 Joane \_\_\_ who was bd. there 11 Mar. 1606/7. Issue, b. there: Barbara, Agnes, HENRY, Sarah, Richard, Edward, William, John, Thomas.
4. HENRY CHANDLER, glover, b. Bish.-Stort. ca. 1560 and bd. there 17 Dec. 1618; m. ca. 1590 ANNE ? who survived him. He succeeded to the moiety of the double house occupied by his father; will dated 9 Dec. 1618, pro. 15 Mar. 1618/9. Issue: Richard, WILLIAM bp. 12 Oct. 1595, Sarah, Samuel.
5. WILLIAM CHANDLER bp. Bishops-Stortford, pointer, was of Roxbury, Mass. 1632 where he d. of consumption 26 Jan. 1641/2. He m. 1st at Bish.-Stort. 29 Jan. 1621/2 Alice Thorogood (bd. 15 June 1625) of Farnham, co. Essex, and they had Elizabeth and Sarah. He m. 2nd at Farnham 6 Nov. 1625 ANNIS (or AGNES or ANNE) dau. of FRANCIS and JOHAN BAYFORD. They had William, THOMAS, HANNAH, Henry, John, William, and Sarah. WILLIAM(5) was not bd. until 19 June 1641. He and ANNIS came to New Eng. with THOMAS(6), HANNAH(6), John and William; presumably the 1st William d.y. (GCCG; RoxVR; BRC 34: 368-9; BHW 3: 301-04; Reg 85: 133-45; PC-REC)



6-a. Capt. THOMAS CHANDLER bp. Bish.-Stort. 9 Aug. 1628; proprietor and early pioneer in Andover and was its Rep. to the General Court 1678-9; d. there 15 Jan. 1703. He m. HANNAH BREWER(2) who d. 25 Oct. 1717 ae. 87. They had

7. JOHN CHANDLER b. Andover 14 Mar. 1655, d. there 19 Sept. 1721; called Capt. JOHN. He m. there 20 Dec. 1676 HANNAH(7) ABBOTT, his cousin, b. there 9 June 1650, d. 2 Mar. 1740/41 in her 91st yr. They had

8. SARAH CHANDLER b. Andover, Mass. 19 Oct. 1693, d. 15 Mar. 1737; m. Lt. JOSEPH WRIGHT(2) of Woodstock. She was burned to death when fire destroyed their home. (AndVR; HTGS 5-21-1962; WRIGHT supra, p. 163).

6-b. HANNAH CHANDLER bp. Bish.-Stort. 22 May 1630, m. GEORGE(6) ABBOTT of Andover.

#### THE ABBOTT FAMILY

1. WILLIAM ABBOTT of Bishops-Stortford, co. Herts, b. ca. 1470 and was living as late as 21 Nov. 1532 when he was one of 24 jurors on an inquisition. The name is derived from the title of "abbot" borne by head of a monastery. Name of his w. not known, but he was prob. father of
2. JOHN ABBOTT b. ca. 1495, of Bish.-Stort., and living as late as 1545. Name of w. not known, but he was prob. father of
3. WILLIAM ABBOTT, of Bish.-Stort., prob. named for his gr.father. His will named w. MARGARET (?) whom he m. ca. 1550; it was dated 12 Mar. 1568/69) and s., among other issue:
4. GEORGE ABBOTT, yeoman, b. Bish.-Stort. ca. 1650, bd. 11 Jan. 1619/20; m. ca. 1576 BRIDGET ? who was bd. 13 Aug. 1625. His will, dated 12 Oct. 1619, names w. BRIDGET, and s., among other issue:
5. GEORGE ABBOTT bp. Bish.-Stort. 28 May 1587 and living there as late as 1628; m. ca. 1615 MARGARET ? and had, among others,
6. GEORGE ABBOTT bp. Bish.-Stort. 22 May 1617; came to New Eng. in 1637 with WILLIAM (5) CHANDLER and his family (including his future w.); said to be the ship with Rev. Ezekiel Rogers. He was an early settler of Andover, 1643, where he d. 24 Dec. 1681 ae. 66 yrs. He m. at Roxbury HANNAH CHANDLER(6-b). They had
7. HANNAH ABBOTT m. JOHN CHANDLER(7). (Reg 85: 79-86)

#### THE BAYFORD FAMILY

1. RICHARD BAYFORD, of the parish of Farnham, co. Essex, Eng. m. 10 Apr. 1564 JOAN SEARLE. They had
2. FRANCIS BAYFORD bp. Farnham 13 Apr. 1567; d. 1622 naming in his will w. JOHAN, sons Richard and John, and dau. AGNES (or ANNIS)
3. ANNIS BAYFORD bp. Farnham 12 June 1603; m. 1st WILLIAM(5) CHANDLER (supra, p. 164), 2nd (as his 2nd w.) John Dane of Ipswich and Roxbury, 3rd (as his 2nd w.) John Parmenter of Sudbury, later of Roxbury. (PC-REC)



### THE BREWER FAMILY

1. DANIEL BREWER b. Eng. ca. 1600 and came to New Eng. 1632 in the "Lion." Elected Freeman 1634; m. JOANNA ? (1602-88). He came 1st to Boston and then to Roxbury; d. 26 Mar. 1646. Issue: Daniel, b. Eng., m. 5 Nov. 1652 Hannah, dau. of Isaac Morse; Nathaniel (1635-94) m. 1st Elizabeth who d. 1661, 2nd. Elizabeth (1639-1702) dau. of Robert Rand; Ann d. 13 Mar. 1658; JOANNA [the HANNAH who m. Capt. THOMAS CAHNDLER(6-a)? Hannah is a frequent contraction of Joanna.]; Sarah b. 8 Mar. 1638, m/ John May 19 Nov. 1658. (GM; HSS; HTGS 6-1 and 7-6-57; TTF pp. 22-24; PC-REC)

### THE MARTIN FAMILY

1. RICHARD MARTIN of Ottery, St. Mary, Devonshire had (prob. by 2nd w., Francis--his 1st w. had d. 1603)
2. RICHARD MARTIN bp. Ottery 22 Nov. 1609 and m. 9 June 1631 ELIZABETH SALTER. RICHARD(2) came to America ca. 1663 and d. at Rehoboth 1694/5; he had bro. Edward whose s. John lived in Swansea. RICHARD(2) and w. ELIZABETH were, presumably, parents of
3. ANNIS MARTIN, apparently b. Eng., who m. JOSEPH(2) CHAFFEE. (BET 7-29-1938; HTGS ; PC-VMcB; p. 164 supra).

### WHITE-FULLER

A photostat of the marriage record at Leyden showed WILLIAM WHITE m. Susanna Fuller there 27 Jan. 1612 and that not he but William Hoyt was bro.-in-law of Samuel Fuller. Her ancestry, p. 156 supra, is prob. in error. (Reg 110: 182; 113: 236)



## ALLEN

1.1.1.7.1. SAMUEL ALLEN named a s., Thomas M., in his will. The following gs data from Chandlersville (PC-AFC) may relate to this s. Thomas: Mary, w. of Thomas Allen, 1818-85; Martha H. Allen, dau., 1856-65; Harriet E. Allen, dau., 1859-66; Margaret A. Allen, dau., 1849-66; James H. Allen, s., 1847-67; David Allen, s., 1845-6. No stone apparently existed there for Thomas himself. (p. 78 ff)

1.1.1. Old records of the Buffalo Cross Roads Pres. Ch. show that SAMUEL ALLEN transferred there in 1773 from the Silver Spring Pres. Ch., Mechanicsburg. Pa. (PC-HTM)

The following data I copied from an ol<sup>a</sup> Bible (in the possession of Mrs. Ethel P. Black, Dallas City. Ill.) on 22 Dec. 1958:

William Bell born Ireland, died Mifflin Co.. Pa. 5 Apr. 1819 aged 81; his wife. Elizabeth Stewart born in Ireland, died Mifflin Co. 17 Oct. 1825. It is believed William Bell was with Washington at Braddock's defeat, and a Major in the Revolution. He was Justice of the Peace and organized the Huntington Presbytery. Their issue:

Mary b. Nov. 1960	Arthur b. Sept. 1762
Elizabeth b. Aug. 1764	Robert b. Oct. 1766
David b. 11 Apr. 1769*	Queen b. July 1773
William b. Sept. 1775	Sarah b. Sept. 1777
Anne b. May 1778	Dinah b. 1779
Robert b. Mar. 1783	

\*David Bell d. May 1835; he m. AGNES ALLEN 27 Apr. 1800; she d. 14 Oct. 1849. Issue:

Dinah b. 24 Aug. 1801	Joseph Allen b. 24 July 1803
William Turner b. 1 Aug. 1806	Sarah Matilda b. 29 Dec. 1807
David Stewart b. 15 Nov. 1811	Sarah b. 26 July 1814
Elizabeth b. 16 Mar. 1816	Robert Samuel b. 1818
Thomas Mitchell b. 19 Oct. 1820	Nancy Maria b. 25 Apr. 1821
James Boyd b. 11 Oct. 1823	

Prepared by Frank Allen who received it from his great uncle James B. Bell of Utica, Kansas and from the family Bible of his grandfather David Stewart Bell. Dated 10 January 1924.

"The enclosed cottage Bible including two volumes was originally the property of David S. Bell and Sarah S. Bell his wife after which (sic) became the property of Frank S. Bell their grandson, and Bertha L. Bell his wife and are hereby presented by them to Ethel Black and A. H. Black her husband with request that these Bibles will always remain in the hands of the descendants of the said David S. Bell. Dated Dec. 21. 1927."

THE COTTAGE BIBLE AND FAMILY EXPOSITOR Hartford: Case, Tiffany & Burnham, 1841

A Brief statement of Grandfather Bell's Family. William Bell Born in Ireland--died in Mifflin Co., Pa. April 5th 1819 aged 88 years. Elizabeth Stewart his Consort Born in Ireland Died same place October 17th 1825 aged 88 years. [Should the first 88 be 81 as above?] (Offspring) Then follows the issue from which the foregoing was copied, with the exception that the copier had Queen where, in the original, I saw it as Jean.]

David S. Bell Born Mifflin Co.. Penn<sup>a</sup> 15th Nov<sup>r</sup> AD 1811. Sarah S. Reigle Born Dauphin Co. Penn<sup>a</sup> 22d Sept. 1819 and Maried(sic)



in Fort Madison Iowa on the 1st Jany AD 1840.

Helen Iowa Born 30th Oct<sup>r</sup> 1840

Benj<sup>n</sup> Allen Born 18th Mar 1842

Agnes Susanna Born 23d Sept<sup>r</sup> 1843

Tho<sup>s</sup> Allen Born 4th Aug<sup>t</sup> 1845

Zachary Taylor Born 16th June 1848

Lucretia Clay 27th April 1851

*(On next page)*

David Bell Born April 11th 1769 and departed this life the 8th day of May 1835.

Agnes Allen Born February 4th 1778 and departed this life the 14th October 1849 and were married April 22d 1800. (Offspring)

Dinah Bell Born August 24th 1801

Joseph Allen Born July 24th 1803 ) */eraure, and*

William Turner August 1st 1805 ) *3 and 5 rewritten*

Sarah Matilda Dec<sup>r</sup> 29th 1807

David Stewart Nov<sup>r</sup> 15th 1811

Sarah July 26th 1814

Elizabeth March 16th 1816

Robert Samuel July 4th 1818

Thomas Mitchell October 19th 1820

Nancy Maria April 25th 1821

James Boyd October 11th 1823

*Note the slight discrepancies in dates from those on the preceding page*

Benjamin Son of Adam and Catherine

Reigle Born in Lancaster Co. Penn<sup>a</sup>

March 20th AD 1792

And

Susanna Daughter of John and Anna

Mohler Born Sept<sup>r</sup> 26th AD 1792

and were

Married(sic) Feb<sup>y</sup> 18th 1813

Samuel Born in Dauphin Co. Penn<sup>a</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 10th AD 1813

Adam Born Jany 21st AD 1813 *?*

Anna Catherine June 12th 1816

Joseph Nov<sup>r</sup> 12th 1817

Sarah Stewart Sept<sup>r</sup> 23d 1819 */m. David S. Bell, see p. (i)*

Benjamin Born June 19th 1824

Benj<sup>n</sup> Allen */Bell* departed this Life at McAlevey's Fort Hunting<sup>n</sup> Co. Penn<sup>a</sup> on the 11th day of May AD 1843 aged one year one month and 23 days

Helen Iowa */Bell* departed this life at the same place on the 17th May 1843 aged two years six months and 24 days

Lucretia Clay */Bell* died March 24th 1866 Aged 14 Years 10 mos and 27 days

Sarah S. Consort of David S. Bell Died Feb<sup>y</sup> 5th 1873 at 11 oClock AM Aged 53 Years 4 mos and 13 days

David S. Bell Died Febr 1878

Thomas A. Bell Died Jan 6-1893 */a note on letter paper gave the year as 1895 at Salem, Iowa*

AGNES (ALLEN) BELL is numbered 1.1.1.7.4. */See pp. 85 and (i); note the given names of James Boyd, Joseph Allen, Thomas Allen*



## SLAWSON

The name has been variously spelled: Slawson, Slason, Slauson, Slossen, etc. The parents of GEORGE SLAWSON(1) were RICHARD and ANNE (ANGELL) SLAWSON of Southwark, Surry, Eng. where GEORGE was b. ca 1616. He came to America (with his bro. Thomas) in 1636 on the Jonas, was in Lynn, and then in Sandwich 1637. He m. his 1st w. at Sandwich (name unknown) ca 1640. He had no issue by 2nd w.; she may have d. 3-1697 at Stamford. JOHN(1-a) SLAWSON m. 2nd Eliz. Benedict. (SGDNE; PMI; SSF; PC-AF) (p. 100)

## MITCHELL-BUTTERFIELD

MATTHEW(1) MITCHELL b. So. Outram (Ouram, Owram) parish; he was s. of THOMAS MITCHELL whose will was pro. 16 June 1646. (See Hist. of Colony of New Haven Geneal. Qrtly. Mag.; Wills & Probates, Halifax 1613-63). MATTHEW was of Bristol when he left Eng. in the James; he signed the compact at Concord, and Springfield with Pynchon in 1636.

1. BENJAMIN BUTTERFIELD b. ca 1548 left a s.
2. BENJAMIN BUTTERFIELD b. 1572; he m. Ann ? who d. 1661. They had
3. SUSAN BUTTERFIELD b. 1595 who m. MATTHEW MITCHELL. above. She may have had bro. Samuel of Ovenden. (SGDNE; PMI (or is it Pope's Mass. Pioneers?); BTD; Reg 11: 241; PC-AF, G1JB). (p. 108)

## BEARDSLEY

1. WILLIAM BEARDSLEY prob. came from St. Albans, Hertfordshire as he took "a certificate from the minister there and attestations from the Justice of the Peace to London, according to the Lord's order."
2. SAMUEL BEARDSLEY b. 1638 in New Eng.; m. 1663 ABIGAIL ?, and d. Stratfield (now Bridgeport). Dau. MARY, w. of JOHNATHAN WAKELY, was named in the distribution of his estate. (BGHB) See p. 111.

## PORTER

0. JOHN PORTER b. prob. shortly before 1560; he m. 12 Sept. 1587 at Church of St. Mary the Virgin. SIBLE. bp. 30 Nov. 1561 at Little Baddow, co. Essex, dau. of THOMAS VESSEY. Both he and JOHN PORTER(0) were listed as Yeomen; THOMAS was b. ca 1530. SIBLE outlived her husband whose will was dated 30 May 1623 and pro. 26 Nov. 1625. They had 1. JOHN PORTER bp. Felstead 21 June 1594 and said to have d. 22 Apr. 1648; his w. ANNA d. Windsor July 1647 where Hannah, their youngest, was b. 4 Sept. 1642. It appears they had only 11, instead of 12, children; the Anna Porter (bp. Messing rather than Windsor?) 4 Nov. 1638 was prob. dau. of John Porter, Gent. and Anna Waller (he ae 25, she 19) of Messing, who were m. 22 Nov. 1637. (WBMD: 37; AmG 16: 52-3, 122; 17: 86-7; 18: 56-8; PC-DMH). (See p. 107)

## HAN(D)FORD

It seems well established that the Rev. THOMAS HAN(D)FORD(1) was s. of JEFFREY and EGLIN (p. 109). EGLIN was listed on the Planter 10 Apr. 1635 ae 46, with daus. Margaret ae 16 and Elizabeth ae 14. Another dau., Lettice, (bp. 8 June 1617 at Alverdiscott) was m. 8 Apr. 1635 to Edward Foster by Capt. Standish; she prob. came over earlier.

## BURT-MARCHE

0. HENRY BURT of Barberton, c. Devon, m. ISETT (or ISLETT) who d. 1630; her will was dated 14 Mar. 1629/30, and his 10 July 1617, the yr. he is said to have d. Both d. in Eng. HENRY(0) was a prosperous Clothier and a landowner; he also gave to the poor of the Parish of Barberton. Issue: John m. ? Willmote, HENRY(1) b. ca 1595, John, Raddegania (a dau.), Agnes, and Elizabeth.



1. HENRY BURT (p. 111) "dyed April 30, 1662 in ye evening and was buried May 1, 1662 wife Eulalie widow." Also "Ualie Burt was sick and dyed Aug. 19-1690." They came from Eng. with 7 children (2 having d.y.); they had 19 but only 13 are accounted for. (JSRF; Reg. 86: 77, 216, 247; 109: 223; PC-LKM)

1. JOHN MARCHE was of record in Stokenham, co. Devon, Eng., in Sept. 1559 when he was charged with having diverted the water of Alleymore from the right course.

2. WILLIAM MARCHE, his s., was of record when he was called before the Lord of the Manor 3 Jan. 1590/1 for hunting in the Manor.

3. RICHARD MARCHE mentioned as s. of WILLIAM(2) 29 Mar. 1602, of Alvington, co. Devon; his will dated 29 Apr. 1612, pro. 11 Febr. 1613, named w. JOANNA (prob. sis. of Rev. Henry MARTYN) and issue William, George, Alice, Elizabeth, EULALIE(4), Amias, Jane, and Joanna.

4. EULALIE MARCHE m. HENRY BURT(1) 23(?) Dec. 1619; both were b. Eng. and d. Springfield, Mass. When she m. her estate amounted to about 30 pounds, inherited from her mother, as her bro. William and sis. Elizabeth, above, both d. before 1619. EULALIA is said to have been a French-Hugenot. (Reg.89: 68; SGHNH 3: 1190; see also references for BURT, above.) EULALIA'S mother was JANE (MARTYN) MARCHE. (PC-FEH)

#### TURK

WILLIAM(2) TURK'S wid. m. ? Allsworth. His s. James, by a previous marriage, had a dau. Rebecca who m. William Thompson; they were the parents of Pearl's and May's mother. (PC-PT; see p. 125)

SAMUEL C.(1.2.4.1) TURK'S w., Mary Jane Thompson, was aunt of Susanna Thompson who m. his younger bro. JOHN A.(1.2.4.10). (PC-MT; see p. 127)

JOHN TURK (p. 124) was a farmer and mechanic, came to Ohio ca 1810, Belmont Co., and after 1830 lived in Richland Twsp. He was b. Pa. or Va. (EJR differ; perhaps two different men) in 1791 and d. 1877; m. Sarah Smith, a Quaker, who was disowned by that faith because of her marriage. A man named JAMES TURK d. in Lycoming Co., Pa.; apparently he was a carpenter or contractor. He left no will. (PC-HFT)  
A man named JOHN TURK had a child bp. Boston 1730-36.

#### CAMPBELL

1.4. MARK R. CAMPBELL of Grove City, Pa. m. Mary Eva ? and had:

1.4.1. ANDREW DONALD vet. of Spanish-Amer. War, b. Milbrook, Pa. 25 Nov. 1884, d. 10 Mar. 1931 at Beaver Falls; m. 14 June 1911 at Greenville, Pa. Pearl, dau. of John L. and Margaret Caldwell.  
Issue: 1.4.1.1. DONALD LIVINGSTONE

2. JOHN MARK

3. NANCY JEAN (GPPG) (see p. 129)

ALEXANDER: a benefactor family which descends from Alexander Mac- Donald, a gt. gr. son of Somerled, Thane of Argyle. (SSS, p. 12)

1.14.1.1. WILMA J. (CORDER) RUGGLES was m. in Sanderson, Tex. 23 Dec. 1951 and was living 1963 in Wilton, Conn. Her father d. 20 Sept. 1962 and her mother is hospitalized in Newton, Conn. (PC-WWC, MaS) (see np. 130-31); WILMA d. 14 Febr. 1963, bd. Wilton.

#### DRING

1.5.2.2.1. VIRGINIA MAE (pp. 133-34): An old letter from Ruth Dring (24 Nov. 1946) said VIRGINIA had recently m. Richard E.



Costenborder and they were living in San Diego; he was her 2nd husband. The dau. SUSIE was of the 1st marriage.

1.5.9.1.2. MICHAEL DRING grad. from Kans. U. and attended the Navy Officer School at Quonset, R. I. where he was commissioned 1962 and assigned to sea duty.

#### MACK

The name MACK is of ancient Scottish origin; it is variously spelled in early records. Members of the family were to be found in Berwick Co., Scotland, Norfolk Co., Eng. and as far back as 264 AD in what are now Mayo and Sligo Cos., Ireland. "It is stated by some historians that due to the unsettled religious conditions in Great Britain at that time, he [JOHN MACK(1)] was proscribed with a price on his head. Consequently his record is not entirely clear. A theory has been advanced that when John Mack came to America, he dropped a part of his original name which was supposed to have been McTavish or McDougal. This is based on the rather inadequate evidence of the similarity between the Arms of those families and the Arms of John Mack. It seems more probable and is the concensus of opinion that he was a kinsman of the above-mentioned Berwickshire Mack family." JOHN(1) became one of the proprietors of Lyme, Conn. ca 1698; his w., SARAH, was b. Boston. (MMSF; PC-GWS). (See p. 135)

1.1.1.3.1.6.1.6. HORACE HARVEY d. 1949; he was Supreme Judge of Northwest Canada at the time. (GLOBE-FREE PRESS, Grand Junction, Iowa, 10-13-1949).

1.1.5.3.1.6.2.1. SOPHRONIA J. MACK'S marriage was rec. in Book B: Lic. 1429 BCIR. These records showed her sis MARY m. 14 Febr. 1871.

1.1.5.3.1.6.2.6.2.1. DOUGLAS WESSLING b. Grand Junction, Ia. 3 Apr. 1916; m. there at the Methodist Parsonage 1 Jan. 1938 Nadyne Culley b. there 7 Febr. 1917. Issue (b. Jefferson, Ia. surname WESSLING):

1.1.5.3.1.6.2.6.2.1.1. JOHN LEROY b. 15 May 1941

2. ROGER LYNN b. 22 July 1943, m. at Grand Junction 25 Nov. 1962 Judith Ann, dau. of Mr. and Mrs. Pat Adamson, also of Grand Junction, where Roger and Judy were living

3. IVAN DOUGLAS b. 24 Nov. 1948

4. JANE MARIE b. 22 Febr. 1950

2. IONE WESSLING b. 6 Nov. 1921 at Grand Jct., m. there 14 Apr. 1946 at First Bapt. Ch. Warner James McHugh b. Jefferson 9 Aug. 1920. Issue (b. Jefferson, Ia., surname MCHUGH):

2.1. DARWIN JAMES b. 29 Aug. 1949

2. MARY LOUISE b. 4 May 1952

They were living 1963 in Nebraska City, Nebr. (PC-SBW)

1.1.1.3.1.6.2.1.3. HARRY J. HICKS m. Cora [REDACTED] ? and they had, among others, CORA BELLE HICKS who m. Clifford E Jones; they lived in Belvidere, and their dau. NANCY KERLENE JONES m. there 13 Febr. 1959 Quentin D., s. of Mrs. Lillian Bourkland of Rockford, Ill. (pp. 139, 141; PC-SBW, EMH)

#### GUSTIN

Josiah, s. of SAMUEL GUSTIN(4; see p. 147) d. Stanstead 10 Febr. 1810; he and w. Margaret (Wardner) had:

a. Samuel b. Alstead Thursday, 2 Mar. 1775

b. Caleb b. Marlow 26 Jan., d. 19 Apr. 1778

c. Caroline b. " 12 Apr. 1779



d. Philip b. Rockingham, Vt. 8 Aug. 1781  
e. Lydia b. " 8 Nov. 1783  
f. Peggy b. Marlow 18 Dec. 1785  
g. Josiah, Jr. b. Marlow 25 Apr. 1788  
h. Polly b. " 23 Oct. 1790  
i. Aaron b. " 5 Apr. 1793  
j. Sally b. " 3 July 1795  
k. Levy H. b. " 17 Mar. 1798 (Pension, W. 19556)

Elisha, s. of SAMUEL GUSTIN (4) had John, Elizabeth, Polly, and Cynthia; S. 13228 did not name, or give data on, his w.

### ERSKINE

1.2.1. JOHN ERSKINE b. 1756 Bridgewater, Mass., d. 6 Febr. 1844 Richland, Oswego Co., N. Y.; m. Phebe Robinson 11 Aug. 1779. (Pension, W. 17763 in NGSQ 26: 113; dob does not check with BrVR; it could be that JOHN b. 1752 dy, and another JOHN b. between Elizabeth and Christopher, and not recorded, or he may have forgotten by the time he applied for pension. Anyhow, he evidently was s. of JOHN(1.2.)<sup>7</sup> The following was sent with his pension application as an exact copy of the family record (PC-AST):

#### Births

My children dear, you now appear  
Like blossoms on the trees.  
But you must die as well as I  
And wither by degrees

My daughter Jemima was born Wednesday AD

(Reg. 39: 233 doesn't show  
Jemima among Lt. John's  
issue)

177-

Far from my thoughts, vain world be gone  
Let my religious hours alone;  
Fain would my eyes my Saviour see--  
I want a visit, Lord, from Thee  
My daughter Susannah was born Sunday, Apr. 1, 1781

(Susanna m. Ebenezer  
Jewell 1802  
Reg. 38: 32)

My heart grows warm with holy fire  
And kindles with intense desire  
Come my dear Jesus from above  
And feed my soul with heavenly love.  
My daughter Sarah was born Monday, June 3, 1782

(Sally m. Benjamin Pierce  
1813. Reg 38:  
225)

The trees of life immortal stand  
In blooming rows, at thy right hand  
And in sweet murmers (sic) by their side  
Rivers of bliss perpetual glide.  
My daughter Phebe was born Wednesday, Jan. 21, 1784

Haste then--but with a smiling face  
And spread the table of thy grace  
Bring down a taste of truth divine  
And cheer my heart with sacred wine.  
My son John was born Tuesday, Nov. 22, 1785

(John m. Achsa Jewell  
1806. Reg 38: 33)

Bless'd Jesus, what delicious fare  
How sweet thy entertainments are  
Never did angels taste above  
Redeeming grace and dying love.  
My daughter Metilda (sic) was born Sunday, July 22, 1787



Hail great Immanuel all divine  
In thee thy Father's glories shine  
Thou brightest. sweetest. fairest One  
Whom eyes have seen or angels known.  
My daughter Deborah was born Thursday April 9, 1789

Lord what a heaven of saving grace  
Shines through the Beauties of thy face  
And lights our passions to a flame  
Lord. how we love thy charming name.

My son Salmon was born Wednesday, March 3, 1791

When I can say--my God is mine  
When I can feel thy glories shine  
I tread the world beneath my feet  
And all the earth calls good or great.

The marriage records were at Winchester, N. H. His pension record W. 17763 showed he was living there 22 Aug. 1832 ae. 80. Enlisted June 1775 under Capt. Oliver Capron. Col Doolittle, Mass. Militia; 3 mos. at Winter Hill. 1776, drafted in to N.H. Militia--went from Winchester toward Ticonderoga; stopped at Rutland, Vt., then returned home. Enlisted Dec. 1776 for 3 mos.; from Winchester to Peekskill & remained entire time under command Gen. McDougal. Born Brigewater, Mas. 1756 /checks with BrVR but not with age 80 in \*1832/. Lived in Winchester during Rev. and ever since.

12 Apr. 1833--Supplementart declaration stating that owing to old age cannot tell services more definitely; Rev. Ezra Conant testified to his good character. Claim was allowed.

30 Mar. 1835, applied to have pension paid in N.Y. because his children with whom he lived and expects to be supported by. sold their N.H. property and moved to New York State. Salmon Erskine, Oswego Co.. N.Y. certified to his identity. Transfer made.

11 Mar. 1844, Phebe Erskine. Richland. Oswego Co., N.Y. ae. 82, Wid. of John Erskine who d. 6 Febr. 1844: that she was m. 17 Aug. 1779. attached family record is a true record copied from an old original over 25 years ago and has been in her possession ever since. Depositions by sons John, Jr. and Salmon.

5 Apr. 1855--Phebe Erskine. Richland. N.Y. ae 93 applied for bounty land..Received grant of 160 a. 23 May 1856.(PC-AST)(p. 143)

\*BrVR gives his dob as 1752 which does check with ae. 80 in 1832.

1.2.3. ELIZABETH, dau. of John Erskine, m. Amos Conant at Winches-  
ter, N.H. 27 Aug. 1776 (Reg. 112: 242). This fits in nicely with  
the identification of this family as the one in Mass. They prob.  
rem. to N.H. during, or shortly after, John's (1.2.1) service  
with the Mass. militia.

#### BROOKS

The concensus of opinion seems to be that HENRY, rather than John or Thomas, was the first of the name in America (MacKCF; BBH; PC-MWH; p. 146). HENRY(1) came from Scotland 1625-30 in pursuit of religious freedom; the Coat of Arms indicated Scottish ancestry. He landed in Boston, and the first record of him is at Concord, Mar. 1638 when he was made freeman. Later, he was in Woburn, acquired property, and was not only a farmer but a clothier as well. In 1658 he described himself as aged 66; hence he was b. 1591-92; he d. 12



Apr. 1683. He m. 1st ?; 2nd Susannah; and 3rd Annie. Issue by 1st w.: John, Isaac, Timothy, Sarah, and HANNAH(2) who m. THOMAS FOX(1). This would appear to identify the "Uncle Timothy" who is said to have reared ISAAC FOX(2); the ABIGAIL OSBURN, whom ISAAC(2) m. is said to have been dau. of Thomas Osburn, the Baptist recalcitrant, and his w. Sarah. This compiler has so far found nothing to verify it.

#### MAKEPEACE

The will of THOMAS MAKEPEACE(1) names eldest s. Thomas "beyond the seas" to whom he had given "the house and land in England" presumably when he left there; among others, dau. "Hester, the wife of John Browne of Mattowan" /Dorchester/; and among his gr. children "Elizabeth, Josenh, Sarah, and John Browne, they being the five(sic) children of my daughter Easter(sic), the wife of John Browne, above sayd..." (See p. 148) "The 25th day of ye 5th Mon: /July/1641 Mrs. Elizabeth Makepeace, lately called Mrs. Elizabeth Mellowes but now ye wife of Mr. Makepeace of Dorchester" was recommended to the Dorchester church (from records First Church, Boston in MMF). THOMAS(1) was in the "Narraganset Expedition" against the Indians 1654 for which he received pay from Massachusetts Bay. It was testified 1662, 2 mo. 2 d. that "Thomas Makepeace, of Boston, /was/ aged nere 70 (seventy) years." (MMF; PC-VAM). He prob. came from Bristol, Eng. "as his name is with 85 others who came in second emigration." (PC-JFM) (PC-WBH) WILLIAM MAKEPEACE(2) drowned ante 19 Aug. 1681 in crossing the Taunton River to Freetown.

WILLIAM MAKEPEACE(3) a constable, Freetown 1685. He rem. to Taunton ante 10 June 1703 when he "formerly of Freetown, now of Taunton" deeded land to Immanuel and Abigail Williams, his dau. and son-in-law.

ESTHER MAKEPEACE(2b) b. (1631, PC-JFM; 21 July 1634, PC-G1JB; either date would fit in with her marriage. Prob. then she was dau. by 2nd w. since Oliver Mellowes d. 1638). "Jno. Browne was married to Ester Makepeace, the daughter of Thomas Makepeace, of Boston, 24: 2: 55. By Capt. Humphrey Atherton." (MMF; HTGS 1-1-62)

#### THROOPE

VVAH gives this account: Col. Adrian Scroop (Lord Scrope of Bolton), the regicide, was executed at Charing Cross 1660. His s., Adrian, "insecure in his person and property, with the paternal past following him everywhere, fled to Hartford, Ct., in 1660" to escape pursuit by his father's enemies "and assumed the name of William Throope" at the same time changing the Scrope Arms. No proof of this is presented and there may be no basis for it, in this compiler's opinion.

#### SCOTCH-IRISH

Hanna's Scotch-Irish 1:1 defines the term: "'Scotch-Irish'...a distinctive race-name...generally applied to the descendants in America of the early Presbyterian emigrants from Ireland. These Scotch people, for a hundred years or more after 1600, settled... in Ulster, in the North of Ireland, whence their descendants for a hundred years or more after 1700...sought a more promising home in America." (The names of SAMSON, THORNEBURGH, TILLOSTON, TURK, were not indexed here.)



Co. Antrim and Co. Down, although in Ireland, are essentially Scotch. The best of the middle class of Lowland Presbyterians crossed the North Channel into those Counties. (BFBF p. 5)

#### COLBY

HTGS 9-17-60: Anthony (1) Colby was of Boston 1629-30, coming with Capt. John Winthrop; was a Planter 1640, and a Commoner of Amesbury 1654. He m. 1632 Susanna Witherig and had John b. 1633 and Sarah b. 1635 who m. Orlando Bagley. Anthony m. 2nd 1637 Martha \_\_\_\_\_. [This is Anthony(3) on p. 145 where the data appear to be more acceptable; evidently w. Susanna became Whitredg or Witherig after Anthony d. No 2nd w. is there indicated.]

#### CHAFFEE

THOMAS(1) CHAFFEE'S will dated: 25 July 1680; he was bd. in the Ancient Chaffee burying ground on his own farm on the w. bank of what is now called the Barrington River. He was of "Swansie in ye Colony of New Plymouth" when he made his will.

JOSEPH(2) CHAFFEE was excr. of his father's will and he settled the estate 15 May 1683. Early records have the name also as Chaffy and Chaffey. (PC-CLN)

ABBOTT-BAYFORD-CHANDLER. (PC-BCA, GAM)

#### BEACH

HTGS 6-11-60 speculates that JOHN(1), Thomas, and Richard Beach of New Haven may have been sons of Thomas and (Joan)(Hill) Beach who were m. at St. Albans Abbey, Eng., since they had sons so named bp. there in 1627, 1622, and 1625; both parents (if such they were) bd. there 1636. This item suggests also that the 3 boys were brought to New Eng. by Rev. Peter Prudden 1638 on the "Elizabeth and Ann."

#### ALLEN

1.2.1. WILLIAM ALLEN (5 Aug. 1704--6 Sept. 1780) of the Allen family of Philadelphia, Presbyterians from Dungannon, Ire.; s. of William who d. England 1725. (DAB 1: 208)

1.1.1.7.2.4.2.4. BELLE (NEWBOLD) WRIGHT d. Fairfield, Ia. 14 Jan. 1963; Mrs. Smutz and I had had a brief visit with her in Sept. '62 and, while she was very frail, she was quite alert, too. She had had a stroke about Thanksgiving 1961. Had been educated at Howe's Academy, Mt. Pleasant, and Iowa U. She and her husband were both Chiropractors; they were m. 1902 (obit.)

1.1.1.7.2.4.2.4.1. N. Eugene Wright, Beloit, Wis. (may be father of Jeannie (Mrs. Gerhard) Bremer, Durango, Colo. one of Belle's 2 gr. children. Jeannie and her husband grad. Cornell College, Ia.

2. Mary (Mrs. Clarence E.) Johnson, Glen Ellyn, Ill.; he is with the Telephone Co. in Chicago. Their dau., Mrs. Nancy (Johnson) Hall, grad. Iowa U. 1962 after her m. Her husband may still have been in school there. Belle attended the commencement, wearing her own old cap and gown. (PC-ESD; conversation with Belle on our last visit.) BELLE was 85 when she d.

#### GREEN-HILL

1.2.8. MARTHA MARSH GREEN m. Adam Hill /b. Muskingum Co., O. 4 Aug. 1825, s. of John (b. Pa.) and Catherine (Grandstaff, b. Va.) Hill



who were m. in Muskingum Co.; he d. 1841 and she d. in Licking Co. in 1836 and is bd. at Newark, O.<sup>7</sup> Adam d. 26 Oct. 1898, and MAR-THA d. 1 Aug. 1895; both are bd. Elmwood Cem., Morning Sun, Ia. (LCIR). They had (surname HILL):

- 1.2.8.1. JOHN b. Muskingum Co., m. Mary Langston and farmed in Morning Sun Twsp.
2. GEORGE W. b. Perry Co., o. 3 Apr. 1851; m. 1st Frances Bemis, and 2nd Alice Wells; farmed Elm Grove Twsp., Louisa Co.
3. LUCRETIA m. John Gardner, a farmer of Elbert Co., Col.
4. THOMAS b. Perry Co., m. 18 Dec. 1884 (Louisa Co.?) Margaret J. McKnight, a native of Hancock Co., Ill; Thomas had a harness shop in Marsh, Ia. His father was also a harness maker and tanner.
5. CHALMER b. Louisa Co. (his parents rem to Morning Sun in 1857) a farmer of Sully Co., Dak., m. Sophia Mallock, a native of Cedar Falls, Col.
6. DANIEL                    1.2.8.7. LORENA                    1.2.8.8. HOWARD all b. Louisa Co. and all living at home ca 1889, the yr. Acme Pub. Co. put out the PORTRAIT & BIOG. ALBUM OF LOUISA CO., IA. (see pp. 413, 468; also p. 90, supra)

- 1.2.8.1. JOHN JAMES HILL b. 1848 was father (grandfather?) of Mrs. Fern Martin of Burlington, Ia., a nurse.



## APPENDIX

This appendix is affectionately dedicated to Joycelynn, my daughter-in-law, and to Bill and Mark, my little grandsons none of whom were in the family when I began my genealogical research into Bob's ancestry. Their lines properly belong in the account, too. 2-23-1963

### MASON

1. STEPHEN H. MASON b. Ind. ca 1828-9, a Knox Co., Mo. farmer 1870; his w. was ELIZA(BETH) C. SWAN(N), (ae 29 in 1870 and 10 in 1850; the former census record showed her b. in Ind., but the latter in Mo. which is prob. correct). They lived in Salt River Twsp. and were listed BCR 1860 but not 1850. Their eldest child (Arilla, Arilda, Zurelda--the records were not easily deciphered) was 12 in 1870 and b. Mo., so the parents were prob m. ca 1857, and prob. in Knox Co. altho no record was found. The other issue were also b. Mo. (James W. ae 10 mo. in 1860 not shown 1870; prob. d.): Bruce E. ae 9, Elathe A. ae 7, John H. ae 5, PHILIP S. ae 4, Carrie B. ae 2. STEPHEN d. 17 May 1878 and is bd. with his w. and her parents under an unmarked stone, so. of Mt. Carmel, on the old Swann place. (KnCMR; PC-WDD, ERW)
  
2. PHILIP SHERIDAN MASON b. Knox Co. 30 Apr. 1866; m. there 22 Sept. 1895 (KCMR 2: 341) ORA KIMBALL b. there 26 Aug. 1877; he d. 7 Febr. 1949 and she 30 Mar. 1935, and are bd. in Lindell Cem., Edina, Mo. (KnCMR; PC-WDD, RSM).
  
3. RAY SHERIDAN MASON b. Knox Co. 30 Nov. 1910, business man, mem. Mo. State Leg. 1963; m. there 25 Mar. 1934 BEULAH GRACE SNOW, b. there 9 Sept. 1910 (see SNOW, ff). Issue, b. Edina
  - a. JOYCELYNN b. 21 Mar. 1935, m. there 21 Dec. 1958 ROBERT ALLEN (1134111, p. 60) SMUTZ
  - b. Robert Sheridan b. 20 Apr. 1938, m. at Russell, Ia. 27 Nov. 1960 Sue, b. 18 Mar. 1940, dau. of Marvin L. and Lela (Mehaffey); Want- Issue, b. Kirksville, Mo. (land.
  - Richard Sheridan b. 26 Aug. 1961

### SWAN(N)

1. JAMES SWANN b. Tenn. ca 1807-08, a farmer of Knox Co., Mo. ae 43 in 1850(BCR); his w. was (Jalah? Mahala--there was dau. of that name -? Arilda--see Mason, above?) ae 44, b. in Va. ca 1806-07; prob. m. ca 1830-31 (in Mo., or may have come to Mo. as bridal couple). Issue all b. Mo., ages as of 1850: Mary C. ae 18, Thomas 16, Martha A. 15, Sarah J. 14, Mahala F. 12, ELIZA C. 10, James H. 8, Simeon C. 4, and John H. 1. His w. d. before 1870 when JAMES, ae 62, is listed without one, and again 1880 without one, ae 74 and with s. Charles ae 9. Evidently he remarried "James Swan to Cloy C. Plunkett" 4-24-1870 (KCMR 1845-81 p. 248); this would allow for a s. ae 9 in 1880. JAMES' father was b. Ga. and his mother in Tenn.(BCR); he d. Knox Co. on Sat. 9 July 1881; was admin. for estate of his s.-in-law Stephen Mason. (EdS 2-19, 4-8, 10-21, 1880; 4-15, 7-15, 1881).
  
2. ELIZA(BETH) C. SWANN m. STEPHEN H. MASON (see above).

### KIMBALL

1. GEORGE KIMBALL b. in N.Y. (as were his parents) in 1843 (gs, BCR) was a Knox Co farmer ae 38 in 1880; his w. was ELLEN MCCLOSKEY (see below). Their issue, as of 1880, were Ellen ae 10, Jasper ae 8, both



b. Mich., ORA ae 2, Ona ae 1, and Charles W. ae 16 da., all b. Mo. (Charles W. b. in May). ELLEN, the mother was b. Ohio, her father in Ireland and her mother in Ohio. BCR 1880 showed them in Bourbon Twsp. ELLEN b. 23 Febr. 1853, d. Pasco, Wn. 23 Jan. 1928 at home of a dau. (gs, obit., WnVR) GEORGE d. 1919 and they are bd. at Novelty, Mo. They had farmed at Hedge City, Mo., and had been m. 54 years when she d.\*

2. ORA KIMBALL m. PHILIP S. MASON (see MASON, p. iv).

MCCLOSKEY (MCCLOSKIE)

1. PHILIP MCCLOSKEY, a farmer of Fabius Twsp., Knox Co., Mo., b. Ireland, ae 55 (BCR 1870); his w. named Julia A., ae 50, b. Ohio (see KIMBALL, above; ELLEN'S cft. of d. gave her mother's maiden name as Mary McCloskey and her birthplace as Ireland. Is the name Mary also incorrect, or was Julia a 2nd w.?). Issue (as of 1870) ?Ann (1st part of name illegible) ae 21, ELLEN ae 17 (both b. Ohio), Marilla (?) ae 13, Mary Frances 12, Catherine 8, and Henry 19, all b. Mo. (Henry could have been s., altho why was he listed out of chronological order? And how come he was b. Mo.? More prob. a nephew).

2. ELLEN MCCLOSKEY m. GEORGE (H., gs; W., PC-RSM) KIMBALL. The McCloskey family attended the Mt. Salem Baptist Ch., Newark, Mo. (PC-RSM) but the minister there found no helpful information; the older records were destroyed in a fire. (PC-JM)

\*Knox Co. birth records showed "Kimble, 6th child" 4-24-88, Judi Ellen Kimble (McCloskey) 35, b. Ohio; Geo. H. Kimble, 45 b. N. Y. This confirms the "George H." and indicates as well that Ellen's mother was very prob. Julia and also called "Judi."

SNOW

1. WILLIAM SNOW b. Eng. 1624, came to New Eng. 1635, landing at Plymouth. He settled early in Duxbury, Mass. and later at W. Bridgewater; m. (1657?) REBECKAH(2) BROWNE (dau. of PETER 1. who came in the Mayflower) and d. 31 Jan. 1708 ae 84 (SWSF). His will, dated 9 Mar. 1698/9 pro 4. Mar. 1708 named w. REBECCA, sons BENJAMIN, Joseph, William, and daus. Mary, Lida, Hannah, Rebecca. (Mfldsc 5: 29-35; 6: 244; 8: 101; VCAG 6: 87)

2. BENJAMIN SNOW b. Bridgewater, d. 28 May 1743; m. ELIZABETH(3, JOSEPH 2, JOHN 1) ALDEN 12 Dec. 1693; she d. 1705 (EBrVR). BENJAMIN'S will dat. 12 Sept. 1738, pro. 6 June 1743 names s. EBENEZER sole excr. and names others. ELIZABETH d. 8 May 1705 and BENJAMIN m. 2nd Sarah Carey 25 Oct. 1705 at Bridgewater (BrVR).

3. EBENEZER SNOW b. 29 Mar. 1701, m. 1st ca 1728 SARAH PRATT (dau. of JOSEPH) who d. 23 June 1737 (Mfldsc 15: 47, 200). (SWSF gave Eleazer instead of Ebenezer, which is wrong. Eliezer b. to William (2) and Naomi Snow 14 July 1701, and he m. Mercy King 17 July 1728; no record found to show they had s. Caleb; BrVR).

4. CALEB SNOW b. 8 June 1736 at Bridgewater, Mass. s. of Ebenezer and Sarah (Mfldsc 15: 200; BrVR). He was of Raynham, Bristol Co., Mass. 20 Mar. 1760 when he m. there LYDIA BARNEY of Taunton (TMVR). He was in the French and Indian War as was Elijah Barney whose wid. CALEB m. Photostats of muster and billet vouchers (Archives Div., Sec'y. of State, Boston) showed CALEB in service at various times 1758-60 as from "Rainham" and Wrentham, b. Bridgewater, ae 23 (roll dat. 12 Mar. 1760); he had rank of Sgt. and served mainly under



Capt. Ebenezer Cox, Capt. Philip Walker, Col. Thos. Doty, Col. Ephraim Walker, and Brig. Gen. Ruggles; was on the Crown Point expedition in 1758. There are also vouchers for Elijah Barney, a pvt. of Norton, Mass. 1757-9, the last one 16 Jan. 1759 for an issue of bayonets. He was also in Col. Thos. Doty's Reg't. under Capt. Johnathan Eddy, and served under Capts. Simeon Wetherell and Benjamin Cobb as well. (PC-KEH). It seems quite certain that CALEB and Elijah knew each other. Rev. War records showed CALEB SNOW of Raynham as Sgt., Capt. John King's Co., Col. Timothy Walker's Reg't. 3 May-6 Oct. 1775; as Sgt., Capt. Zebedee Redding's (1st) Co., Col. Gamaliel Bradford's (14th) Reg't. (Continental Army pay accounts showed service 19 Mar. 1777-19 Mar. 1780); pvt. Capt. Matthew Randall's Co., Col. Abiel Mitchel's Reg't. 4 Aug.-31 Oct. 1780; in May 1781 he was listed as ae 44, stature 5' 7", complexion dark, laborer (MSS 14: 601). He was undoubtedly the CALEB SNOW who d. in Plymouth, Vt. 8 Apr. 1819 ae 85, bd. in Plymouth Notch Cem. despite the discrepancy in birthdates; the gs inscription may have weathered so it looked like "85" instead of "83." No death or probate record was found for him at Plymouth (PC-EBW, BWC). LYDIA (BARNEY) SNOW returned to Raynham (possibly about the time ALVAH SNOW started west with his fam.--maybe earlier) where she d. 21 July 1833 ae 100. (Raynham d. rec., mss, NEHGS Library; see BARNEY notes ff).

5. CALEB SNOW d. Plymouth, Vt. 2 May 1847 ae 81; b. Raynham, prob., 1765-6. In June 1792 Abner Preston of Cavendish, Vt. transferred land in Plymouth to CALEB SNOW, Jr. of "Keen" N. H. (PVLR 1:216). CALEB m. at Keene 18 Nov. 1790 LYDIA(5) PARTRIDGE and prob. rem. to Plymouth ca 1792 where it appears the last 6 of their children were b. /PVLR 3(2nd book): 110; KNHVR; PC-EBC). CALB SNOW, Jr. from Raynham served in the Rev. War for 6 da. in Capt. John Shaw's Co., Col. Mitchel's Reg't., as did his father, but in a different Co. In May 1781 he was listed as ae 16, stature 5', complexion light. Engaged from Town of Raynham 5 Apr. 1781, term of 3 years. (MSS 14:601). He applied for pension 10 Apr. 1818 giving his age as 52, and stating that he enlisted in the spring of 1781 for 3 years in 'the company commanded by Captain Noah Allen and Regiment commanded by Col. Vose...in the first Massachusetts Regiment which he served...in the State of New York untill(sic) the end of said term of three years when he received an honorable written discharge by the name of Calb Snow Junr(sic) his father of the same name being in the Army but not in the same Regiment and the Junr was left out to shorten his name." On 1 Aug. 1820 CALEB made affidavit that he was 54, gave his war record again, adding Gen. Patterson's Brigade, and stated that, when the war was ended, he "was honorably discharged in writing by Gen Knox and the discharge is lost...was discharged at West Point the last of December 1783." This document listed his assets and his debts and further said "that he is infirm--by occupation a farmer not able to do much work has a wife aged fifty one years & three children under age dependent on him for support." The pension cft. was #11610. These records identify these CALEB SNOWS (father and s.) as the Mass. soldiers from Raynham, and the father with the CALEB SNOW b. Bridgewater. BCR, 1790, showed, for Keene, CALEB SNOW: 2 white males over 16 (he and his father) and 2 white females (his w. and his mother; his dau. not yet b.) No probate records on his estate, or those of his parents were found in the Windsor Dist. Probate Ct. Issue:

- 5-1. Nabby b. Keene 29 Sept. 1791, d. Plymouth 26 Febr 1813 ae 21
- 2. Caleb b. Plymouth 10 Mar. 1795
- 3. Daniel b. Plymouth 16 Jan. 1797, d. there 9 Mar. 1822 (NARS)



- 5-4. ADAM b. 3 Dec. 1798 Plymouth, d. there 10 May 1826 ae 28
- 5. ALVA (6) b. Plymouth 18 Febr. 1801
- 6. Lydia Partridge b. Plymouth 8 Apr. 1803
- 7. Ambrose b. Plymouth 14 Mar. 1806

LYDIA, w. of CALEB(5) d. 14 Dec. 1842 ae 73. All burials were in Plymouth Notch Cem. In 1798 CALEB sold land to John Coolidge and Moses Priest. (PC-EBC; see PARTRIDGE ff).

6. ALVA(H) SNOW m. LUCY COOLIDGE(14); he d. Knox Co., Mo. Jan. 1846 and she d. there 1850. They were prob. m. in Plymouth (although no records were found) where they lived until 1836 when they rem. to Cattaraugus Co., N. Y. In 1842 they rem. to Rising Sun, Ohio Co., Ind. and, in fall of 1845, went on to Mo. losing all their household goods when the steamer sank about 18 mi. so. of St. Louis. They settled on a farm on Rock Creek in Knox Co.

7. AMOS SNOW b. Plymouth 13 Oct. 1829 and came to Mo. with his parents. In 1849 he went to Calif. and on to Oregon; enlisted 6 Mar. 1862 in Mo. State Militia, Union Army, and was taken prisoner at Battle of Newark; later paroled and mustered out Sept. 1862. He m. at Quincy, Ill. 25 Apr. 1863 MARGARET (b. Knox Co. 11 Jan. 1843) dau. of ATWELL and CLARINDA (SHARP) JACKMAN. AMOS d. Knox Co. 13 Dec. 1900; MARGARET d. Bloomfield, Ia. 8 (?) Sept. 1903 (PC-KBH) and they are bd. at Mt. Carmel Cem., so. of Edina. BCR, 1870, gave the following: AMOS SNOW, 41, farmer b. Vt., w. MARGARET, 26, b. Mo., Children (all b. Mo.) Lillian ae 6, Atwell A. ae 4, George O. ae 2, and "No Name" male, 2/12 (prob. Walter Jackman Snow; see COOLIDGE, ff).

8. WALTER JACKMAN SNOW b. Knox Co. 26 July 1870 and d. there 11 Nov. 1913. He m. there OTELLA MAE HARDY(5) 18 Oct. 1903; she was b. Lorraine, Adams Co., Ill. 6 Apr. 1877, and was a nurse and teacher in Edina, where she d. 27 Apr. 1952. (Obit.; FHF)

9. BEULAH GRACE SNOW b. Knox Co. 9 Sept. 1910, m. there 25 Mar. 1934 RAY SHERIDAN MASON(3). Living in Edina.

#### BARNEY NOTES (see also p. 150)

1. EDWARD BARNEY of Bradenham, Buckinghamshire, Eng. was bd. there 18 Aug. 1645; his will was dated 13 Apr. 1643 and pro. 25 Oct. 1645. His w. was CHRISTIAN (?); she was bd. Mar. 1639.
  2. JACOB BARNEY d. Salem, Mass. 28 Apr. 1673
  3. JACOB BARNEY prob. b. Eng., d. Rehoboth 12 Febr. 1693; will dat. 20 July 1692. He m. 2nd 26 Apr. 1660 in Salem, ANN WITT.
  4. JOHN BARNEY b. Salem 1 Aug. 1655, d. Taunton 1 May 1728.
  5. WILLIAM BARNEY b. 26 Mar. 1701 (CJB).
- 
4. JOHNATHAN BARNEY(3.12, p. 151) b. Salem 29 Mar. 1677, settled in Newport and m. there ante 1699 SARAH, dau. of BENJAMIN GRIFFIN and his w. who was dau. of THOMAS WATERMAN. JOHNATHAN'S will was dat. 19 Sept. and pro. 2 Dec. 1706.
  5. BENJAMIN BARNEY b. 4 Apr. 1699, d. 14 Apr. 1783 at Nantucket; m. LYDIA <sup>b.</sup> 15 July 1704, d. 2 Apr. 1751, dau. of JETHRO and LYDIA (GAYER) STARBUCK<sup>7</sup>. The fam. lived at Nantucket.
  6. LYDIA BARNEY b. 3 May 1742. CJB showed nothing more about this LYDIA, and correspondence with ECD, who has data on this branch



of the family, added no information. EDH wrote that Preston's notes on Jacob Barney and his descendants did not show a Lydia Barney of the right age to marry in 1760. However, she pointed out that some of the families represented were incomplete, Preston stating "this is only a partial list of the children." MJV, Bosotn Public Library, wrote that he had checked the BET references on Barney, and found no mention of the marriage of a Lydia Barney to Caleb Snow. LYDIA(6) above, however, would have been of suitable age to marry in 1760, assuming she lived. While Nantucket is some distance from Raynham and Norton (which are not far apart), the possibility of marriage between this LYDIA and CALEB SNOW(4) cannot be ruled out; nor can we overlook the possibility that it was some Lydia Barney not listed in the records or by Preston.

5. JOHN BARNEY(4.6, p. 151 supra) m. ca 1730 and rem. to Norton ca 1732; he d. 1756.
6. ELIJAH BARNEY b. 26 Mar. 1735 at Norotn and d. 14 Sept. 1758 in military service; he m. 15 May 1755 at Norton LYDIA /b. 1733, d. 21 July 1833, dau. of EBENEZER and LYDIA (DEAN) WILBUR of Raynham<sup>7</sup>. They had, b. Norton, Hannah b. 7 May 1756 and Lydia b. 18 Dec. 1757. (Preston's notes did not show where Lydia Wilbur Barney d.; Norton and Nantucket VR showed the death of neither a Lydia Barney nor a Lydia Snow in 1833.) While the Taunton marriage record did not refer to LYDIA BARNEY as a wid., and CJB made no mention of a remarriage for her, she would have been 27 in 1760, evidently located nearby geographically, and the possibility of such a marriage cannot be neglected. The facts that the Widow Lydia Barney was of a Raynham family, and that Town not far from Norton, makes it more plausible than the first possibility above--and it has proved out: a mss. of Raynham death records in the NEHGS Library showed "Widow Lydia Snow d. 21 July 1833 aged 100 yrs." (The foregoing was written before this compiler knew of, or had had an opportunity to check, THE WILDBORES IN AMERICA where it is stated, without proof, that LYDIA WILBORE, wid of Elijah Barney, m. CALEB SNOW; see WILBORE ff.)

#### BROWNE

1. PETER BROWNE was a passenger on the Mayflower, evidently alone and unm. He was listed in the 1623 Division of Land, and the 1627 Division of Cattle; he was twice m., having 2 children by each w. He m. 1st Martha (?) Ford in 1624-25; she d. between 1 June 1627, and 1631. PETER m. 2nd (between those dates) MARY ? who d. after 21 Nov. 1633; she was living, a wid., at Plymouth 2/12 Jan. 1633/4. PETER d. intestate, and his estate was inv. 10 Oct. 1633. (MflDsc 1: 10, 15, 29, 153, 227; 2:115; 4:128, 254; Reg 1: 52; 3: 337; 4: 34).
2. REBECCA BROWNE (dau. by 2nd w.) m. 1657(?) WILLIAM(1) SNOW. (see SNOW, Appendix, p. v).

#### DEAN(E)

1. WILLIAM DEANE of Chard, near Taunton in Somersetshire, Eng., named sons John and WALTER in his will dat. 22 July 1634
2. WALTER DEANE, with his bro. John (presumably the ones named above), landed in Boston, from Chard; thence to Dorchester, and on to Taunton, Mass. where they were admitted Freemen 4 Dec. 1638.



WALTER was among the purchasers of land (including Taunton, of which the purchasers were already in possession) 28 Sept. 1672 from King Philip, the Indian. Walter the Sonne of William Deane of So. Chard was baptized ye 13th day of May 1612 (Parish register). He m. ELEANOR, dau. of RICHARD STRONG of Taunton, Eng.; she came with her bro. Elder John Strong in the Mary and John 1630. WALTER d. ca 1693 in Taunton, Mass. where he was a tanner, and prominent in civic and church affairs. (CGMM 4: 2240; Reg 3: 375-87; 38: 266-72; 80: 336). Among their issue, according to Taunton, Mass. records, was  
(see p. -xix-)

3. BENJAMIN DEANE, settled at Taunton; m. 6 Jan. 1680/81 SARAH WILLIAMS; he d. between 2 Febr. 1722/23 and 14 Apr. 1725. (Reg 3: 384; see WILLIAMS ff). They had
4. LYDIA DEANE, dau. of Benjamin b. Taunton 11 Dec. 1704; she m. EBENEZER WILBER, both of Taunton, 4 Dec. 1729 in Dighton. (TMVR; see WILBORE ff).
5. LYDIA WILBORE of Raynham m. 1st Elijah Barney at Norton, Mass. (int.) 9 Nov. 1752 (NMVR; CJB). She m. 2nd CALEB(4) SNOW. (See BARNEY notes, and SNOW, supra).

#### WILBORE (WILDBORE, WILBOR)

1. THOMAS WILBORE of Colchester, co. Essex, Eng., tailor, b. in Royston in the West Riding of Yorkshire ca 1482, d. between 20 Jan. and 22 June 1564; m. ALICE ?. He was made Justice of the Peace 30 Sept. 1549. They were prob. parents of
2. NICHOLAS WILBORE, woolen draper, b. Colchester ca 1504, d. 1583. His will date 27 Nov. 1582, pro. in Braintree (where he rem. 1548 or earlier) 16 Sept. 1583; he m. ANN ?. He was a well-to-do woolen dealer and property owner.
3. NICHOLAS WILBORE of Braintree and Sible Hedingham, co. Essex, was bd. at the latter 11 Sept. 1611. He m. 2nd before 1597 ELIZABETH (THICKINES) HARRINGTON, wid. of Robert Harrington, Vicar of Sible Hedingham who d. 1594. Her will dat. 12 May 1619 was pro. 21 Mar. 1624 in Braintree and named her sons, including
4. SAMUEL WILBORE b. between 1594 and 1600, prob. at Braintree, d. 24 July 1656; m. in Sible Hedingham 13 Jan. 1619/20 ANN SMITH. They emigrated to New Eng., apparently for religious reasons, possibly on the Griffin which arrived at Boston 4 Sept. 1633; were admitted to First Church in Boston 1 Dec. 1633 and Historians have assumed that this would have been soon after their arrival. In 1637 they followed Ann Hutchinson to Portsmouth, R. I. but 29 Nov. 1645 they were readmitted to the First Ch. in Boston. SAMUEL m. 2nd Elizabeth, wid. of Thomas Lechford. SAMUEL'S will dat. 30 Apr., pro. 6 Nov., 1656 named among others (all by w. ANN)
5. SHADRACH (SIDREAKE) WILBORE bp. Sible Hedingham 6 Sept. 1631, d. Taunton, Mass. Febr. 1697/8; m. 1st MARY DEAN who d. there 27 Aug. 1691; m. 2nd Hannah (Bass) Paine.
6. SHADRACH WILBORE b. Taunton 5 Sept. 1672, d. 8 Nov. 1749 at Raynham; m. JOANNA /b. 27 May 1680, dau. of HENRY and HANNAH (BAY)



7. EBENEZER WILBORE b. Raynham, d. there 31 Dec. 1760; m. 4 Dec. 1729 LYDIA /b. 11 Dec. 1704, d. 5 Nov. 1786, dau. of BENJAMIN and SARAH (WILLIAMS) DEANE<sup>7</sup> who m. 2nd Ebenezer Snow 14 Nov. 1762.
8. LYDIA WILBORE b. 1733, d. Raynham 21 July 1833; m. 1st 1 May 1755 Elijah Barney, 2nd CALEB(4) SNOW /WWA, intro., and pp. 7-24, 35-6, 41-2, 56, 96. This compiler had concluded from his own research that CALEB(4) SNOW'S w. was LYDIA(8) WILBORE, wid. of Elijah Barney; see BARNEY notes, and SNOW, supra<sup>7</sup>.
- WILLIAMS
- a. Howell Williams, Lord of Rebour, progenitor of this Wales fam.  
 b. Morgan Williams m. Joan Batten  
 c. Thomas Williams of Lancashire, s. of Morgan, d. in London  
 d. John Williams, s. of Thomas, d. at Mortlake 1502; m. Margaret Smith  
 e. Richard Williams b. Roehampton 1487, settled at Monmouth and Dexter, and d. 1559. (LMF pp. 2029-30; Reg 51: 210. This early ancestry is disputed in AmG 9: 136 on the grounds that it is doubtful, has not been satisfactorily proved, and is not recognized by the College of Arms. The following has been established.)
1. JOHN WILLIAMS of Wootton-under-Edye, b. (place unknown) ca 1535. He was bd. 27 Aug. 1578 in Churvhayrd of St. Mary the Virgin. His w. Theobald (possibly the Tybbol Williams bd. there 7 Jan. 1608) was executrix of his will dat. 17 Apr. 1578, pro. 25 Jan. 1579, which names s. WILLIAM; whether she was his mother is not known.
2. WILLIAM WILLIAMS of Synwell, a hamlet in Wootton-under-Edye, was on the Synwell muster roll 1608; m. 2nd 4 Dec. 1603 JANE WOODWARD. His will dat. dat 26 Sept. 1618, pro. 14 Jan. 1618/19, named sons Samuel and RICHARD, daus. Ann, Elizabeth, and Jane (Consistory Ct., Bishop of Gloucester). Will of Jane Williams of Whetenhurst, Gloucester, dat. 31 May 1650, pro. 30 June 1655, named bro. RICHARD WILLIAMS and sis. Elizabeth Williams "that are in New England." JANE was bd. 2 Febr. 1614/15 and WILLIAM 29 Sept. 1618 (Parish Register, St. Mary the Virgin, Wootton -under-Edye) which showed also
3. RICHARD WILLIAMS, s. of WILLIAM, bp. 28 Jan. 1606/07. He was a tanner by trade, freeman at Plymouth, Mass. 5 June 1644, a deacon at, and Deputy to General Court from, Taunton where he was an early proprietor. He m. 11 Febr. 1632 FRANCIS D(E)IGHTON of Gloucester in the Parish of Whitcombe Magna. They had John and Elizabeth, bp. 27 Mar. 1634 and 7 Febr. 1635/6, respectively, in Gloucester; both d.y. RICHARD d. 13 July 1693, will dat. 1686 when he was 80, and pro. Oct. 1693. FRANCIS' will was dat. 20 Oct. 1703 and pro. 7 Mar. 1705/06.
4. SAMUEL WILLIAMS of Taunton, prob. b. New Eng., m. JANE(3) GILBERT. His will dat. 6 Aug. 1697 named dau. SARAH DEANE among others. (He may have m. again; Samuel Williams and w. Mary deeded to Joseph French 25 July 1686. Samuel named no w. in his will.)
5. SARAH WILLIAMS m. BENJAMIN(2) DEANE of Taunton 6 Jan. 1680/81. (Reg 5: 414; 9: 316; 37: 236, 376; 45: 303; SGDNE; TMVR; see DEANE, supra).



## BASSETT

1. SIR ANSELME BASSETT, Knight, m. MARGARET, dau. of Lord THOMAS BERKELEY
2. ISABELL BASSETT, dau. and heiress, m. ? PYNCHARD
3. SYMON PYNCHARD m. 1st Elizabeth ?; 2nd MAUD ?
4. EDMOND (by w. MAUD, above) PYNCHARD alias BASSETT; (added the 'Bassett' perhaps at request of his gr.mother ISABELL, above). He m. MARGERY ?.
5. SIR SYMOND BASSETT dropped the 'Pynchard.' He m. MAUDE, dau. of SIR JOHN BYTTON
6. ROBERT BASSETT of Uley, co. Gloucester, m. MARGARET HARWELL
7. GYLES BASSETT of Uley m. JANE DAVIS
8. ROBERT BASSETT of Uley m. 2nd ANNE, dau. of ? SPYCER, and wid. of George Shepherd
9. WILLIAM BASSETT of Uley m. JANE, dau. of JOHN ASHE of co. Somerset
  
10. EDWARD BASSETT of Uley m. ELIZABETH (or ISABELL), dau. of HENRY LYGON of Upton, St. Leonard, co. Gloucester, by his w. ELIZABETH (who was dau. of SIR JOHN BERKELEY, Knight, of Upton). EDWARD'S will was dat. 3 June 1601 and pro. 5 Nov. 1602. (See LYGON-BERKELEY ff).
11. JANE BASSETT b. ca 1580, m. JOHN D(E)IGHTON, which see. (AmG 10: 20).

## D(E)IGHTON

1. JOHN DIGHTON d. 16, bd. 19, May 1640 and his w. JANE (11, BASSETT, above) d. 23 Apr. 1631 (from rec. St. Nicholas Ch., Gloucester). JOHN'S will, dat. 31 Jan. 1639 and pro. 2 May 1640, named dau. FRANCES WILLIAMS. He "spent all his time in the study of chirurgery." He was b. ca 1570 and was evidently descended from the Yorkshire fam. of the name, also spelled 'Deighton,' and, possibly of the Staincliffe Hall branch. (See WILLIAMS, supra.)
2. FRANCES DIGHTON bp. 1 Mar. 1611 (St. Nicholas Ch. register), m. RICHARD(3) WILLIAMS. (Reg 45: 303, 86: 265; AmG 9: 212-16, 10:20)

## GILBERT

1. JOHN GILBERT of Dorchester may have come to New Eng. in the "Mary and John" in 1630; he was there early, at least, with sons THOMAS and John. He rem. ca 1637 to Taunton and d. after 1654 (his will dat. 10 May 1654, with inv. 3 June 1657) leaving w. Winifred, a dau., and 4 sons including
  
2. THOMAS GILBERT, evidently b. Eng.; m. JANE /dau.(?) of Hugh Rossiter<sup>7</sup> 23 Mar. 1639 (Plymouth Colony). Inv. of THOMAS GILBERT sen. deceased beyond the seas, sworn to 5 July 1677 named dau. MARY WILLIAMS, among others, also estate in hands of Mistress JANE GILBERT (Plymouth Co. wills). JANE, the wid., d. Taunton (9?) 11 June 1691 ae 77. (Reg 17: 35; 33: 242; 52: 22; SGDNE). THOMAS "went home in 1653 and came here no more;" he d. 1676. Their dau.
3. JANE GILBERT m. Samuel(4) Williams (see p. x)

## ROSSITER

1. EDWARD ROSSITER of Combe, St. Nicholas, co. Somersert, a distinguished member of the Mass. Bay Co.--elected one of its magistrates (or ass'ts.) 20 Oct. 1629 to aid Gov. Wirthrop. EDWARD



witnessed the will of Joseph Combe, St. Nicholas, dat. 21 Mar. 1619/20, pro. 28 Apr. 1620. Will of John Frye, the elder, of Combe, dat. 13 Jan. 1618/19, was pro. 31 Dec. by his bro. John Frye, Jr., Joseph Combe being dead; it named Hughe, s. of Edw. Rossiter. Will of John Frye, Jr. of Combe, dat. 2 Jan. 1635 pro. 20 Nov. 1638 referred to lands in Combe lately purchased of Edward Rossiter, Gent., deceased. Relationship, if any, between the Combe, Frye, and Rossiter families is not indicated. EDWARD came to New Eng. on the Mary and John, and settled at what was later named Dorchester. He d. there within a month after 30 Sept. 1630.

2. HUGH ROSSITER, prob. the same one named above in John Frye's will, also obtained land at Dorchester and became an original purchaser shortly thereafter. He was later in Taunton and was prob. not the Hugh who turned up later in Conn. Although mentioned in Taunton records 1637-8, when he became one of the original purchasers, there is no record of him later; he was not there in 1643, evidently, when the military list was prepared. He may have died young.

3. JANE ROSSITER b. ca 1614, d. 1 June 1691, ae 77, at Taunton where she m. 23 Mar. 1639/40 THOMAS(2) GILBERT. JANE may not have been dau. of HUGH(2) but may have been his wid., or dau. of a bro. Some historians think 26, her approximate age in 1639/40, as rather old for a girl's 1st marriage in those days, and that Hugh would have been too young to have had a dau. b. 1614. The father-dau. relationship has been generally although, perhaps, hastily accepted. It remains to be conclusively proved. (Reg 5: 41<sup>4</sup>; 46: 30<sup>4</sup>; 81: 122; 91: 287; AmG 13: 145; see GILBERT p. xi).

#### SIMMONS (SYMONSON, SYMONDS)

1. MOSES SIMMONS (prob. b. Leyden as MOYESE SYMONSON, but of English descent) came to New Eng. in the Fortune 11 Nov. 1621, prob. with his w. but no children. He was a 1st settler of Duxbury, an original proprietor of Bridgewater, and one of the Dartmouth purchasers 7 Mar. 1652; his w. was Sarah ?.

2. MARY SIMMONS m. JOSEPH (2, JOHN 1) ALDEN 1657 (also given 1664). (MfIDsc 1: 149, 229; 4: 186-8; Reg 1: 124; 3: 33<sup>4</sup>-5; 52: 55, 362; 67: 189; SGDNE)

#### ALDEN

1. JOHN ALDEN, of the Mayflower; see pp. 116-17, supra)
2. JOSEPH ALDEN b. after 22 May 1627; he m. MARY(2) dau. of MOSES and SARAH SIMMONS (above) and was of Bridgewater, Mass. where he d. 8 Febr. 1696/7, his w. surviving him. His will, dat. 14 Dec. 1696 and pro. 10 Mar. 1696/7, named w. MARY, but no daughters. (Reg 51: 431; 52: 363). A letter, dat. 14 Apr. 1801, from JOSEPH'S gr.s., John(4), named 3 daughters of JOSEPH(2) and said that 2 of them m. men named SNOW. (MfIDsc 6: 71, 110). Consequently
3. ELIZABETH ALDEN who m. BENJAMIN(2) SNOW at Bridgewater, Mass. 12 Dec. 1693, is established as dau. of JOSEPH(2). (Reg 88: 226; BrVR; see SNOW, p. v, supra).



SNOW FAMILY BIBLE

The Illustrated Polyglot Family Bible. Sold by Subscription Only  
Bradley, Garretson & Co., 66 N. Fourth St., Philadelphia  
Entered according to Act of Congress in the year 1874 by  
Bradley & Company.

(It belonged to Mrs. Margaret Morgret, late of Edina, Mo.)

MARRIAGES

Mr. Amos B. Snow and Miss Margaret Jackman was married April 25, 1863  
Mr. William J. Stauder and Miss Lillie M. Snow was married  
Dec. 16, 1888  
Mr. Atwell Snow and Miss Mollie Hudson was married Oct. 2, 1889  
Chas. Taylor and Annie Snow was married Jan 24th 1894  
Atwell Snow and Nora Rhoades was married Nov 18th 1897  
Frank Snow and Mary Taylor was married Oct 8th 1901  
Walter J. Snow and May Hardy was married Oct 18 1903  
Frank Snow and Susie Davis was married Sept. 29th 1909

BIRTHS

Amos B. Snow was born Oct. /10, 13?7 1829  
Margaret Snow was born Jan 11, 1843

Lillian May Snow was born May 8. '64  
Atwell A. Snow was born Dec. 14, 1865  
George O. Snow was born Dec. 29. 1867  
Walter J. Snow was born July 26. 1870  
Clara Annie Snow was born April 13. 1873  
Elmer Snow was born June 25 1875  
Franklin E. Snow was born Feb 17 1877  
Amos Oscar Snow was born March 7. 1880  
Clyde Orville Snow was born March 4 1883

Charlie Taylor was born Aug. 31. 1870  
Sarah Margaret Taylor born June 15. 1895  
Mary Mabel Taylor was born Mar 28 1899

DEATHS

George O. Snow died Feb 2nd 1871  
Elmer Snow " " 27 1876  
Amos Oscar Snow " Mar 13th 1884  
Amos Snow " Dec 13 1900  
Clyde O. Snow died Feb 19th 1902  
Margaret Snow died Sept 7th 1903  
Lillie May Stauder died Oct. 9 1906  
Mary Snow died Jan 23 1907  
Atwell A. Snow died Aug 20. 1907  
Walter J. Snow died Nov. 11. 1913  
Franklin E. Snow died Sept. 25, 1938  
Clara Annie Snow  
Charley Taylor  
Margaret Taylor Morgret Feb 20, 1962

(NOTE: The two missing dates, above, were not given. Except for the last three entries, the handwriting appears to be the same throughout. There is nothing to indicate who inscribed the data, or when, except that the ink through the 1889 marriage of Atwell Snow had faded, and those entries may have been made about that time. Copied from the Bible by HTS April 9, 1963.)



COOLIDGE

"It doesn't matter so much what you think of your ancestors as it does what your ancestors would think of you." (Timothy Coolidge, CDJMC, p. 5)

"The Coolidge Family seems to have been settled in Cambridge, England, from a very remote period. The name has been written in every possible way.../It/ first appears in the Subsidy Rolls for 1327, where WALTER and RALPH COALYNG were assessed for lands in Wimpole, in Cambridgeshire. In the time of Henry VIII, the family were seated in Arrington, and judging from the wills, were at that time of wealth and great respectability, belonging to the gentry."

Quoted from the records of Horatio Gates Somerby in BHW, p. 164. WILLIAM de COULINGE, holding lands in Cambridgeshire, was listed in the "Rolls fo the Hundreds" at the time Edward I inaugurated the first taxing system. The name, de Coulinge, was derived from the Town of Cowling, in Suffolk. The Heralds' College of England, according to Adrian Bell of Cowlinge, Eng. has traced the American COOLIDGE family to WILLIAM de COWLINGE of Cambridgeshire at the time of William the Conqueror. There is a family coat of arms. The de Coulinges, or Coulynges, appear to have been a feudal family of Avranches, France, according to another tradition; one of them is said to have come across to Eng. with William the Conqueror, carrying with him the coat of arms. The towns of Arrington, Cowlinge, and Cottenham, where the family lived, form a triangle and are not far distant from each other. (CDJMC, p. 23)

1. THOMAS COLYNGE of Arrington, Eng. b. 1427; his will was dated 11 Febr. 1495 and pro. same yr. in the Bishop's Court of Ely. In it he mentioned land called Town Hill, his s. and heir William, his daus. Agnes Hylls, Alȳs and Johane, and his s. JOHN; William Cowlynge and Thomas Berforth, his excrs. (CDJMC, p. 28; Reg 80:401)
2. JOHN COLYNGE b. Arrington; m. ALICE ? who was dec'd. 1524; his will was dat. 6, and pro. 10, Dec. 1524
3. THOMAS COLYNGE who evidently d. before his father, for JOHN(2) left his estate in trust to his nephew Robert, s. of his bro. William, for his JOHN'S (2) gr. s. JOHN(4).
4. JOHN COLYNGE of Arrington, legatee of his gr.father, JOHN(2), in 1524 when not yet ae. 22 yrs.; name of his w. not known
5. SIMEON COOLEDGE lived, and was bd. 10 Nov. 1590 at, Cottenham; will dated 6, and pro. 23, Nov. 1590. He m. 1st JANE ? who mothered his 6 Children and was bd. Cottenham 15 Dec. 1584
6. WILLIAM COOLEDGE of Cottenham, Gentleman, m. there 23 June 1588 MARGARET MAYSE; she was bd. 11 Febr. 1620. His will was dated 21, he was bd. 25, and his will pro., 31, Oct. 1618
7. JOHN COOLIDGE, youngest s. of WILLIAM(6), and MARGARET, bp. Cottenham 16 Sept. 1604; m. MARY ?. Somerby stated that he was the colonist who left Cottenham ca 1630 for the Mass. Bay Colony where he d. at Watertown 7 May 1691. Apparently he and MARY were dissenters--this was the time of Charles the First--and sought civil marriage rather than one in the church. His parents had d. and "There was no longer anything to hold him in the old world, seeth-



ing with turmoil and injustice. There is little doubt that he sailed with the Company that accompanied the new Governor, John Winthrop, to Massachusetts Bay." JOHN was admitted Freeman 25 May 1636 and, in the official list of allotments of Watertown 25 July 1636, he "heads the list, numbered 'Lott 1' with 30 acres." He served as Selectman of Watertown for 40 yrs., off and on, from 1638; he served on many important committees and, in 1658, he was deputy to the Great and General Court of Mass. Bay. He d. 7 May 1691 ae. 88, and MARY d. 22 Aug. 1691, also ae. 88. They are bd. in the old Watertown graveyard at the corner of Arlington and Mt. Auburn Sts.; they had 8 children.

8. SIMON COOLIDGE of Watertown. 2nd s. and 3rd child. b. Watertown prob. 1632 since, when a Court witness, he deposed in 1659 that he was about 27; and again in 1662 that he was 30. At a general Town meeting 1 Nov. 1669 he was chosen surveyor of highways; at a similar meeting 7 Nov. 1670, he was chosen constable for the yr. Adm. on his estate was granted 15 Jan. 1693/4; he d. 27 Dec. 1693; m. 1st HANNAH, dau. of ELLIS and GRACE (?) BARRON, 17 Nov. 1658. She was b. 1635. d. 24 July 1680, and mothered his 7 children.

9. OBADIAH COOLIDGE of Watertown, b. there 20 July 1663, d. 16 May 1706; m. at Sudbury 28 Febr. 1686/7 ELIZABETH(3) ROSE (ROOSE, ROUSE) of Hartford, Conn. They lived at Sudbury for a few yrs. and 1st 4 children were b. there, but they returned to Watertown ca. 1694. ELIZABETH m. 2nd 16 Febr. 1714/15 John Cunningham and d. before 6 Nov. 1732. OBADIAH had 11 children.

10. OBADIAH COOLIDGE of Watertown, cordwainer, b. there 27 Aug. 1695. d. after 1739; m. 24 July 1717 RACHEL(3) /b. 18 Apr. 1699, dau. of JOSIAH and RACHEL (DAVIS) GODDARD of Watertown/. OBADIAH was listed as in His Majesty's service, under Capt. Samuel Wright, 10 June--1 Sept. 1725. He and his family were in Framingham 1728, Marlborough 1732, and Westborough 1740. They had 6 children. (Reg. 77: 286)

11. JOSIAH COOLIDGE of Watertown, b. there 17 July 1718; later of Lancaster; m. at Brookline 26 Apr. 1742 MARY JONES, and d. Lancaster 25 Dec. 1780. In 1747 (12 May) he and family lived in Bolton. He, his s. JOSIAH, or both, served in the Rev. JOSIAH COOLEGE (sic), Bolton: Pvt. in Capt. Benj. Hastings' Co. of Minute Men, Col. John Whitcomb's Reg't.: marched on alarm of 19 Apr. 1775 to Cambridge and was prob. in Battle of Bunker Hill. He served 8 da. and was reported as enlisted in the Army. He, or another of the same name, served as Minute Man 27 Apr.--1 Aug. 1775, from Lancaster, in Capt. Benj. Hastings' Co.. Col. (Asa?) Whitcomb's Reg't. and reenlisted 6 Oct. 1775. JOSIAH COOLIDGE, Colrain, in Continental Army return of Capt. Hugh McClallen(sic) sworn to at Colrain 5 Apr. 1779. resident at and engaged for Town of Colrain; joined Capt. Pembleton's Co.. Col. Hay's Reg't., term to expire Mar. 1781. JOSIAH COOLIDGE, Westborough, Pvt. Capt. Wood's Co., Col. Baldwin's Reg't. of Artificers; paid for Continental Army service 18 Febr. 1778--31 Dec. 1779, resided Westborough but credited to Colrain; enlistment for 3 yrs.; reported as serving as artificer 18 Febr. 1778 to 1 Jan. 1780 and Hiring substitute to serve out balance of term. The Colrain man was prob. JOSIAH(12). NARS found no pension records. (CDJMC; MSS 3: 957. 960; PC-AEM)



12. JOSIAH COOLIDGE, 1 of 6 children, was b. Bolton and m. there MOLLY HOUGHTON 22 May 1772. He or his father, or both, served in the Rev. War. [see JOSIAH(11), above.]

13. JONAS COOLIDGE of Bolton, Mass. and Plymouth, Vt., b. Bolton 13 Apr. 1773, d. Plymouth 22 Jan. 1848; m. at Lancaster (presumably Mass.) 8 Aug. 1797 LUCY (b. Boylston 18 Sept. 1776, d. Peru, Vt. 5 Aug. 1858) dau. of TIMOTHY and DEBORAH (BALL) TEMPLE. They rem. to Plymouth in 1800 where the last 5 children were b.; 1st 3 b. Lancaster. (There has been some confusion as to which JOSIAH, above, fathered JONAS; this sequence is preferred.)

14. LUCY COOLIDGE b. Lancaster 7 Sept. 1801, d. Edina, Knox Co., Mo. May, 1850; m. prob. at Plymouth, ALVA(H) SNOW(6) who d. Knox Co. 1846. [See SNOW, p. -vii-; JOSIAH(11), above, was also an ancestor of former Pres. Calvin Coolidge, thus making BEULAH SNOW and "Silent Cal" distant cousins; see also CDJMC; PC-AEM].

#### BARRON

1. ELLIS (or ELLIZ) BARRON b. Eng. ca 1600; came to Watertown, Mass. where he was freeman 2 June 1641; prob. brought 3 or 4 children with him. He may or may not have had 2 wives both named Grace; he m. 2nd or 3rd Hannah (wid. of Timothy Hawkins) who d. 1 Sept. 1685. ELLIS was constable 1658, selectman 1668 and 1673, and a soldier in King Philip's War, also in 1673. His will was dated 26, and he d. 30, Oct., and will pro. 17 Dec. 1676.

2. HANNAH BARRON m. 17 Nov. 1658 SIMON COOLIDGE(8) of Watertown. (PC-AEM; see COOLIDGE, p.-xv-; SGDNE; BWG). (AmG 20: 135)

#### ROUSE (ROOSE, ROSE)

1. ROBERT ROSE b. ca 1639 in co. Suffolk, Eng.. came in the Francis. Apr. 1634, to Watertown with his w. Margery ? (b. ca 1594, d. bef. 1662) and children: John and Robert, twins. ae 15, Elizabeth 13, Mary 11, Samuel 9, Sarah 7, DANIEL 3, Dorcas 2. In 1639 they settled in Wethersfield. ROBERT m. 2nd Elizabeth (Woods). wid. 1st of John Potter of New Haven (d. 1643) and 2nd of Edward Parker, also of New Haven (d. 1662); she d. 28 July 1677 and ROBERT d. 1665.

2. DANIEL ROSE b. ca 1631 in Eng. and came to New Eng. with his parents in 1634; m. ca 1664 ELIZABETH (b. 2 Nov. 1645) dau. of JOHN and ELIZABETH (EDWARDS) GOODRICH.

3. ELIZABETH ROSE b. 15 Apr. 1665; m. 1st 28 Febr. 1686/7 at Sudbury OBADIAH COOLIDGE(9); m. 2nd 16 Febr. 1714/5 at Watertown John Cunningham; she d. bef. 6 Nov. 1732. (HTGS 1961; SGBAWe p. 590; PC-AEM, EAM; COOLIDGE, p. -xv-).

#### GODDARD

1. WILLIAM GODDARD b. in Eng. ca 1627. 7th s. of Gen. EDWARD and PRISCILLA....(DOYLEY) GODDARD of Englesham, Norfolk. WILLIAM was a grocer in London, trading at wholesale, meeting with losses at sea and with other financial reverses; came from London to Watertown 1665, later than most New Eng. families. His w.. ELIZABETH MILES (or Niles) with 3 children came the next year. He served as schoolmaster, was selectman 1668-9, freeman Dec. 1677, and d. 6 Oct. 1691; ELIZABETH d. 8 Febr. 1697/8.



2. JOSIAH GODDARD, s. of WILLIAM(1) and ELIZABETH, was b. Watertown, Mass. 1672 or 1673. He m. RACHEL(2), dau. of WILLIAM(1) and JANE (?) DAVIS of Roxbury; was admitted freeman 15 Oct. 1699; he d. 14 Nov. 1720 in Watertown and JANE d. 28 (or 23) Apr. 1740.

3. RACHEL GODDARD b. 18 Apr. 1699. m. 24 July 1717 OBADIAH(10) COOLIDGE. (SGDNE; BGW; GDEG; HTGS; PC-AEM).

#### DAVIS

1. WILLIAM DAVIS, said to have been b. Eng. in 1617; came to New Eng. ca 1635, was at Roxbury, Mass. 1643 or earlier, and was freeman there July 1649. Was granted a 3-acre home lot 23 Febr. 1653, was chosen constable 9 Jan. 1670/1, and admitted to the church 1672. He m. 1st Elizabeth ? and they had 3 children (all his issue b. Roxbury); she d. 4 May 1658 and his 2nd w., whom he m. 21 Oct. 1658 at Roxbury (named Alice Thorpe) d. 24 Febr. 1667 after bearing him 4 more children. WILLIAM then m. in 1668, being then about 51 yrs. of age, his 3rd w. JANE ? who bore him 9 more. WILLIAM d. at Roxbury 9 Dec. 1683, and she d. Watertown 12 May 1714 (249 yrs. ago tomorrow--HTS).

2. RACHEL DAVIS. 10th of the children, b. 26 Aug. 1672, m. 28 Jan. 1696 JOSIAH(2) GODDARD. above. (RDFRD; PC-AEM; Coolidge, p. -xv-).

#### LYGON-BERKELEY

1. CHILDEBERT, King of Cologne, living 450, s. of CLOVIS the Riparian
2. SIEGBERT, the Lame, murdered 509
3. CLODERIC, the Parricide, King of Cologne, murdered 509; m. a Kinswoman of St. Clothilde
4. BLITHILDE m. CUSBERTUS the Gallo-Roman Senator
5. ERCHENAUD (bro. of Modericus, Bishop of Arisltum)
6. LENTHANUS m. GERBERGA, dau. of Duke RICOMER of the Burgundian House
7. A daughter who m. ANSOUD
8. SIGRADA
9. Count WARINUS. d. 677, m. KUNZCE, sister of Bazin, Bishop of Treves
10. LENTWINUS, d. 713
11. ROTRON d. 724; m. CHARLES MARTEL, Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia, victor over the Saracens at Tours 732, who d. 741
12. PEPIN the Short (714-68), Mayor of the Palace, 1st King of the Franks of the second race, 751-68. m. BERTHA (d. 783) dau. of Count CAUBERT of Laon. PEPIN was appointed Archbishop of Metz in 752
13. CHARLEMAGNE b. 2 Apr. 747, d. Aix la Chanelle 28 Jan. 813/14, King of France 768-814, crowned Holy Roman Emperor 25 Dec. 800, m. ca 771 HILDEGARDE (758-30 Apr. 783) dau. of Count GERARD of Swabia; some yrs. later CHARLEMAGNE was canonized by the church
14. PEPIN b. Apr. 773 (776?), bp. at Rome 12 Apr. 781 by Pope Adrian I; he d. at Milan 8 July 810, before his father; King of Italy 781-810, consecrated King of Lombardy 15 Apr. 781. He m. Bertha, dau. of William, Count of Toulouse



15. BERN(H)ARD, said to be a natural son, King of Italy and Lombardy. b. 797, deposed by his uncle Louis, blinded, and put to death at Milan 17 Apr. 1818; he had succeeded his father to the throne ca 812. He m. CUNEGONDE who d. ca 835; they had
16. PEPIN b. 817/18 and deprived of his throne by his uncle Louis, the Debonaire; received albert of Vermandois and the Seigneuries of St. Quentin and Peronne. Was a lay abbot 840; d. after that date and was father of
17. HERBERT I, Count of Vermandois. b. ca 840. also Seigneur of Senlis, Peronne, and St. Quentin. m. BERTHA de MORVOIS, dau. of GUARRI. Count of Morvois, and EVA de ROUSILLON, dau. of GERARD de ROUSILLON
18. HERBERT II, b. 880-90, d. St. Quentin ca 942. Count of Vermandois and Troyes who m. (Hildebrand?) LIEGARD, dau. of ROBERT I, Duke of France, by his 1st w. ADELE
19. ALBERT I, the Pious. b. ca 920, d. 988, Count de Vermandois, m. GERBERGA, dau. of GISELBERT. Duke of Lorraine and his w. GERBERGA who was dau. of HENRY I, the Fowler, of Saxony
20. HERBERT III (ca 955-ca 1000) Count of Vermandois, m. ERMENGARDE, dau. of REINALD, Count of Bar
21. OTHO (Eudes or Otto, also) b. ca 1000, d. 25 May 1045. Count de Vermandois, m. PARVIE
22. HERBERT IV (ca 1032-ca 1080) Count de Vermandois, m. ADELA de Vexin, dau. of RAOUL III, the Great, Count of Valois and Vexin
23. ADELAIDE (or Adelheid) de Vermandois d. ca 1120, Countess of Vermandois and Valois. m. HUGH MAGNUS (d. 1101, s. of HENRY I King of France, and his w. ANNE of Russia), Duke of France and Burgundy, Marquis of Orleans, Count of Amiens, Chaumont, Paris, Valois and Vermandois; Leader of the 1st Crusade
24. ISABEL de Vermandois m. 2nd 1118. WILLIAM de WARENNE
25. GUNDRED de WARENNE m. 1st ROGER de NEWBURGH, d. 12 June 1151/2  
 2nd Earl of Warwick, Crusader, s. of HENRY de NEWBURGH who d. 20 June 1123, 1st Earl of Warwick in 1090
26. WALERAN de NEWBURGH b. ante 1153. d. 12 Dec. 1204, 4th Earl of Warwick; m. 2nd ALICE, dau. of ROBERT de HAROURT of Stanton-Harcourt, co. Oxford, and his w. ISABEL (living 1207/08) who was dau. of RICHARD de CAMVILLE of Stanton and wid. of John de Limesi
27. ALICE de NEWBURGH d. 1246-63, m. WILLIAM, Baron Maudit who d. Apr. 1257, of Handslone, Bucks
28. ISABEL MAUDIT bd. at Nunnery of Cokehill, m. WILLIAM de BEAUCHAMP, 5th Baron Beauchamp of Elmly Castle, co. Worcester whose will was dated 7 Jan. 1268/69; said to have d. 1268
29. WALTER de BEAUCHAMP. d. 1303-06. 1st Baron of Alcester and Powyke, steward of the household of King Edward I; m. ALICE, dau. of RALPH, Baron de Toni of Flamstead, co. Herts, and his w. ALICE de BOHUN, also of royal descent
30. GILES de BEAUCHAMP, 4th Baron of Alcester, co. Warwick, and Powyke, co. Gloucester, d. Oct. 1361; m/ ca 1329 CATHERINE de BURES, dau. of Sir JOHN de BURES
31. Sir JOHN de BEAUCHAMP d. 1378-1401, m. ELIZABETH. d. 1411 (prob. dau. of Sir John St. John)
32. Sir WILLIAM de BEAUCHAMP of Powyck and Alcester, d. ante 1431, Constable of the Castle of Gloucester, Sheriff of Worcestershire and Gloucestershire; m. ante Mar. 1414/15 CATHERINE, dau. of GERARD de UFFLET
33. Sir JOHN de BEAUCHAMP, K. G., d. ante 19 Apr. 1475, created Baron Beauchamp of Powyck 2 May 1447, Justice of So. Wales, Lord



- Treasurer of Eng., L450-52; m. ca 1434 MARGARET FERRERS
34. Sir RICHARD de BEAUCHAMP, K. B., b. 1435, d. 19 Jan. 1502/03,  
2nd Baron Beauchamp; m. 27 Jan. 1446/7 ELIZABETH, dau. of Sir  
HUMPHREY STAFFORD, Knt. of Grafton, co. Worcester
35. ANNE de BEAUCHAMP (1462-1535) m. RICHARD LYGON, Knt. of Arle  
Court, co. Gloucester
36. Sir RICHARD LYGON, Knt. of Arle Court, d. 1557; Sheriff of  
Worcester 1547, m. MARGARET, dau. of Sir WILLIAM GREVELL of  
Arle Court and Chelton Lane, Judge of Common Pleas
37. HENRY LYGON of Upton St. Leonard, co. Gloucester; will dated  
30 July, pro. 15 Aug., 1577; m. ELIZABETH, dau. of Sir JOHN  
BERKELEY
38. ELIZABETH LYGON m. EDWARD BASSET of Uley, co. Gloucester; will  
dated 3 June 1601, pro. 5 Nov. 1602 (see p. -xi-)
39. JANE BASSET d. 23 Apr. 1631, m. DR. JOHN DEIGHTON, Gent. His  
will was pro. 21 May 1640 (see Basset Genealogy)
40. FRANCES DEIGHTON d. Taunton, Mass. Febr. 1705/06; she m.  
RICHARD WILLIAMS(3), bp. at Wootton-under Edye 28 Jan. 1607, d.  
Taunton Aug. 1693. (WAR; AWMC; YFT; WMC)

#### COGAN-DEANE

1. WILLIAM COGAN of So. Chard, co. Somerset, tanner; will dated  
20 Apr. 1654, pro. 23 June 1655, named
2. ELEANOR, his dau., w. of WALTER DEANE now in New England.  
(See p. -ix-; this appears to disprove the claim that WALTER'S  
w. was Eleanor Strong; Reg. 100: 223. The Cogans were a gentle  
family of Chard.)

#### PARTRIDGE

1. JOHN PARTRIDGE, b. 1620, came to Medfield, Mass. from Dedham  
in 1653. Dedham records (3: 211) show that he shared in a divi-  
sion of land "ye 7 of ye 1 Mo. 1652." He may have been s. of  
Capt. John Partridge of Navestock, co. Essex, Eng. JOHN(1) m.  
18 Dec. 1655 MAGDALEN /dau. of JOHN (1601-78) and MAGDALEN ?  
(d. 1661) whom he m. 1636/ BULLARD (VCAG 6: 215, 535), early  
of Watertown, later of Medfield. She d. Medfield 27 Dec. 1677  
and JOHN(1) d. 28 May 1706. His will was pro. 25 June 1706 (Suf-  
folk Co. Prob. Rec. 16: 158-9). It named children, including
2. ELEAZER PARTRIDGE who was b. Medfield 20 Febr. 1664, d. 8 Nov.  
1736; rem. ca 1723 to Bellingham. He m. 1st 25 Apr. 1692 ELIZA-  
BETH / (29 Febr. 1671-4 July 1704) dau. of SAMUEL and ELIZABETH  
(TURNER) / SMITH who were m. 22 Dec. 1669 (MedVR). ELEAZER'S (2)  
will, pro. 2 Dec. 1736 (Suffolk Co. PR 23:5; BelVR) named issue  
including
3. JOB PARTRIDGE b. Medfield 19 May 1698, d. 7 Febr. 1742; was  
in Colonial service 1722. He m. 2nd 28 Febr. 1729 ANNE COOK of  
Bellingham who d. 24 Nov. 1752. He was drowned at Wrentham and  
she was administratrix of his estate (Suffolk Co. PR 36: 157;  
PPF; Reg. 57: 50, 184, 289). Issue by his 2nd w. included
4. LEVI PARTRIDGE b. Wrentham 22 Sept. 1739, d. 29 Jan. 1813 at  
Stockbridge, Vt. Reg. 57: 389-90 shows he m. Lydia Miller (25  
Oct. 1747- 28 Nov. 1798) of Keene, N. H. in 1766. (His w. was  
named LYDIA and Keene VR show she d. as indicated.) Church rec-  
ords for New Ipswich, N. H. (Reg 71: 359) show that LEVI PART-  
RIDGE m. LYDIA ADAMS 27 Nov. 1766. /That the "Miller" is in er-  
ror is borne out in Reg 113: 225 which gives the obituary for



for Mrs. George William Burnes. She was Marian Edna Pollard, and descended from Rhode, who was a dau. of LEVI and LYDIA (ADAMS) PARTRIDGE and who m. in Keene 20 Febr. 1797 James(4) Pollard. Rhode was b. New Ipswich 9 Oct. 1769 and d. 9 Apr. 1859 in Plymouth, Vt. where they had rem. as had another dau., LYDIA (PARTRIDGE) SNOW (see below). LEVI settled 1st in Dublin, N. H. (both Dublin and New Ipswich are S.E. of Keene, but not far, and all are in Cheshire Co.). About 1779 LEVI rem. to Keene; soon after 1800, he located at Stockbridge, Vt. The 1790 Census showed him in Keene with 2 white males over 16, and 2 under, and 6 white females. Issue included

5. LYDIA PARTRIDGE, b. 30 July 1769 in Dublin (LHD, p. 378), d. 1842 "nothing further known." (Reg 57: 390). That this is our LYDIA is borne out by gs data in Plymouth which showed she d. 14 Dec. 1842 ae 73 (see SNOW supra). These dates correspond with those given in Reg 57: 390. LYDIA m. CALEB(4) SNOW and they removed to Plymouth, Vt.

(NOTE: GHD wrote that his search of New Ipswich histories failed to show a suitable Lydia Adams, assuming the 25 Oct. 1747 birthdate referred to her. It is doubtful, too (still on that assumption) that she had been previously m. and widowed that young. There were Adams Families in New Ipswich (WHAF; KHNI) with some females named Lydia--but none suitable. The fact that the marriage date is given as 1766 in each case seems to preclude his having m. both women. LEVI was in Dublin as early as 1762, LHD, p. 378). The following additional data have been received since the foregoing was written:

1. BARTHOLOMEW PARTRIDGE m. PARNELL, dau. of JOHN GREENE
2. Capt. JOHN PARTRIDGE was b. in Navestock in 1578; he m. JANE HOGG and their children were b. there: JOHN b. 1620 (this is the John shown as 1. on the preceding page; in terms of generations he should now be 3.), william b. 1622, and Margaret b. 1628. Capt. John, and his s. John, came to New Eng. before 1653. (CNEF; PC-BBG, HJA, EJK)

#### BULLARD

The name is of Norman-French origin, meaning "Keeper of the Bulls," and tracing back to the 10th Century when the Norman De Boulard, or De Bulwerde, was carried into England with the followers of William the Conqueror. Sir Edwin George Bullwer-Lytton was of a later generation of this family. It is entitled to a coat of arms. (BBAF)

1. JOHN BULLER of Barnham, St. Martins, co. Suffolk, Eng. was b. ca 1485; was a Bowman on the muster roll of 1535, of the Suffolk militia. His son
2. JOHN BULLER of Barnham, b. ca 1510, d. ante 1587; m. MARGARET ? who was bd. 1587. He, also, was on the 1535 muster roll as Billman. Their son
3. HENRY BULLER of Barnham, b. ca 1535, living 1590-91; m. MARGARET ?. Their son
4. WILLIAM BULLER of Barnham, b. prob. 1562, m. 2 July 1587 GRACE BIGNETT of Barnham; her will was pro. at Bury St. Edmonds 8 Febr. 1629/30. Their son
5. JOHN BULLARD b. Barnham, St. Martin, 1601-2, and d. Medfield, Mass. accidentally 27 Oct. 1678; m. in Eng. MAGDALENE ? who d. in Medfield 29 Nov. 1661 after which JOHN m. again. He settled 1st at Watertown where he was a proprietor in 1638, and took



oath as freeman 13 May 1640. In 1641, with his bro. William, he became a proprietor of the settlement at Dedham of which he was also one of the original purchasers 1 June 1636, and a signer of the Dedham compact. In 1675 he was a subscriber to the "new brick college" (Harvard). Their dau.

6. MAGDALEN BULLARD was bp. in Kent, Eng. 18 Oct. 1635 and d. at Medfield 27 Dec. 1676; she m. there 18 Dec. 1655 (MedVR) JOHN(1) PARTRIDGE. (BBAF; PC-BEG, HJA, EJK; see p. -xix-).

#### GOODRICH

1. JOHN GOODRICH came to Conn. in 1643 and m., in 1645, ELIZABETH dau. of THOMAS EDWARDS of Wethersfield; she d. 5 July 1670 and JOHN m. 2nd Mary (Foote) Stoddard Apr. 1674; he d. at Wethersfield Apr. 1680. JOHN and ELIZABETH had 6 children of whom
2. ELIZABETH GOODRICH was the eldest, b. 2 Nov. 1645. She m. in 1664 DANIEL (2) ROSE. (CGFA; PC-AEM; see p. -xvi-).

#### JONES

Brookline records show only that MARY JONES m. JOSIAH(11) COOLIDGE 26 Apr. 1742. She may have been the Mary Jones, bp. in Roxbury 23 June 1717, and dau. of John and Elizabeth (Bacon) Jones who were m. there 4 Febr. 1713. (PC-AEM; p. -xv-).

#### HARDY

1. THOMAS HARDY b. Scotland; came to America and settled in Md. Later he rem. to Va. where he d., leaving one known child
2. THOMAS HARDY b. Md. 1777, d. 1844 in Adams Co., Ill. He m. in Va. (PBRA) ELIZABETH CRAWFORD (1784-1837), a native of Va. They lived in Overton Co., Tenn. before removing to Adams Co., Ill. in 1830. Their s.
3. GEORGE HARDY was 4th of 12 children; he was b. Overton Co., Tenn. 13 Dec. 1821 (1822, PBRA), d. 1899; m. 10 Mar. (3-11, AIR) 1842 MARY FREDERICK (1820-1907, a native of N. Y. state, PBRA) evidently in Adams Co. as he rem. there with his parents when he was 8 yrs. old. Their s.
4. WILLIAM FREDERICK HARDY was 4th of 7 children; b. Adams Co. 22 July 1849, d. Novelty, Knox Co., Mo. 23 Apr. 1932. He m., in Adams Co. prob., 26 Dec. 1872 (obit.) ANNA RUMBAUGH /b. Greensburg, Pa. 21 Febr. 1855, d. Knox Co. 4 Dec. 1927 (obit.) dau. of William H. and Hannah (Weaver) Rumbaugh, both b. in Pa. (KnCMVR). W.F. HARDY was a teacher and farmer in Knox Co., Mo. They had rem. from Ill. to a farm east of Novelty in 1879. He graduated in 1874 from Keokuk, Ia. Medical College, and had practiced medicine. Their dau.
5. OTELLA MAE HARDY, 3rd of 8 children, b. Lorraine, Adams Co., Ill. 6 Apr. 1877 and d. Edina, Mo. 27 Apr. 1952 (obit.); m. prob. in Knox Co., Mo. 18 Oct. 1903 WALTER JACKMAN(8) SNOW (p. -vii-) b. Knox Co. 26 July 1870, d. there 11 Nov. 1913 (gs Mt. Carmel Cem.) They had (b. Knox Co., surname SNOW):
  - 5-1. CARROLL b. June 1906, d. Mt. Vernon, Mo. 18 Sept. 1931
  2. BEULAH GRACE b. 9 Sept. 1910, m. RAY S. MASON (FHF; p.-i-).

#### RUMBAUGH

1. WILLIAM H. RUMBAUGH b. Westmoreland Co., Pa. 22 Dec. 1826; m. HANNAH WEAVER b. there 8 Nov. 1825. They rem. 1861 to Wayne Co., Ohio where he was Co. Trustee for 3 yrs.; members of Lutheran Church. Rem. to Adams Co., Ill. fall of 1868; had 8 children including



2. HANNAH RUMBAUGH b. Greensburg, Westmoreland Co., Pa. 21 Febr. 1855; m. WILLIAM FREDERICK HARDY(4). (HACI p. 860; PC-CCW; p. -xxi- above.)

### PRATT

1. MATTHEW PRATT of Weymouth was freeman 13 May 1640. Land was granted him at the General Court held at Boston 7 Dec. 1636; was Selectman 1648-50. He signed as 'Macuth' Pratt. The PRATT family undoubtedly came to Eng. from Normandy where, in 1096, a number of that name joined the Crusaders. The name appears in several English counties. A Matthew Pratt was the younger s. of a British Lord; another Matthew Pratt was 2nd s. of John, of Appleby, co. Leicester, whose will, dated 7 July 1611, was pro. 10 Dec. 1612. It is said that MATTHEW(1) was of a knighted branch of the family (UDES, p. 893 ff.). His w. was ELIZABETH BATE (or BATES), prob. a sis. of Elder Edward Bates of Weymouth. MATTHEW(1) d. there 8 mo., 29, 1672. His will dated 25 Mar. 1672 was pro. 30 Apr. 1673 and names s. JOSEPH among others; it also refers to "kinsman" Elder Edward Bates who was a wit. to will. ELIZABETH d. 1676. MATTHEW(1) was one of the Gorges Co. who settled at Weymouth in 1623; he was prob. b. ca 1600.
2. JOSEPH PRATT b. Weymouth 10 Aug. 1639 (WeyVR; Reg 8:348 shows 10 (6) 1637); m. 7 May 1662 SARAH JUDKINS who d. 14 Jan. 1726 ae 88. (Accordingly, she was b. 1638; a Job Judkins was in Boston as early as 1637 when a child was b. to his w. Sarah. They had a dau. Sarah b. 3, 10 mo. 1645 but she doesn't fit.) JOSEPH was prominent in town and church affairs; he d. 24 Dec. 1720, at Weymouth. His will, dated 5 Mar. 1718/19, was pro. 10 Febr. 1720/21 and names s. JOSEPH. JOSEPH(2) of Weymouth was freeman 15 May 1672 and 11 Mar. 1673/4.
3. JOSEPH PRATT b. Weymouth 2 Febr. 1665 and d. Bridgewater 14 Jan. 1765 "a man of good Character & Profession" who had 20 children by 1st w. and none by 2nd. He m. 1st SARAH BENSON of Hull who d. 24 Dec. 1720 (WeyVR; note that this is same date as for JOSEPH(2); a coincidence, or a record error?) His will, dated 13 Mar. 1755, named children including
4. SARAH m. 1728 EBENEZER(3) SNOW. (BrVR; WeyVR; SGDNE; UDES 2: 893-901, 910-12; Reg 3: 187, 242-3; 8: 39, 348; 9: 165; 10: 221; 15: 148; 46: 187; CGMM 3: 1549, 1934; PC-GAC, DWP; p. -v-).

### GILBERT-ROSSITER

1. JOHN GILBERT (see p. -xi-) was bp. 30 Aug. 1580 in Bridgewater, co. Somerset, Eng., s. of GILES and JOAN (PEARCE)GILBERT. (A suit against JOHN in 1610 showed his father as GILES and his father-in-law as Nicholas Street. The will of Joseph Combe named w. Winifred, dau. Joan, and "brother" Edward Rossiter; pro 1620. Another document, 1635, showed Winifred, w. of JOHN GILBERT and named her dau. JOAN COMBE; this suit, prob. fictional, between Nicholas Rossiter and JOHN GILBERT leads the author of the item (Geoffrey Gilbert) to conclude that Edward Rossiter was bro.-in-law, rather than bro. of Joseph Combe.) JOHN GILBERT d. Taunton, Mass. 1657; (will dat. 6 Apr. 1656, pro. 3 June 1657). He m. 1st in Bridgewater (Eng.) 17 Jan. 1602/03 Mary Street who was bd. there 25 Oct. 1605; he m. 2nd Sept. 1606, perhaps in Bristol, ALICE HOPKINS, (bd. Bridgewater 25 Apr. 1618) dau. of THOMAS HOPKINS of Bristol; m. 3rd in or after 1620 Winifred (Rossiter) Combe, wid. of Joseph Combe and sis. of Edward Rossiter, both of Combe, St. Nicholas.



2. THOMAS GILBERT b. ca 1612, prob. in Trull, co. Somerset; his mother was ALICE. (Geoffrey Gilbert thinks JANE ROSSITER(3), p. -xii-, was wid. of HUGH rather than his dau., and that he d. in 1638 or 39 leaving her with an infant dau. Elizabeth. Thus JANE may have been step-sis. to her (possibly) 2nd hus. THOMAS GILBERT. Her name, he thinks, was JOANE COMBE 1614-91, dau. of JOSEPH COMBE, who d. 1620, and his w. WINIFRED ROSSITER. (Reg 111: 234).

### COGAN

The Cogans were a Baronial Family, the name going back at least to the 12th Century.

A. John Cogan of Wells d. 1412; will dat. 15 June, pro 26 Aug., 1412 naming w. Agnes and s. John.

B. John Cogan (of Spaxton, co. Somerset?) was named in will of Robert Hylle of Spaxton in 1423, and the same John (prob.) was named 1434 in will of Robert's s., John Hill, also of Spaxton. This John Cogan may have been s. of John Cogan(A), or father of John Cogan(i) below, but prob. not both and maybe neither.

1. JOHN COGAN, mercer, of Bristol in his will dat. 6 Mar. 1468, pro. 1474, named w. Annes, and sons Thomas and William.
2. WILLIAM COGAN was Mayor of Bristol and m. a dau. of ? VAUGHN; d. 1468. His s.
3. THOMAS COGAN: no probate or other record was found. he may have sired
4. ROBERT COGYN of Esteley, Parish of Axminster, co. Devon, whose will dat. 1575 and pro. 5 Nov. 1575, named s. BARNARDE, w. Bridget to be executrix. Her maiden name may have been Penye, of Beare Hall (Thomas Penye was named Overseer, and Barnarde Penye was wit.).
5. BARNARD COGAN m. Avis; was a yeoman in Chard when he dat. his will 23 Oct. 1597; it was pro. 2 Jan. 1597/8 and named s.
6. WILLIAM COGAN, tanner, of So. Chard whose will was dat. 24 Apr. 1654, pro. 23 June 1658; it names dau. ELEANOR w. of WALTER DEANE. WILLIAM COGAN was wit. to will of WILLIAM DEANE(1) of So. Chard, co. Somerset dat. 22 July, pro. 11 Oct., 1634.
7. ELEANOR COGAN m. WALTER DEAN(E). (There still seems to be some question as to whether she was WILLIAM'S own dau. (Reg 51: 432-4; 100: 223; 110: 185-201, 258-68; -viii-; -xix-).



## BIBLIOGRAPHY

### 1. Books, Periodicals and Papers

- AAPSH Andrews: Ancestry and Posterity of John Smith and Emma Hale  
 AbVR Abington, Mass. Vital Records  
 AIR Adams Co., Ill. Vital Records  
 ALF Andrews, H.F.: List of Freemen, Mass. Bay Colony  
 AmB(AHS) American Biography (American Hist. Soc.)  
 Amer Americana  
 AmF(AHS) American Families (American Hist. Soc.)  
 AmG American Genealogist (a periodical)  
 AndVR Andover, Mass. Vital Records  
 ARIVR Arnold: Rhode Island Vital Records  
 AWMC Adams, A. and F.L. Weis: Magna Charta Surieties. Boston 1955
- BARD Browning: Americans of Royal Descent  
 BBA Bowen, Harold K. Book of Adam. Ft. Dodge, Ia. 1943  
 BBAF Bullard, W.J. Bullard and Allied Families. Detroit, 1930  
 BBF Bingham, T.A. The Bingham Family  
 BBN Barber, Rev. Henry. British Family Names. London, 1902  
 BBG Buck: Buck Genealogy  
 BBH Brooks, Robert C. Brooks History  
 BCCVR Barbour's Collection of Conn. Vital Records  
 BCIR Boone Co., Ill. Records  
 BCMR Bristol Co., Mass. Probate Records  
 BCR Boone Co., Mo. Records  
 BCR Bureau of the Census Records, U. S.  
 BEDNE Burt: Early Days in New England  
 BelVR Bellingham, Mass. Vital Records  
 BEHB Barney, Geo. M. Everett Hosmer Barney  
 BET Boston Evening Tribune, Genealogical Section. (Newspaper)  
 BevMR Beverly, Mass. Records  
 BFBF Bell, R. M. Foundres of the Bell Family  
 BFCR Beverly, Mass. First Church Records  
 BFWM Cutter and Loring: Brooks Family of Woburn, Mass.  
 BGHB Beardsley, I.H. Genealogical Hist. of Beardsley Fam. Denver  
 BGW Bond, Henry. Genealogies of Watertown, Mass.  
 BHIM Biographical & Hist. Memoir of Muskingum Co., Ohio  
 BHRGCI Biog. & Hist. Record of Greene and Carroll Counties, Iowa.  
     Lewis Pub. Co., Chicago 1887  
 BHRM Bliss: History of Rehoboth, Mass.  
 BHSM Burt: History of Springfield, Mass.  
 BHTM Brooks: History of the Town of Medfield, Mass.  
 BHW Bond, Henry. History of Watertown, Mass.  
 BHWC Bowen, Henry. History of Woodstock, Conn.  
 BilVR Billerica, Mass. Vital Records  
 BMR Brumbaugh: Maryland Records  
 BMVR Boston, Mass. Vital Records  
 BPD Bryant, Blanche B. Progenitors & Desc. of Thomas Page Brown  
 BPGS Bulletin, Pa. Genealogical Soc.  
 BRC Boston Records Commission (Vol. 34, Town of Roxbury)  
 BRF Burke: Royal Families of England, Scotland and Wales  
 ERLCI Biog. Review of Lee Co., Iowa. Chicago, Hobart Pub. Co. 1905  
 BRP Brewster: Rambles About Portsmouth  
 BrVR Bridgewater, Mass. Vital Records  
 BSF Banta, T.M. The Sayre Family. New York, 1901



BSIP	Bolton: Scotch-Irish Pioneers
BTD	Banks: Topographical Dictionary of 2885 English Emigrants to New Eng. 1620-50
BTR	Boston Town Records
BuBG	Burnham: Burt Genealogy
BWG	Bond, Henry. Watertown Genealogies
CamMR	Cambridge, Mass. Records
CCCo	Crapo: Certain Comeovers
CCF	Chandler, Rev. C. E. The Chandler Family. Winfield, Ia. 1953
CCG	Cheshire Co., N. H. Gazeteer
CChF	Churchill, G.A. and N.W. Churchill Fam. in America. 1904
CCKR	Clay Co., Kans. Records
CCMR	Chariton Co., Mo. Records
CCNHR	Cheshire Co., N. H. Records
CCS	Cape Cod Series
CCTVR	Cornwall, Conn. Vital Records
CDJMC	Coolidge, Emma D. Desc. of John & Mary Coolidge of Water-town, Mass. Boston: Wright & Potter, 1930
CGFA	Case, L. W. Goodrich Fam. in America 1889
CGINH	Colonial Gravestone Inscriptions in the State of New Hamp. Dover: Nat'l. Soc. Colon. Dames of Amer., 1942
CGM	Cutler: Genealogical Memoirs
CGMM	: Genealogical & Personal Memoirs of Mass.
CGPM	Crane: Genealog. & Pers. Memoirs of Worcester, Mass.
ChCG	Chaffee, Wm. H. Chaffee Genealogy. New York, 1909
CHCW	Clark: Hugh Clark of Watertown, Mass.
CHN	Caulkins: History of Norwich, Conn.
CHNL	: History of New London, Conn.
CHSC	Conn. Historical Soc. Collections
CJB	Colorado (pseudonym). Jacob Barney. Based on Preston Notes in BET for 1925; copied, edited, and printed by Mrs. Elmer L. Nelson. Kalamazoo, Mich. 1954
CLAG	City of Los Angeles, Calif., Records
CNEF	Cutler: New Eng. Families, Genealog. & Memorial
ConcVR	Concord, Mass. Vital Records
CRC	Colonial Records of Conn.
DAB	Dictionary of American Biography. New York, 1928
DAOD	Dillon: Ancestry of Arthur O. Dillon
DARLB	Daughters of the Amer. Revolution Lineage Books
DartMR	Dartmouth, Mass. Records
DCPR	Dauphin Co., Pa. Records
DHBP	Davis, W.W.H.: History of Bucks Co., Pa.
DHD	Delano: House of Delano
DHP	Davis: History of Plymouth, Mass.
DHS	Deane: History of Scituate, Mass.
DHWC	Davis: History of Wallingford, Conn.
DJP	Andrews, Henry P.: Desc. of John Porter
DHSM	Dwelly, J. and J.F. Simmons: History of the Town of Hanover, Mass. with Fam. Genealogies. Hanover, 1910
DTR	Dorchester, Mass. Town Records
DVR	Danby, Vermont Records
EA	Essex Antiquarian
EBrVR	East Bridgewater, Mass. Vital Records
EC-GP	Lowell, Mary Chandler. Edmond Chandler-Geoffrey Parsons & Allied Fam.



ECM	Bailey: Early Conn. Marriages
EdS	Edina Sentinel (newspaper), Edina, Mo.
EHFC	Ellis: History of Fayette Co., Pa.
EHLC	Egle: History of Lebanon Co., Pa.
EHMC	Everhart, J.F. History of Muskingum Co., Ohio. 1882
EncAB	Encyclopedia of American Biography
ENQ	Egle: Notes and Queries
EsCoMPR	Essex Co., Mass. Probate Records
FCOR	Fairfield Co., Ohio Records
FCPR	Fayette Co., Pa. Records
FDRCA	Johns, A.O.: Franklin Delano Roosevelt's Colonial Ancestors
FDTF	Fox, Geo. H.: Desc. of Thomas Fox of Concord, & Isaac, His Son
FFPa	Frontier Forts of Pa.
FHCC	Freeman, Fred: History of Cape Cod. Boston, 1858
FHF	Fleming, Leola H.: The Hardy Families. Annapolis, Md., 1941
FMAL	DeForest, L.E. & A.L.: Moore & Allied Fam. New York, 1938
FMRC	Ferguson: Marriage Records of Calloway Co., Mo.
FMWBL	Fulton & Myling: Index to Will Books & Intestate Records of Lancaster Co., Pa.
GAdv	Genealogical Advertiser
GAOR	General Accounting Office Records (U.S.)
GCCG	Chandler, Geo.: The Chandler Family. 1883
GCIR	Greene Co., Iowa Records
GDEG	Goddard, Wm.A.: Genealogy of Desc. of Edward Goddard. 1833
GDMNH	Noyes, Libby, & Davis: Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hamp.
GDTH	Golding: Desc. of the Rev. Thomas Hanford
GM	Genealogy of Mass.
GMHNJ	Genealogical and Memorial Hist. of the State of New Jersey. Lee, Francis B. New York, 1919
GMNJ	Genealogical Magazine of New Jersey
GPPG	Godcharles, F.A.: Pennsylvania: Political, Governmental, Military & Civil (Biog. Vol.)
GQM	Genealogical Quarterly Magazine
GROR	Record, General Register Office, Somerset House, London
HACI	History of Adams Co., Ill. 1879
HBEO	Historical & Biog. Encyclopedia of Ohio. Cincinnati, 1884
HBHL	Harris, Alex: Biographical Hist. of Lancaster Co., Pa. Lancaster, 1872
HBP	McNees, Rev. W.S., DD: Hist. of Butler (Pa.) Presbytery
HCoIR	Henry Co., Iowa Records
HCCS	Hill, L. C. Cape Cod Series
HCSCNH	Hurd, D. Hamilton (ed.): Hist. of Cheshire & Sullivan Cos., N. H. Philadelphia, 1886
HDAHNEF	Holmes: Directory, Ancestral Heads of New Eng. Families
HDMCI	Hist. of Des Moines Co., Iowa. Chicago: Western Hist. Co., 1879
HFC	Hubbard: Forest & Clearings: A Hist. of Stanstead Co., Can.
HHB	Hazen: History of Billerica
HHCCM	Hist. of Howard & Chariton Cos., Mo. St. Louis: National Hist. Co., 1883
HHCoI	Hist. of Henry Co., Iowa. Chicago: Acme Printing Co., 1888
HHG	Hammond: Hammond Genealogy (2 vol.)
HHLCO	Hill: History of Licking Co., Ohio



HHM	History of Hingham, Mass. (By the Town)
HHRF	Jacobus, D. L.: Hale, House & Related Families. Hartford: Conn. Hist. Soc. 1952
HHRNQ	Hart, L. S.: Historical Register, Notes & Queries. Vol. 2, 1884
HHSC	Huntington: History of Stamford, Conn.
HLCoI	History of Lee Co., Iowa. Western History Co. 1888
HOFSA	Hoyt: Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury
HOL	Hotten: Original Lists
HOVG	Hanna, C. A.: Ohio Valley Genealogies
HSF	Huntington: History of Stamford Families
HSG	Holman: Scott Genealogy
HSR	Huntington: Stamford Registration
HSS	Hook, J. A.: Lt. Samuel Smith and Descendants.
HTGS	Hartford, Conn. Times Genealogical Section (newspaper)
HTH	History of the Town of Hingham. 1893
HWCR	Hartford, Wis. City Records
IBEA	Index to Bristol, Eng., Archives
IVR	Iowa Vital Records (Iowa State Hist. Soc.)
JAG(NHS)	Journ. of American Genealogy (Nat'l. Hist. Soc.)
JBF	Jacobus, D. L.: The Bulkeley Family. New Haven. 1933
JEPB	Jordan: Encyclopedia of Pa. Biography
JFOF	Jacobus, D. L.: Families of Old Fairfield
JIHS	Journal, Ill. State Hist. Soc.
JSRF	Jacobus, D. L.: Somers and Related Families
KCMR	Kansas City, Mo. Records
KHNI	Kidder, F. & A. Gould: History of New Ipswich From Its Grant in 1736
KMJ	Kuhns: The Mary and John
KnCMPR	Knox Co., Mo. Probate Records
KNHVR	Keene, N. H. Vital Records
KooCMR	Koochiching Co., Minn. Records
KyHSR	Ky. State Hist. Soc. Register
LanCR	Lancaster Co., Pa. Records
LarCR	Larimer Co., Colo. Records
LCHS	Papers of Lancaster Co., Pa. Hist. Soc.
LCIR	Louisa Co., Iowa Records
LCtPR	Litchfield, Conn. Probate Records
LCVR	Lyme, Conn. Vital Records
LebCR	Lebanon Co., Pa. Records
LGPV	Littell, John: Fam. Records or Genealogies of First Set- tlers of Passaic Valley. Feltville, N. J. 1851
LHD	Leonard: History of Dublin, N. H. Boston, 1855
LMF	Little, G. T.: Geneal. & Fam. Hist. of Maine. NY, 1909
LHNL	Lewis-Newhall: Hist. of Lynn, Mass.
MackCF	Mackenzie: Colonial Fam. of the United States
MCOR	Muskingum Co., Ohio Records
McPCKR	McPherson Co., Kansas Records
MedVR	Medford, Mass. Vital Records
MFSPW	Monette: First Settlers of Piscataway & Woodbridge (N.J.)
MG	Makepeace: Makepeace Genealogy
MHAFF	Morrison, L. A.: Hist. of the Allison Fam.
MHB	Monroe: History of Bristol, R. I.



MHEB	Mitchell, N.: Hist. of the Early Settlement of Bridgewater, Mass. Boston, 1840
MHPR	Manwaring: Hartford (Conn.) Probate Records
MMF	Makepeace, Wm.: Genealogy of the Makepeace Fam. Boston
MMG	Martin, Sophia S.: Mack Genealogy
MMSF	Mack, Dr. Harry W.: Mack & Sine Families
MoMG	Molyneux, Nellie Z. R.: Molyneux Genealogy. Syracuse N. Y., 1904
MrlVR	Marlborough, Mass. Vital Records
MshMVR	Marshfield, Mass. Vital Records
MSS	Mass. Soldiers & Sailors of the
NA	National Archives, Washington, D. C.
NARS	National Archives & Records Service, Washington, D. C.
NebSL	Librarian, Nebr. State Hist. Soc. Lincoln
NebVR	Nebraska Vital Records
NGSQ	National Genealogical Soc. Quarterly
NHCR	New Haven (Conn.) Colonial Records
NHFPC	Nelson: History of Fayette Co., Pa.
NHGM	New Haven Genealogical Magazine
NHLM	History (Annals) of Lynn, Mass. Lewis-Newhall
NHSF	New Hampshire State Papers
NHTR	New Haven Town Records
NHVR	New Hampshire Vital Records
NJA 1st	New Jersey Archives, First Series
NJG	Schn, H. A.: The New Jersey Genesis (Mag.) Springfield
NJIW	New Jersey Index to Wills
NJOM	Records of N. J. Officers & Men in Wars 1791-1815
NLPR	New London Co., Conn. Probate Records
NLVR	New London Co., Conn. Vital Records
NMVR	Norton, Mass. Vital Records
NoPaR	Northumberland Co., Pa. Records
NYGBR	New York Genealogical & Biographical Record
OBF	Otis: Barnstable Families
OEM	(See MFSPW, above)
OHS	Ohio Hist. Soc., Columbus
OHSB	Orcutt: Hist. of Stratford & Bridgeport, Conn.
OMNJ	(See NJOM, above)
ONWGQ	Old Northwest Genealogical Quarterly
Pa 1st	Pa. Archives, First Series; (2nd for Second Ser., etc.)
PaGP	Strassburger & Hinckle: Pa. German Pioneers
PAmCP	Pittman: Americans of Gentle Birth



PPGS	Proceedings of the Pa. German Soc.
PPLHS	Roberts, Chas. R.: Proceedings & Papers Read Before the Lehigh Co. (Pa.) Hist. Soc.
PVLR	Plymouth, Vt. Land Records
PRVA	Pension Records, Veterans' Administration
R-1	Rupp: 30,000 Names
R-2	: Hist. of Berks & Lebanon Counties, Pa.
RDFRB	Rockwell, Samuel F.: Davis Families of Early Roxbury and Boston. 1932
Reg	New Eng. Historical and Genealogical Register
RGB	Rogers, W. P.: Beardsley Genealogy
RGAO	Records of US General Accounting Office
RJR	Rohrer, Albert L.: John Rohrer of Lancaster Co., Pa.
RMVR	Rochester, Mass. Vital Records
RoxVR	Roxbury, Mass. Vital Records
RPEL	von Redlich, Marcellus D. R. (Compiler): Pedigrees of Some of Emperor Charlemagne's Descendants. 1941
SalisMVR	Salisbury, Mass. Vital Records
SalMR	Salem, Mass. Records
SavMR	Savoy, Mass. Records
ScMR	Scituate, Mass. Records
SCNYR	Saratoga Co., N. Y. Records
SCVR	Shenandoah Co., Va. Records
SCtLR	Stamford, Conn. Land Records
SGBAW	Stiles: Genealogy & Biog. of Ancient Windsor
SGBAWe	: Genealogy & Biog. of Ancient Wethersfield
SGDNE	Savage: Genealogical Dictionary of New Eng.
SGHNH	Stearns: Genealogical Hist. of New Hampshire
SHCC	Starr: History of Cornwall, Conn.
SHF	Schenck: History of Fairfield, Conn.
SHWC	: History of Warren Co., Pa.
SPR	Stamford, Conn. Probate Records
SHWM	Scharf: History of Western Maryland
SMW	Sargent: Maine Wills
SSF	Slawson, Geo. C.: Slawson Family. Waverly, N.Y. 1911-16
SSS	Sims, Clifford S.: Scottish Surnames. Albany, 1862
SSS	(also for) Mo. Selective Service System Records
StCVR	Stonington, Conn. Vital Records
SWSF	Snow, E. H.: William Snow Fam. Providence, 1908
TBM	Tuttle: Bottle Hill and Madison, N. J.
TCG	Trowbridge: Champion Genealogy
TDWET	Tuttle, Geo. F.: Desc. of William and Elizabeth Tuttle. Rutland, Vt. 1883
TMVR	Taunton, Mass. Vital Records
TPTG	Tobey, R. B. & C. H. Pope: Tobey (Tobie, Toby) Genealogy. Boston, 1905
TTF	Talcott, S. V.: Talcott Fam. in America. 1876
TTG	Tisdale, Edith F.: Genealogy of Col. Israel Tisdale and His Descendants. Boston, 1909
TVR	Tinmouth, Vt. Vital Records
UDES	Underhill, Lora A.W.: Desc. of Edward Small of New Eng. (Rev. 1934)
USLR	U. S. Land Office Records



VAR	Veterans' Administration Records
VBCoIR	Van Buren Co., Iowa Records
VCAG	Virkus: Compendium of American Genealogy
VHG	Vermont Historical Gazette
VMH	Virginia Magazine of History
VVAH	America Heraldica. Valcourt Vermont. New York, 1886
VVM	Vinton: Vinton Memorial
VVR	Vermont Vital Records
WAR	Weis, F.L.: Ancestral Roots of 60 New Eng. Colonists. Lancaster, Mass. 1905
WBBC	Churchill, Winston S.: Birth of Britain. NY, 1956
WBMD	Welles: Births, Marriages, & Deaths from Hartford, Fairfield, & Windsor, Conn.
WCMR	Washington Co., Md. Records
WCPaR	Westmoreland Co., Pa. Records
WDR	U. S. War Dep't. Records
WDW	Worthy: Devonshire Wills
WeyVR	Weymouth, Mass. Vital Records
WFB	Banks, Chas.: Winthrop Flett of 1630
WGC	Weaver: Gustine Compendium
WGGE	Waters: Genealogical Gleanings in England
WGSC	Wayland: Hist. of Shenandoah Co., Va.
WHAF	Whittemore, H.: History of the Adams Fam.
WHAO	Walker: History of Athens Co., Ohio
WMC	Wurts, John S.: Magna Charta
WnVR	Washington State Vital Records
WOPC	Walker, J.B.R.: Walkers of Old Plymouth Colony. 1861
WPHSM	Western Pa. Hist. Soc. Magazine
WVR	Watertown, Mass. Vital Records
WWF	(See WOPC, above) Northampton, 1861
WWWA	Wilbor, J.R. & B.F. Wilbour: The Wilbores in America. (2nd Edition), 1933
YFD	Eyre & Spottiswoode: Young Fighters of Derry. 1932
YFT	Jordan, David S. & Lucille Kimball: Your Family Tree



2. Personal Correspondence-  
(Alphabetically by Surname)

PC-BCA Mrs. Oscar (Beatrice C.) Anderson, 490 Murray, Pelham, N.Y.  
EAA Mrs. Emma (Allen) Alton, Fairfield, Iowa  
EBA Mrs. L. V. (Edna Beach) Adair, Colorado Springs, Colo.  
HBA Mr. Henry Ward Beecher Allen, Oakland, Calif.  
HJA Mr. Henry J. Amy, 1033 California Road, Eastchester, N.Y.  
JA Mr. James Alexander, Los Angeles, Calif.  
NA The National Archives, Washington, D. C.  
RA Mr. Robert Armstrong, Long Beach, Calif.  
ROLA Mr. Rollin Abbott, City Clerk, Hartford, Wis.  
SHA Miss Suzette H. Annin, Richmond, Mass.  
VA Mrs. Perry S. Allen, Villa Nova, Pa.  
WAA Mrs. W. A. Abbott, Stanstead, PQ, Canada

AB Miss Aldora Bailey, New Stanton, Pa.  
AHB Mrs. A. H. Black, Dallas City, Ill.  
CJB Mrs. Fred (Carol Ann) Bockelman, Lincoln, Nebr.  
DMB Mr. David M. Boley, Hillsboro, Iowa  
DSB Mrs. Jake (Daisy Smutz) Brown, Edmond, Kansas  
EEB Mr. E. E. Brownell, Philadelphia, Pa.  
EMB Mrs. Ella M. Blanshan, Grand Junction, Iowa  
GJB Miss Gold Jane Butler, Genealogist, Zanesville, Ohio  
G1JB Gladys J. Busby, Rt. 1, Box 386, Mesa, Ariz.  
HCB Mr. Harry C. Bowen, 20 Orange Ave., Long Beach, Calif.  
HMB Mrs. Hazel M. Bray, Independence, Mo.  
HSB Mr. Harold S. Burt, State Library, Hartford, Conn.  
LMB Miss Lottie M. Bausman, Lancaster, Pa.  
LSB Mrs. Leonard (Laura Smutz) Bockelman, Lincoln, Nebr.  
OEB Mr. Oscar E. Beach, Shenandoah, Iowa  
ORB Mr. Oren R. Beach, Des Moines, Iowa  
RDB Mr. Ray Dwight Brown, 2471 Rancho Dr., Riverside, Calif.  
WBB Mr. William S. Browne, Clerk, Adams, Mass.  
WHB Mr. William H. Bishoff, Butler, Pa.

AFC Mr. A. F. Cockins, Chandlersville, Ohio  
AMC Mrs. A. M. Clark, Vancouver, Wn.  
BWC Beatrice W. Corliss, Register, Probate Ct., Windsor, Vt.  
CSC Mrs. Floyd D. Cassity, Clifton, Kans.  
EBC Mrs. R. N. (Edith B.) Cleveland, 48 Clarendon, Montpelier, VT.  
EIC Mrs. Edith I. Cushing, Marion, Mass.  
GAC Mr. Gilbert A. Cam, Exec. Asst., NY Pub. Library, NYC  
LWC Lois W. Cronbaugh, 337 18th St. SE, Cedar Rapids, Iowa  
RC Mr. Russell Carson, Sexton, Woodlawn Cem., Zanesville, O.  
REC Mrs. R. E. Chubb, 701 W. Washington Ave., Yakima, Wn.  
WWC Mrs. Richard E. (Wilma Wood) Corder, Sanderson, Texas

AED Mr. Arthur E. Dring, 32 Sylvester, Webster Groves 19, Mo.  
CAD Mrs. Chrissie (Alexander) Dobbs, Lincoln, Nebr.  
DFD Mr. Donald F. Danker, State Hist. Soc., Lincoln, Nebr.  
ECD Mrs. Lynn M. (Elva C.) Dewey, 1605 Indiana NE, Albuquerque NM  
ESD Mrs. Erma (Smutz) Dimmitt, 403 So. 6th, Fairfield, Iowa  
GHD Mr. Gilbert H. Doane, Ed., NEHGS Register, Boston, Mass.  
FD Miss Frances Davenport, State Library, Hartford, Conn.  
ED Miss Ethel Davenport, State Library, Harrisburg, Pa.  
EMD Mrs. Emma L. (Mack) Dring, Santa Fe, New Mex.



PC-GSD	The Rev. G. S. Derrick, Mt. Jackson, Va.
HCD	Mrs. Rose Dorman, 1919 So. Brookwood, Gary, Ind.
JHD	Mr. J. H. Drummond, Clerk, Dist.Ct., International Falls, Minn.
LRD	Mrs. Leona R. Davis, Central City, Nebr.
MLVD	Mrs. Mabel L. Van Dyke, 328 S. Austin Blvd., Oak Park, Ill.
PWD	Mr. Paul W. Dring, 6408 Reeds Dr., Mission, Kans.
RD	Rose Demarest, Carnegie Library, Pittsburgh, Pa.
WDD	Hon Wm.D.Dreyer, Judge Knox Co. Probate Ct., Edina, Mo.
CdeVE	Mrs. J. D. Elder, 45 Coolidge Hill Rd., Cambridge 38, Mass.
EHE	Mrs. Ermina H. Eby, Perry, Okla.
ESE	Mrs. Emma (Smith) Englesman, Mendon, Mo.
ABF	Mr. Allyn B. Forbes, Mass. Hist. Soc., Boston
AF	Mrs. Adam French, 3260 N. Lake Shore Dr., Chicago, Ill.
GHF	Dr. Geo. Henry Fox, 145 E. 54th St., New York City
JCF	Miss Jessica C. Ferguson, State Library, Harrisburg, Pa.
LSF	Mrs. Roy V.(Lettie Smutz) Felt, Jefferson, Iowa
TAF	Mr. Terry A. Flowers, RFD, Chandlersville, Ohio
CHG	Mr. Clifford H. Gustin, Logan, Utah
BG	The Rev. Benjamin Green, Stealey Ave., Clarksburg, W. Va.
EFG	Ella F. Gee, Clerk, Keene, N. H.
JEG	Mr. James E. Green, 550 W. Main St., Newark, Ohio
LNG	Mrs. Laura N. Graves, Hillsboro, Iowa
REG	Mr. R.E. Gatewood, Supt. Nat'l. Cem., Annapolis, Md.
WAG	Mr. Wright A. Gardner, Auburn, Ala.
ADH	Mr. Amos D. Hoenshel, Santa Ana, Calif.
AHH	Mr. Arthur H. Howland, 7 Iden Ave., Larchmont, N. Y.
DMH	Mrs. C. H. (Dorothy H.) Hawly, 65 Wooldley Dr., Trumbull, Conn.
EMH	Miss Melicent Hicks, 208 E. 4th, Belvidere, Ill.
EDH	Mrs. Edith D. Humphries, 1001 Early St., Sac City, Iowa
EVH	Mr. Elmer V. Hoenshel, Waynesboro, Va.
FEH	Mrs. F. E. Heple, 45 Geil St., Alinas, Calif.
IWH	Mr. I. W. Hoenshel, West Newton, Pa.
JCH	Mrs Walter (Jessie Cleland) Hassel, 1249 SE Grant, Warren, O.
JLH	Mrs. Jennie L. Hutchinson, Public Library, Uniontown, Pa.
KBH	Mr. Kenneth B. Holmes, State Hist. Soc., Columbia, Mo.
KMH	Mrs. Katherine M. Haskins, Savoy, Mass.
LH	Miss Lura Haun, OES Home, Boone, Iowa
LLH	Miss Lucille L. Hutson, 917 Vine St., Sandusky, Ohio
LSH	Mrs. Lola S. Hoenshel, 119 Fourth St., Charleston, Ill.
MGH	Mrs. Martha (Grubb) Hieston, Pleasantville, Ohio
MH	Mr. Melvin Huntley, Sexton, Marlow, N. H.
MPH	Mrs. Mary P. Herbert, Assonet, Mass.
MWH	Mrs. Maybelle W. Hagen, 120 C St. NE, Washington 2, D. C.
OGH	Mr. Otis G. Hammond, New Hamp. Hist. Soc., Concord, N. H.
SMH	Mr. Stanton M. Hutchison, Mill Run, Pa.
WBH	Mr. Warren B. Hackett, Box 405, Mt. Hermon, Calif.
WSH	Mr. William S. Hutchison, Kansas City, Mo.
BJSJ	Mrs. James H. (Betty J. Smutz) Jefferson, Jr., Los Angeles
DLJ	Mr. Donald Lynes Jacobus, Genealogist, New Haven, Conn.
MEJ	Mrs. Millie E. Jones, Oklahoma City, Okla.
ASK	Mrs. Willard (Allie S.) Kisling, Stockport, Iowa
EJK	Mrs. Archie E. Kling, Butler, Mo.



PC-JNK Mrs. R. H. Kershaw, Madison, N. J.  
 JSK Mrs. Jon (Juanita Smutz) Kneen, 166 W. Alta Vista, Ottumwa, Ia.  
  
 BCL Mrs. Bertha C. Landis, Lancaster, Pa.  
 CSL Connecticut State Library, Hartford, Conn.  
 GML Mrs. Grace M. Lansing, Genealogist, Watertown, N. Y.  
 HL Miss Helen Luit wieler, Librarian, Lynn, Mass.  
 HSL Mrs. Harriet (Smutz) Lee, San Jose, Calif.  
 KL Mr. Keith Lingenfelter, 1445 1st St., Red Bluff, Calif.  
 RGL Mr. Robert G. Lester, 1325 Wilson Ave., Chicago 40, Ill.  
  
 AEM Mr. Alvin E. Montgomery, 2270 Summit Dr., Hillsborough, Cal.  
 AJM Mr. Artemas J. Mack, Fresno, Calif.  
 AMM Mrs. Alice (Mack) Miller, Pleasanton, Calif.  
 BBM Mrs. Barbara B. McGee, 115 Snow St., Fitchburg, Mass.  
 BSM Mrs. Henry C. (Bertha E. Smutz) Marx, New Troy, Mich.  
 EAM Edith Austin Moore, 1777 42nd St. So., St. Petersburg, Fla.  
 FMM Mrs. R. R. Mayberry, Cedar Rapids, Iowa  
 GAM Mr. G. Andrews Moriarty, Box 591, Ogunquit, Maine  
 CWM Mr. C. W. Mernken, Chatham, N. J.  
 GBM Mrs. William (Gertrude B.) Moore, Columbia, Mo.  
 HMCC Mr. Hugh McCoy, Keosauqua, Iowa  
 VMcB Miss Virginia McBride, 2115 Round Top Dr., Honolulu, Haw.  
 JFM Mrs. J. F. Medbury, 508 Greenbrier Dr., Silver Spring, Md.  
 JM The Rev. James Minor, Mt. Salem Bapt. Ch., Newark, Mo.  
 ISM Mrs. Ida (Smutz) Martin, 408 W. Main, Decatur, Ill.  
 LAM Mrs. Lillian (Alexander) Mosely, Alhambra, Calif.  
 LEM Miss Lucy E. Mack, Oakland, Calif.  
 LJM Mrs. Leonora J. Morris, Hillsboro, Iowa  
 LKM Mrs. Lena K. Munson, Box 383, Canadaigua, N. Y.  
 RBM Mr. Robert B. McLain, Los Angeles, Calif.  
 RSM Mr. Ray S. Mason, Edina, Mo.  
 SLM Mr. S. L. Morse, 110 W. 57th St., Bayonne, N. J.  
 SWM Mrs. Sally W. Mullin, Mt. Pleasant, Pa.  
 TAM Mr. Thomas A. Mathis, Sec'y. of State, Trenton, N. J.  
 TMcC Mr. Thomas McClain, Smithton, Pa.  
 VAM Mrs. Vivian A. Meneeley, 40 Woodstock Ave., Rutland, Vt.  
 WBM Mrs. Willis B. Mason, POBox 285, St. Anthony, Ida.  
  
 RDL Mrs. Ruth (Dring) Laughlin, 721 Galisteo, Santa Fe, N. M.  
 REL Mr. Ross E. Laughlin, 721 Galisteo, Santa Fe  
  
 CEN The Rev. Charles E. Nash, Cambridge, Ohio  
 CLN Mrs. C. Lazell Northrup, 1173 Gulf Stream, Sarasota, Fla.  
 MSN Mrs. A. C. (Mabel Smutz) Nixon, Salina, Kans.  
 NBN Mrs. Nannie B. Nimmo, 3207 N. Calvert, Baltimore, Md.  
 WWN Mrs. Sam B. (Winona W.) Nuckolls, Scotts Bluff, Nebr.  
  
 AGO The Adjutant General's Office, War Dept., Washington, D.C.  
 GEO Mr. George E. Overturf, Sec'y. Cof C, Hastings, Nebr.  
  
 AP Miss Anna Poncher, State Library, Indianapolis, Ind.  
 DDP Miss Dorothy D. Pieters, Inst. Amer. Gen., Chicago, Ill.  
 DWP Mrs. R. F. (Delia W.) Pratt, 7925 SE 35th, Portland 2, Ore.  
 ESP Mrs. Emily (Smutz) Palmer, 58 Dewey Ave., Newark, Ohio  
 HEP Mr. H. E. Philhower, 55 Greenwood Ave., Madison, N. J.  
 ITP Mr. I. T. Peters, Pleasantville, Ohio



PC-JOP Mr. John O. Palmer, 58 Dewey, Newark, Ohio  
OHP Mrs. Orra H. Peterman, Glenwood, Minn.  
SP Mrs. Senna Poorman, Palmyra, Pa.

ALR Mr. Albert L. Rohrer, Maplewood, N. J.  
CCR Mrs. Cora C. Reeves, Keokuk, Iowa  
ER Mrs. Edith Ratcliffe, Terre Haute, Ind.  
JGR Mrs Jessie (Green) Rich, Mt. Pleasant, Iowa  
MPR Mrs. Gordon Ross, Kansas City, Mo.  
OCR Mr. Orville C. Rhoades, Jacobs Creek, Pa.  
TR The Rev. Thomas Renfro, Jonesboro, Ill.  
VSR Mr. Vernon S. Rucker, Phoenix, Ariz.

ACS Miss Anna Catherine Spiker, Genealogist, Woodstock, Va.  
AJS Mr. Arthur Soutiere, Sexton, Beebe, PQ, Canada  
ASch Mr. Alfred Schmutz, Los Angeles, Calif.  
BAS Mr. Brewer A. Smutz, RFD, Linn, Kansas  
BRS Mr. Benjamin Randall Smutz, Stockport, Iowa  
CFS The Rev. Chandos F. Smutz, Crocker, Mo.  
DCS Mr. Donald C. Smutz, 121 E. 9th Ave., Escondido, Calif.  
EAS Mr. Edward A. Smoots, Granville, Ohio  
EJS Mrs. Edgar A. Smutz, Connellsville, Pa.  
EMS Mrs. Edna Maude (Turk) Smutz, Portland, Oregon  
ERS Emma Rava Scott, Packwood, Iowa  
FAS Mr. Floyd A. Smutz, 1504 Harry Rd., Manhattan, Kansas  
FJS Mr. Frederico J. Sacco, Genealogist, 136 Lynwood, Trenton, NJ  
FS Mrs. James (Frances) Stewart, Springfield, N. J.  
GLS Mr. George L. Schmutz, Los Angeles, Calif.  
GWS Mr. George W. Sine, 211 Geil St., Salinas, Calif.  
HES Mr. Huber E. Smutz, 2438 Canyon Oak Dr., Hollywood 28, Cal.  
HIS Miss Harriet I. Smutz, Tidioute, Pa.  
HWS Mr. Henry W. Shoemaker, State Archivist, Harrisburg, Pa.  
IDS Mrs. Irwin D. Smutz, La Grande, Oregon  
ILS Mrs. Loran Smutz, 1113 Harmon Ave., Danville, Ill.  
ITS Mr. Isaiah T. Smutz, 1702 Harmon Ave., Danville, Ill.  
JAS Mr. J. A. Spencer, Magrath, Alberta, Canada  
JCS Mr. J. Clyde Smutz, 1643 Strong Ave., Rosemead, Calif.  
JDS Mr. John D. Smutz, 1703 Lewis, Salina, Kansas  
JLS Mr. John L. Smutz, Clay Center, Kansas  
JRS Mr. John R. Schmutz, Alta Loma, Calif.  
JS Mr. Joe Shawhan, Sexton, Humboldt, Nebr.  
KCS Miss Katherine C. Siegler, Doylestown, Pa.  
LDS Mrs. E. W. (Lillian D.) Smutz, Watsonville, Calif.  
LLS Mr. Lorin L. Smutz, Lincoln, Nebr.  
LSS Mr. Layton S. Smutz, Tuscon, Ariz.  
LS Miss Lola Smutz, Birmingham, Iowa  
MS Miss Maggie Smutz, Mendon, Mo.  
MaS Miss Margaret Smutz, 2525 NE Glisan, Portland 12, Ore.  
MBS Mrs. Myrtle B. Smutz, 513 So. Walnut, Wichita, Kansas  
MCS Mrs. Maryruth C. Stewart, Washington, Iowa  
MiS Mr. Milo Smoots, Friday Harbor, Wn.  
MXS Miss Maxine Schmutz, Napa, Calif.  
PWS Mr. P.W. Shield, Genealogist, Wandsworth Common, London, ENG.  
RFS Mr. R. F. Suite, National Cem., Annapolis, Md.  
RHS Mr. Ralph H. Smutz, Mt. Pleasant, Iowa  
RTS Mr. Roy T. Smutz, Dover, Ohio



PC-SES The Rev. Shirley E. Smutz, Cove, Oregon  
SMS Miss Shirley M. Smutz, Goodland, Kansas  
WAS Mr. Wm. A. Schweitzer, Register of Wills, York, Pa.  
WJS Mr. Walter J. Smutz, York, Pa.  
WWS Mr. W. W. Smutz, Sr., Pawnee City, Nebr.

AST Mrs. Franklin C. Thompson, Gen., 19 Clarke St., Concord, NH  
EET Mrs. E. Everett Thorpe, 140 Cabrini Blvd., NYC 33  
HFT Mr. Howard F. Turk, Cisne, Ill.  
HVT Mr. H. V. Thomas, Sexton, Marysville, Kansas  
JCT Mr. Jesse C. Turk, RFD, Euclid, Pa.  
JLT Mr. J. L. Turner, Coin, Iowa  
MT Miss May Turk, 230 N. Broad St., Grove City, Pa.  
PT Miss Pearl Turk, 230 N. Broad St., Grove City, Pa.  
WAT Mr. William A. Turner, Clarinda, Iowa

MJV Mr. Michael J. Venezia, Sci.& Tech.Dept., Pub.Lib., Boston

BNW Mrs. Belle N. Wright, 706 So. 2nd, Fairfield, Iowa  
CCW Mr. Clyde C. Walton, State Historian, Ill. State Hist. Library, Springfield, Ill.

EBW Mrs. Ella B. Ward, Town Clerk, Plymouth Union, Vt.  
ERW Mrs. Evelyn R. Wood, Genealogist, Columbia, Mo.  
ESW Mr. E. Stanley Welles, Genealogist, Newington, Conn.  
GBW Mrs. Wm. E. (Grace Beach) Weeks, Rt.1, Summers, Ark.  
IW Miss Inez Westover, RR#6, Aylmer, Ont., Canada  
KHW Hon. Kevin H. White, Sec'y. Commonwealth, Boston, Mass.  
LBW Mrs. Harold Wilson, Burlington, Iowa  
MW Miss Mary Woodward, Los Angeles, Calif.  
OCW Mr. Orrin C. Whaites, Hanover, N. J.  
SBW Mrs. Sadie B. Wessling, Grand Junction, Iowa  
SSW Mrs. Shirley (Smutz) Wilson, Goodland, Kansas  
TEW Mr. Thompson E. Woodward, Hyattsville, Md.  
VW Mrs. Vivian Work, 1622 Towah, Porterville, Calif.

Quinton's English  
Literature











